

THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Brigham Young University

<https://archive.org/details/massachusettmag09newy>

974.4005

M 382

V 9-11

slu

The Massachusetts Magazine Published Quarterly.

VOL. IX.

Reprinted with the permission of the Essex Institute

JOHNSON REPRINT CORPORATION
111 Fifth Avenue, New York, N.Y. 10003

JOHNSON REPRINT COMPANY LTD.
Berkeley Square House, London, W. 1

First reprinting, 1967, Johnson Reprint Corporation
Printed in the United States of America

THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

THE
MASSACHVSETTS
MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History, Genealogy, Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS

GEORGE SHELDON, DR. FRANK GARDNER, LUCIE M. GARDNER,
Deerfield, Mass. Salem, Mass. Salem, Mass.
CHARLES A. FLAGG, ALPERT W. DENNIS,
Bangor, Me. Salem, Mass.

NO. I

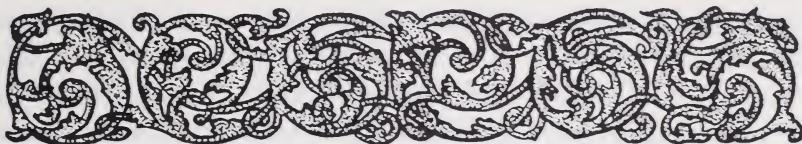
JANUARY. 1916

VOL. IX

Contents of this Issue

LIBRARY OF THE AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN

SOCIETY	<i>Agnes Edwards</i>	3
COLONEL MOSES LITTLE'S REGIMENT	<i>Frank A. Gardner, M. D.</i>	18
CRITICISM AND COMMENT		45



THE LIBRARY OF THE AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY

BY AGNES EDWARDS

One of the most impressive and valuable historical libraries in the United States is housed in Antiquarian Hall, the headquarters of the American Antiquarian Society, in Worcester, Mass. A two-story building of red brick and white marble, with a marble dome and marble columns, it is set in dignified spaciousness on a large, quiet lot, well out of the center of the town. The reason that Worcester was chosen for its location, rather than Boston, was explained by the sagacious founder as being "for the better preservation from the destruction so often experienced in large towns and cities by fire, as well as from the ravages of an enemy, to which seaports, in particular, are exposed in time of war." Not only in placing it inland, but in making this latest and most elaborate home of the society absolutely fireproof, has every precaution been taken to protect those priceless volumes, manuscripts and antiques which have been so discriminately and widely collected since the society was founded, by Isaiah Thomas, in 1812.

The present building is the fourth home of the institution, so rapidly has it grown in its little over a century of existence. Now scholars and research workers from all over the world may find a congenial and stimulating atmosphere in which to study, with every convenience—adequate room, privacy, heat, light and scrupulously attentive service.

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

Entering the rotunda, lighted by the great central dome, one responds instantly to the atmosphere of tranquility. The gleaming high columns of Siena marble, the gray tone of the walls, the choice pieces of old furniture—including John Hancock's clock, one of the tallest and handsomest in this country, standing serenely on the landing of the winding white stairway, chiming out each quarter hour—all infuse their quota of mellowness and dignity. Although the Museum—of which the society was once justly proud—has been wisely distributed among other institutions—there are still sufficient historical relics both to furnish the building and to serve for exhibition purposes. Perhaps before we begin a survey of the actual departments of the library we may, by walking through the building, catch something of that spirit of reverence for the past which actuates the founding and the maintaining of all such organizations.

At the right of the main entrance stands the splendid old desk at which John Hancock often stood to write: in the white panelled "council room" are a dozen or more of his dining chairs, flawless in their ancient, graceful silhouette. Secretaries belonging to Governor Leverett, Governor Belcher and Governor Bowdoin are placed in useful and effective places, while upstairs one sees John Hancock's double chair—a choice specimen of carving, unique in this country and quite worth a special trip to Worcester. Richard Mather's high chair—he who was grandfather of Cotton—stands firm and sturdy, as does the venerable printing press on which Isaiah Thomas learned the trade, and on which the "Massachusetts Spy" was printed for many years. At the time of the battle of Lexington it was hastily conveyed to Worcester, so that the issuing of the paper might not be interrupted. There are many interesting curios here, whose history would easily expand into another article. We must omit them, but it is not possible to tear ourselves away without a glance at the collection of dark blue Staffordshire ware, which was presented to the Society by Mrs. Emma DeFrance Morse. This extraordinary set—without question the most complete of its kind in existence—presents many American views which are not preserved in any

other form. It is only a few pieces short of the requisite three hundred, and is not only of immense interest to all lovers of pottery, but supplements effectively the Society's collection of American prints.

But the Amercian Antiquarian Society is not a body of collectors of antiques. It is a scholarly institution of the highest possible rank, to which the greatest historians of our country have belonged, and it is due to its specialization along certain lines that it has made itself a vital contributor to our national history.

Beginning with Isaiah Thomas, the founder—justly ranked as one of the most liberal minded men of his day—and continuing down to the present librarian, Clarence S. Brigham—distinguished as editor, author, and contributor to historical and genealogical magazines—the society has consistently maintained one aim.

This aim, emphasized in the past half dozen years, is to collect everything printed in this country before 1820. This date was chosen because it included the establishment of printing presses in most of the smaller towns, because it covers the Jeffersonian Period, the War of 1812 and the Era of Reconstruction, and marks the beginning of stereotype printing. The value of such a collection to the student of early American history, literature, law, medicine, theology, education, and science is apparent. Obviously such an accumulation falls into three general classes: newspapers, books and manuscripts. It is through its files of early American newspapers that this library stands supreme. The founder of the Society, as editor of the "Massachusetts Spy", had exceptional opportunities to acquire early colonial journals. In fact, in the preparation of his famous work "The History of Printing in America" he obtained specimens of practically all the newspapers in the country. All of these he turned over to the society when he became its president. As the ambition has been to obtain unbroken files of all the American newspapers throughout the Civil War, the magnitude of the task needs no emphasizing. Although the early files are not entirely complete, every day brings fresh acquisitions—such as the comparatively recent purchase of the "Alexandria Gazette" covering a period of a hun-

dred and ten years, and of the "Reading Adler," long honored as the oldest German newspaper in this country, covering one hundred and seventeen years. Among the longer of the earlier files are:

New Hampshire Sentinel, 1799-1873
New Hampshire Patriot, 1809-1876
Boston News Letter, 1704-1763
Boston Gazette, 1720-1798
Boston Post, 1735-1775
Massachusetts Spy, 1770-1904
Providence Gazette, 1763-1825
Connecticut Courant, 1776-1916
New York Gazette, 1765-1800
New York Weekly Journal, 1733-1750
New York Herald, 1794-1908
American Weekly Mercury, 1719-1746
Pennsylvania Gazette, 1736-1810
Reading Adler, 1796-1913
Maryland Journal, 1773-1796
Alexandria Gazette, 1799-1911

Since 1870 about three dozen journals,—representing characteristic sections of the country—have been kept! But even the most rigid paring cannot stem the enormous flood of papers which crowd in daily for a place upon the shelves, and which require two special floors, with capacity for 14,000 volumes. No other libraries—except the Congressional and the Wisconsin Historical—have even attempted any such task. Now, arranged alphabetically, as regards state and town, and also chronologically, these files are accessible to anyone. A bibliography of them is also being prepared. Here, too, one's attention is called to the growing collection of South American and West India newspapers.

The manuscript department, in a large room with 562 running feet of shelving, is most important. Following is the list of some of the most significant and treasured pieces.

Interleaved almanacs from 1774 to 1828, containing the diary of Isaiah Thomas. Chiefly of interest because of its allusions to Worcester events, and the founding and early years of the Antiquarian Society. Six hundred letters addressed to Thomas. As first president of the society, Thomas was a national figure, and there are very few editors today who possess a correspondence of such national concern.

Diary of John Hull, Mint Master of Massachusetts in 1652. Valuable for its facts concerning the coinage of the 17th century.

Note book of Thomas Lechford of Boston, 1638-1641. This is the daily record of the work done in the office of the only professional lawyer in the colony. Lechford's duties brought him into close relations with people of every class, and his notes throw light on the social questions and customs, local geography, points of family history, and the development of the political life of the country.

The manuscripts of the Mather family, comprising several hundred manuscripts and including letters, diaries, sermons and essays. Under Richard Mather there are several important papers on church government from 1635-1657 and a large number of manuscript sermons. For Increase Mather there are his diaries, covering approximately 1659-1721, written in interleaved almanacs. Also his biography written for his children and few miscellaneous essays. Cotton Mather is represented by a dozen diaries, nearly three hundred letters and many treatises on religion, theology, medicine and morals. Included also in the collection are a few manuscripts of less noted members of the Mather family.

The Cotton manuscripts. Aside from several volumes of notes and accounts, this collection contains over 700 individual manuscripts written by early New Englanders from 1640 to 1775.

Next comes several groups of manuscripts dealing with the long struggle between England and France for the possession of the American continent. This includes:

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

Miscellaneous muster rolls and papers from 1726-1731. Robert Hale's journal of his voyage to Nova Scotia 1731. Sir William Pepperell's journal of his expedition against Louisburg in 1745.

Manuscripts of Sir William Johnson in regard to the closing years of the French War.

Eleven orderly books or diaries for the same period.

Orderly book of William Henshaw in regard to expedition against Fort Edward.

Much Revolutionary War material including:

40 orderly books, letter books and similar matter.

Military papers of Brig. Gen. John Nixon and Maj. Gen. William Heath.

Correspondence of Stephen Kemble, John Beatty and Egbert Benson as to British and Loyalist prisoners.

Various petitions from single regiments and groups of officers to their respective states or to Continental Congress.

The reply of the garrison at West Point to Washington's farewell address, Nov. 10, 1783.

Important autographs and letters of Adams, Hancock, Jefferson, Sherman, Livingston, Rodney, Trumbull, Washington, Greene, Schuyler, Lord Stirling, Gates, Conway, Charles Lee, Burgoyne, Carleton, etc.

The Bentley manuscripts, 1783-1819, including 38 bound volumes of accounts and notebooks, a 13-volume diary and over 1500 miscellaneous letters. These letters are from some of the most distinguished heads of cities, states and universities in the country.

The Craigie papers, a 6-volume collection, descriptive of the settlement of the Ohio Valley and the rise of the Scioto Company.

The Burr collection, including letters of Washington, Jefferson, Hamilton, Sherman and Morris, and many other famous statesmen.

The Lincoln collection, in two parts, touching local, state and national affairs.

The Merrick collection, throwing much light on the Anti-Masonic movement of 1830.

HOME OF THE AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY IN WORCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS



The John Davis Collection, including notes and plans of political campaigns, outlines of speeches, legal arguments, etc. Also many autograph letters from leaders of the Whigs.

The Salisbury Collection, pertinent to economic conditions and trade relations in New England in 18th and 19th centuries. Over 10,000 letters.

Here, too, must be mentioned the original vellum bound "Records for the Council of New England from 1622-23"—one of New England's most precious books.

Many of the more noteworthy of the society's manuscripts have been published in full.

Next in value must come the Mather library. This assemblage of early volumes is carefully housed in a special room of its own, and is undoubtedly the *allest* and *rarest* in New England. These quaint brown volumes, chiefly theological and largely written in Latin, Greek and Hebrew, contrast oddly with the modern white fire proof shelves on which they are ranged. From the gray panelled walls portraits of the five Mathers—Richard, Increase, Cotton and the two Samuels—look down upon the intruder with reserved aloofness.

After the Mather collection we turn to the unusually profuse assortment of almanacs. These sidelights upon our national life have a separate and commodious room, and have been classified and catalogued in a most scholarly way by Dr. Chas. L. Nichols, who has made a special study of the subject. There are about 6000 of them, from all parts of the country—including about 5000 issues before the year 1850, and showing a majority of those published in the 17th and 18th centuries.

Next in importance must come the rich aggregation of early text books. There are about 10,000 volumes, including a shelf of old shorthand text books, and the most unique assortment of old American arithmetics in existence. Naturally, this department is invaluable to students of pedagogy.

The library is also especially strong in early publications of the United

States Government, in early American Bibles, hymn books, psalm books and Indian Linguistics. Among these should be mentioned:

Both editions of Eliot's Indian Bible.

Several Early Indian Tracts.

The Bay Psalm Book of 1640, the first book printed in this country.

The 1649 edition on the Cambridge platform.

Secretary Rawson's copy of the Massachusetts laws of 1660.

First Edition of Lewis Bailey's "Practice of Piety" translated into the English tongue by Eliot.

Cicero's *Cato Major*, printed by Benjamin Franklin.

The list of "first books" possessed by the Society is extraordinarily interesting. As for instance:

Echantillon, par Ezechiel Carre, 1690. The first French book printed in this country.

Truth Advanced, George Kieth, 1694. The first book printed in New York.

"*La Fe del Christiano*," 1699. The first book printed in this country in Spanish.

The Saybrook Confession, 1710. The first book printed in Connecticut.

Barclay's Apology, 1729. The first book printed in Rhode Island.

The Englishman Deceived. Sayre, 1768. The first book printed in Salem.

Narrative of King's Troops. Isaiah Thomas. The first book printed in Worcester.

Discourse by Bereanus Theosebes, 1786. The first book printed in Maine.

The first public library catalogue printed in this country. (Harvard College, 1723)

The Saur Bible, 1743. The first Bible printed in this country in a European language.

Vindication, by Ethan Allen, 1770. The first year of Vermont printing.

The Aitken Bible, 1789. The rarest American Bible.

The Thomas Bible. Worcester 1791. The first folio Bible printed in English in this country.

Another point in which this library is very strong is in its county and town histories of the United States. The New England Historical and Genealogical Society attempts to get every local history published east of the Alleghenies. Harvard College Library has recently begun to collect the local history of certain Western States. But at Antiquarian Hall is the only library which aspires to gather all the histories, including the Southern States, the far West, etc. The collection of New York and Pennsylvania local histories is the largest in New England.

The department of Spanish Americana is growing, and includes works on Mexico, Central and South America, Mexican Indian Dialect and early Mexican imprints and bibliography, most of them printed in foreign tongues.

The print and map room is particularly fascinating. Situated in the west wing on the second floor, it contains fireproof cabinets, which can hold 30,000 flat pieces, and here are some of the earliest maps and prints of this country. They are constantly being referred to, either personally or through correspondence, by students all over the country. The broadsides are numerous, and include:

The proclamation by the Governor and Council of Massachusetts, regarding the first newspaper (1690);
A great mass of Revolutionary broadsides;
A considerable number of Fast and Thanksgiving day proclamations.
Three volumes of songs and ballads of the War of 1812.

Lovers of bookplates will be interested to know that among the 3500 examples which this library possesses is probably the earliest recorded American bookplate in existence. The label bears the words "William Brattle, his book. 77." As William Brattle graduated from Harvard in 1680, one can reckon the antiquity of this book plate. There are many specimens of the plates of Spenceley, French and Sidney L. Smith, and also of some of the most famous American bookplate engravers before the Revolution, among them, Nathaniel Hurd and Paul Revere.

The collection of tradesmen's currency or copper tokens of the Civil War period is unusually fine. There are about 1900 varieties, comprising

about 1550 advertising tokens, and 350 general tokens,—an invaluable aid to any student of the economic history of the Civil War.

One extremely useful feature of this library is the fact that it is a depository for the Library of Congress cards. Adding about 40,000 annually, it thus enables one to refer instantly to the title and author of nearly every book published in this country in recent years.

No mention of the American Antiquarian Society is complete without mention of its publications—in two series, the *Transactions* and *Proceedings*. The *Transactions* were established in 1820; the *Proceedings* in 1839. A list of some of the subjects treated in these two publications will indicate the nature of their scope. Of the *Transactions*:

Volume 1 includes "Descriptions of the Antiquities of Ohio and Other Western States;" valuable for its accuracy of text and plans;

Hennepin's Discovery of the Mississippi.

Johnson's Indian Tribes of Ohio, with vocabularies.

Sheldon's "Account of the Caraibs of the Antilles."

Volume 2 includes Gallatin's "Indian Tribes of North America."

Daniel Gookin's "Historical Account of the Christian Indians of New England."

Volume 3 prints Records of the Company of the Massachusetts Bay from 1628 to 1630 and the diaries of John Hull.

Volume 4, 1860, contains "Original Documents, illustrating the history of the Colony of Jamestown."

Narration of a Voyage to Spitzbergen in 1613.

A reprint of Wingfield's Discourse on Virginia.

Josselyn's "New England Rarities Discovered."

Volumes 5 and 6 form the second edition of Thomas's "History of Printing in America."

Volume 7 prints the note-book of Thomas Lechford, 1638-1641.

Volume 8, the Diary of Christopher Columbus Baldwin, Librarian of the Society, 1829-1835, a charming pen picture of the period.

Volumes 9 and 10 publish the diary of Isaiah Thomas, 1805-1828.

Volume 11, Manuscript Records of the French and Indian War."

Volume 12, Royal Proclamations concerning America, 1606-1783, printed from the originals in various archive repositories in England.

The following list, selected from the varied contributions to the proceedings, will show the wide range of the papers and the distinguished writers who have been proud to add to this notable publication.

Notes on the Laws of New Hampshire: Albert H. Hoyt.
Burgoyne's Surrender: Charles Deane.
Bibliography of Indian Dialects: J. Hammond Trumbull.
Bibliography of Yucatan and Central America: A. F. Bandelier.
The Office of Tithingman: Herbert B. Adams.
History of Witchcraft in Massachusetts. George H. Moore.
Archaeological research in Yucatan: Edward H. Thompson.
Estimates of Population in the American Colonies: Franklin B. Dexter.
Illustrated Americana, 1493-1624, and of the Revolution: James F. Hunnewell.
The Navigation Laws: Edward Channing.
Dr. Saugrain's Journal, Ohio River, 1788: Eugene F. Bliss.
Early American Broadsides: Nathaniel Paine.
Early New England Catechisms: Wilberforce Eames.
The Andros Records: Robert N. Toppin.
The Roger Sherman Almanacs: Victor H. Paltsits.
Early Spanish Cartography of the New World: Edward L. Stevenson.
New Jersey Printing in the 18th Century: Wm. Nelson.
List of Massachusetts Almanacs, 1639-1850: Charles L. Nichols.
List of Connecticut Almanacs, 1709-1850: Albert C. Bates.
Royal Disallowance of Colonial Laws: Charles M. Andrews.

Antiquarian Hall has, in common with other libraries of this type, many genealogies, etc. But it has made its country-wide reputation by specializing in certain departments. It may be well to summarize these briefly again before we close:

The unusually dignified, pleasing and convenient building, with its 33,400 running feet of shelves—over six miles—with a total capacity of about 200,000 volumes.

The remarkable completeness of the newspaper files and American imprints up to 1820.

Its valuable and significant manuscripts.

The Mather Library—the oldest in New England.

Its collection of Almanacs.

Early School Books.

Early American Bibles, hymn and psalm books.

Maps and Prints

Early American Broadsides.

Bookplates, including the earliest recorded one in America.

The published series of the Transactions and Proceedings.

The student at the library of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester will find here volumes of incalculable value to him, properly arranged and catalogued, and he will be favored by careful attention from the librarian and assistants.

The more casual visitor, who, perhaps, has no definite business in such a place, cannot help but enjoy a glimpse of this handsome and scholarly institution, beautified by its well chosen furnishings and made charming by the hospitality and wide culture of its hosts.

The membership of the American Antiquarian Society, which is entirely honorary, and obtainable through invitation only, candidates being elected for prominence in historical research, is as follows:

RESIDENT MEMBERS

Alphabetically Arranged

Name	Residence
George Burton Adams, Litt.D.	New Haven, Conn.
Henry Adams, LL.D.	Washington, D. C.
Clarence Walworth Alvord, Ph.D.,	
	Urbana, Ill.
Herman Vandenburg Ames, Ph.D.,	
	Philadelphia, Pa.
Rev. Joseph Anderson, D.D. .	Woodmont, Conn.
Charles McLean Andrews, Ph.D.,	
	New Haven, Conn.
Edward Everett Ayer	Chicago, Ill.
Thomas Willing Balch, LL.B.	Philadelphia, Pa.

Name	Residence
*Simeon Eben Baldwin, LL.D.	New Haven, Conn.
Hubert Howe Bancroft, A. M.	San Francisco, Cal.
*Edmund Mills Barton	Worcester, Mass.
John Spencer Bassett, Ph.D.	Northampton, Mass.
*Albert Carlos Bates	Hartford, Conn.
James Phinney Baxter, Litt.D.	Portland, Me.
William Beer	New Orleans, La.
Alexander Graham Bell, LL.D.	Washington, D. C.
Hiram Bingham, Ph.D.	New Haven, Conn.
*William Keeney Bixby, LL.D.	St. Louis, Mo.
George Hubbard Blakeslee, Ph.D.,	
	Worcester, Mass.

*Life Members.

THE LIBRARY OF THE AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY

15

<i>Name</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Name</i>	<i>Residence</i>
Eugene Frederick Bliss, A.M.	Cincinnati, Ohio.	*Samuel Abbott Green, LL.D.	Boston, Mass.
Franz Boas, Ph.D.	New York, N. Y.	*Samuel Sweet Green, A. M.	Worcester, Mass.
Herbert Eugene Bolton, Ph.D.	Berkeley, Cal.	Charles Pelham Greenough, Ll.B.	
*Charles Pickering Bowditch, A.M.,	Boston, Mass.		Brookline, Mass.
*Clarence Winthrop Bowen, Ph.D.,	New York, N. Y.	Edwin Augustus Grosvenor, LL.D.,	
Clarence Saunders Brigham, A. M.,	Worcester, Mass.		Amherst, Mass.
Augustus George Bullock, A. M.	Worcester, Mass.	Lewis Winters Gunckel, Ph. B.	Dayton, Ohio
George Lincoln Burr, LL.D.	Ithaca, N. Y.	Granville Stanley Hall, LL.D.	Worcester, Mass.
Clarence Monroe Burton, A.M.	Detroit, Mich.	Peter Joseph Hamilton, A. M.	San Juan, Porto Rico.
*Edward Channing, Ph.D.	Cambridge, Mass.	Otis Grant Hammond	Concord, N. H.
*Howard Millar Chapin, A. B.	Providence, R. I.	William Harden	Savannah, Ga.
Reuben Colton, A. B.	Boston, Mass.	Albert Bushnell Hart, LL.D.	Cambridge, Mass.
Samuel Morris Conant,	Pawtucket, R. I.	*Rev. Samuel Hart, LL.D.	Middletown, Ct.
*Archibald Cary Coolidge, Ph.D.,	Boston, Mass.	*George Henry Haynes, Ph.D.	Worcester, Mass.
*Henry Winchester Cunningham, A. B.	Manchester, Mass.	Benjamin Thomas Hill, A. B.	Worcester, Mass.
*Andrew McFarland Davis, A. M.,	Cambridge, Mass.	Frederick Webb Hodge,	Washington, D. C.
Horace Davis, LL.D.	San Francisco, Cal.	*Samuel Verplanck Hoffman	New York, N. Y.
*Livingston Davis, A.B.	Milton, Mass.	Ira Nelson Hollis, Sc.D.	Worcester, Mass.
*Francis Henshaw Dewey, A.M.	Worcester, Mass.	William Henry Holmes	Washington, D. C.
*Franklin Bowditch Dexter, Litt.D.,	New Haven, Conn.	Archer Butler Hulbert, A. M.	Marietta, Ohio.
Roland Burrage Dixon, Ph.D.	Cambridge, Mass.	Charles Henry Hull, Ph.D.	Ithaca, N. Y.
George Francis Dow	Salem, Mass.	Gaillard Hunt, LL.D.	Washington, D. C.
Frank Farnum Dresser, A. M.	Worcester, Mass.	Archer Milton Huntington, A.M.,	
Clyde Augustus Duniway, Ph.D.,	Laramie, Wyo.		New York, N. Y.
William Archibald Dunning, LL.D.,	New York, N. Y.	Henry Edwards Huntington,	New York, N. Y.
Theodore Frelinghuysen Dwight	Boston, Mass.	John Franklin Jameson, LL.D.	Washington, D. C.
Wilberforce Eames, A. M.	New York, N. Y.	*Lawrence Waters Jenkins	Salem, Mass.
*Henry Herbert Edes, A. M.,	Cambridge, Mass.	Rev. Henry Fitch Jenks, A.M.	Canton, Mass.
Edmund Arthur Engler, LL.D.	St. Louis, Mo.	Charles Francis Jenney, LL.B.	Hyde Park, Mass.
Charles Evans	Chicago, Ill.	Henry Phelps Johnston, A. M.	New York, N. Y.
Max Farrand, Ph.D.	New Haven, Conn.	John Woolf Jordan, LL. D.	Philadelphia, Pa.
*John Whittemore Farwell	Boston, Mass.	William Vail Kellen, LL.D.	Boston, Mass.
Jesse Walter Fewkes, Ph.D.	Washington, D. C.	*Lincoln Newton Kinnicutt,	Worcester, Mass.
Carl Russell Fish, Ph.D.	Madison, Wis.	George Lyman Kittredge, LL.D.	Cambridge, Mass.
William Trowbridge Forbes, A. B.,	Worcester, Mass.	Rev. Shepherd Knapp, D. D.	Worcester, Mass.
Worthington Chauncey Ford, A. M.,	Boston, Mass.	Alfred L. Kroeker, Ph.D.	San Francisco, Cal.
*William Eaton Foster, Litt.D.,	Providence, R. I.	William Coolidge Lane, A. B.	Cambridge, Mass.
Homer Gage, M.D.	Worcester, Mass.	John Holladay Latane, Ph.D.	Baltimore, Md.
*Thomas Hovey Gage, LL.B.	Worcester, Mass.	*Rt. Rev. William Lawrence, LL.D.,	
Rev. Austin Samuel Garver, A.M.,	Worcester, Mass.		Boston, Mass.
Edward Hooker Gilbert, A. B.	Ware, Mass.	*Waldo Lincoln, A. B.	Worcester, Mass.
		William Roscoe Livermore	Boston, Mass.
		*Henry Cabot Lodge, LL.D.	Nahant, Mass.
		Rev. Herbert Edwin Lombard	Worcester, Mass.
		Arthur Lord, A.B.	Plymouth, Mass.
		*Joseph Florimond Loubat, LL.D.,	Paris, France.
		Rev. William DeLoss Love, Ph.D.,	Hartford, Conn.
		*Abbott Lawrence Lowell, LL.D.,	Cambridge, Mass.
		William Denison Lyman, A.M.	Walla Walla, Wash.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Name</i>	<i>Residence</i>
Alexander George McAide, A.M.,	Milton, Mass.	Marshall Howard Saville . . .	New York, N. Y.
Samuel Walker McCall, LL.D	Winchester, Mass.	James Schouler, LL.D. . . .	Intervale, N. H.
William MacDonald, LL.D.	Providence, R. I.	Albert Shaw, LL.D. . . .	New York, N. Y.
Andrew Cunningham McLaughlin, A.M.,	Chicago, Ill.	William Milligan Sloan, LL.D.,	Princeton, N. J.
John Bach McMaster, LL.D.	Philadelphia, Pa.	Charles Card Smith, A. M	Boston, Mass.
Albert Matthews, A. B. . .	Boston, Mass.	Justin Harvey Smith, LL.D.	Boston, Mass.
Edwin Doak Mead, A.M. . .	Boston, Mass.	*Rev. Calvin Stebbins, A. B.	Framingham, Mass.
Thomas Corwin Mendenhall, LL.D.,	Pavenna, Ohio.	Bernard Christian Steiner, Ph.D.	Baltimore, Md.
John McKinstry Merriam, A. B.	Framingham, Mass.	Edward Luther Stevenson, Ph.D.,	
*Roger Bigelow Merriman, Ph.D.,	Cambridge, Mass.		New York, N. Y.
Clarence Bloomfield Moore, A.B.,	Philadelphia, Pa.	William Howard Taft, LL.D	New Haven, Conn.
*Samuel Eliot Morison, Ph.D.	Boston, Mass.	*Charles Henry Taylor, Jr. .	Boston, Mass.
Edward Sylvester Morse, Ph.D.	Salem, Mass.	Hannis Taylor, LL.D. . . .	Washington, D. C.
Wilfred Harold Munro, L. H. D.	Providence, R. I.	Allen Clapp Thomas, A. M.	Haverford, Pa.
*Charles Lemuel Nichols, M. D.	Worcester, Mass.	Alfred Marston Tozzer, Ph.D	Cambridge, Mass.
*Grenville Howland Norcross, LL.B.	Boston, Mass.	Frederick Jackson Turner, LL.D.,	Cambridge, Mass.
Herbert Levi Osgood, Ph. D.	New York, N. Y.	Julius Herbert Tuttle . . .	Dedham, Mass.
Thomas McAdory Owen, LL.D.,	Montgomery, Ala.	Lyon Gardiner Tyler, LL.D.	Williamsburg, Va.
Nathaniel Paine, A. M. . .	Worcester, Mass.	Daniel Berkeley Updike, A. M.	Boston, Mass.
William Pendleton Palmer . .	Cleveland, Ohio.	*Samuel Utley, LL.B. . . .	Worcester, Mass.
Victor Hugo Paltsits	New York, N. Y.	Rev. Charles Stuart Vedder, LL.D.,	Charleston, S. C.
Rev. Henry Ainsworth Parker, A.M.,	Cambridge, Mass.	Rev. Williston Walker, Litt.D.	New Haven, Conn.
Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker, LL.D.,	Pennypacker's Mills, Pa.	Charles Crenfill Washburn, A.B.,	Worcester, Mass.
George Arthur Plimpton, LL.D.	New York, N. Y.	Rev. Henry Bradford Washburn.,	Cambridge, Mass.
Herbert Putnam, LL. D. . .	Washington, D. C.	Barrett Wendell, Litt.D. . .	Boston, Mass.
Milo Milton Quaife, Ph.D. .	Madison, Wis.	Leonard Wheeler, M. D. . . .	Worcester, Mass.
*James Ford Rhodes, LL.D.	Boston, Mass.	Andrew Dickson White, D.C.L	Ithaca, N. Y.
*Franklin Pierce Rice . . .	Worcester, Mass.	Albert Henry Whitin . . .	Whitinsville, Mass.
*Arthur Prentice Rugg, LL.D.	Worcester, Mass.	Woodrow Wilson, LL.D . . .	Washington, D. C.
*Elias Harlow Russell . . .	Tilton, N. H.	*George Parker Winship, A.M.	Providence, R. I.
Alexander Samuel Salley, Jr.	Columbia, S. C.	Thomas Lindall Winthrop .	Boston, Mass.
		Henry Ernest Woods, A. M. .	Boston, Mass.
		Samuel Bayard Woodward, M.D.,	Worcester, Mass.

FOREIGN MEMBERS

ARGENTINA	
Juan B. Ambrosetti	Buenos Aires,
	Argentina
BOLIVIA	
Samuel A. Lafone Quevedo, M.A.	La Plata, Argentina
Manuel Vicente Ballivian . . .	La Paz., Bolivia
Jose Carlos Rodriguez, LL.B. .	BRAZIL
	Rio de Janeiro, Brazil

CANADA	
Narcisse-Eutrope Dionne, LL.D.	Quebec, Canada
Arthur George Doughty, Litt.D.	Ottawa, Canada
William Lawson Grant, A.M.	Kingston, Canada
William Wood, D.C.L. . . .	Quebec, Canada
George McKinnon Wrang, A. M.	Toronto, Canada
CHILE	
Jose Toribio Medina	Santiago de Chile
ECUADOR	
Federico Gonzalez Suarez . .	Quito, Ecuador

THE LIBRARY OF THE AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY 17

FRANCE

Henry Vignaud	.....	Bageux, Seine, France
GERMAN EMPIRE.		
Otto Keller, Ph.D	.....	Stuttgart
Johannes Conrad, LL.D	.....	Halle
Eduard Seler, Ph.D	.....	Berlin
GREAT BRITAIN		
Rt. Hon. James Bryce, D.C.L.	Sussex	
Charles Harding Firth, Litt.D.	Oxford	
Paul Vinogradoff, LL.D.	.....	oxford
Hubert Hall	.....	London
Sir Arthur Herbert Church, D.Sc,		Shelsley, Kew Gardens
Alfred Percival Maudslay	..	London
Vere Langford Oliver	.....	Sunninghill
Sir George Otto Trevelyan	..	London

HOLLAND

Johann Christoph Vollgraff, L.H.D.,
Utrecht

MEXICO

Edward Herbert Thompson . . Merida, Yucatan
 Nicolas Leon, Ph.D Mexico
 Genaro Garcia Mexico
 Antonio Penafiel Mexico
 NORWAY
 Roald Amundsen Christiania
 PERU
 Federico Alfonso Pezet, LLD Washington, D C
 PORTUGAL
 Bernardino Machado Lisbon
 WEST INDIES
 Frank Cundall Kingston, Jamaica

COLONEL MOSES LITTLE'S REGIMENT

COLONEL MOSES LITTLE'S 24TH REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL-JULY,
1775—COLONEL MOSES LITTLE'S 17TH REGIMENT ARMY OF THE
UNITED COLONIES, JULY-DEC. 1775

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

This regiment was composed entirely of men from Essex County towns. Colonel Little's time of enlistment is given as May 1, 1775, and his adjutant, Stephen Jenkins, and Quartermaster, Thomas Hodgkins, three days later. The following petition shows that the regiment was organized in the last days of May.

"To the Honble Committee of Safety for the Colony of Massachusetts Bay

Gentlemen

We the Subscribers, being Captains of the Companies now enlisted in the Service of the Government have made Choice of Capt. Moses Little to be our Chief Colonel, and Major Isaac Smith to be our Lieutenant Colonel, & have agreed that shall be our Major. We beg that your Honors will be pleased to direct or recommend that the aforesd Persons may be commissioned as officers over us & your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray.

Cambridge, May 25, 1775.

	No. of Men
Joseph Gerish	59
Ezra Lunt	61
Nathl Warner	59
Abraham Dodge	70
Nathl Wade	59
Benjn Perkins	75
John Baker	59

N. B. Capt. Collins, Chairman of this meeting of choice has now a company of 59 men

422 in ye whole 481."

The following entry appeared in the records of the Third Provincial Congress under date of June 2, 1775.

"To Colonel Samuel Gerrish.

A number of gentlemen have presented a petition to this Congress in behalf of themselves and the men they have enlisted, praying that Capt. Moses Little and Mr. Isaac Smith may be appointed and commissioned as two of the field officers over them. Six of the said petitioners are returned by you as your captains, as appears by your return, and the petition has been committed to a committee to hear the petition and report to the Congress; and it is, therefore, ordered, that the said Colonel, Samuel Gerrish be notified and he is hereby notified to attend the said committee at the house of Mr. Learned in Watertown the 3d day of June instant, at eight o'clock in the forenoon.

Read and accepted and Capt. Thatcher was desired to carry this resolve to Colonel Gerrish this evening."

On the following day this entry was made.

"The committee on the petition of Jacob Gerrish and others reported verbally: agreeably to which report.

Resolved, That the petition be so far granted, as that the petitioners be directed to apply to the committee of safety, for a recommendation to this Congress, to commission Capt. Moses Little as colonel of a regiment in the Massachusetts army."

In the records of the Committee of Safety under date of June 10, 1775 we read "About five or six weeks past Mr. Greenleaf applied to this committee, desiring that the men raised in and about Newbury might not be annexed to Col. Gerrish's Regiment, or any other where it would be disagreeable to them. He afterward applied to this committee respecting said men, and desired that the eight companies enlisted upon orders issued by this committee, through Col. Gardner's hand, who have since petitioned

in favor of Col. Little's taking the command of them, might be put under him as colonel of a regiment. We then found that we had given orders for as many regiments as would complete the establishment made by this colony, and therefore did not give Colonel Little any orders to raise a regiment, but promised if any vacancy should happen he should have the preverence. We find said companies were early in the field, have done duty ever since, and are very well equipped."

June 13, 1775 Colonel Little, with seven other colonels, "to make a true return to the committee on the claims and pretensions of the several gentlemen claiming to be commissioned as colonels; of the number of captains, with their respective companies, do choose to serve under the above named gentlemen as colonels; and of the number of effective firearms in each company and of the place or places where said companies are: and pain of forfeiting all pretensions to a commission as colonel, in case of making a false return."

The report concerning Colonel Little's regiment June 15, 1775, was as follows:

"That the said Little has raised eight companies, according to General Ward's return, amounting, inclusive of officers, to the number of 509 men who choose to serve under him as their chief colonel; and all the said men are armed with good effective firelocks, and 382 of them with good bayonets, fitted to their firelocks; and that seven of the said companies are at a camp in Cambridge and one company at Cape Ann, by order of the Committee of Safety."

"To the Honorable Provincial Congress of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay.

May it please your honours Agreeable to your Resolve of the 13th Instant I hereby make a Return of the several Companies hereafter named as returned to me.

Captain Jacob Gerrish, 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 1 drummer, 2 fifers, 45 privates. In Cambridge.

Captain Abraham Dodge, 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 2 fifers, 59 privates. In Cambridge.

Captain Ezra Lunt, 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 2 drummers, 2 fifers, 45 privates. In Cambridge.

Captain Benjamin Perkins, 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 4 sergeants 4 corporals, 2 drummers, 2 fifers, 59 privates. In Cambridge.

Captain Nathaniel Wade, 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 1 drummer, 1 fifer, 51 privates. In Cambridge.

Captain Nathaniel Warner, 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 1 fifer, 47 privates. In Cambridge.

Captain John Baker, 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 1 drummer, 2 fifers, 47 privates. In Cambridge.

Captain James Collins, 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 1 drummer, 1 fifer, 46 privates. In Gloucester by order of the Committee of Safety.

Captain Gideon Parker, 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 1 drummer, 1 fifer, 57 privates. All ready to march from Ipswich by Credible Information.

Totals, 9 captains, 13 lieutenants, 9 ensigns, 36 sergeants, 36 corporals, 9 drummers, 14 fifers, 456 privates.

Total number of men 582.

Moses Little, June 15, 1775."

The work performed by this regiment on the 17th of June is shown in the following quotation from "Ould Newbury."

"At the Battle of Bunker Hill he (Colonel Little) led three of his companies across Charlestown Neck, under a severe fire from the British batteries and ships of war, reached the scene of action before the first charge of the enemy, and was present throughout the entire engagement. His men were posted in different places—a part at the redoubt, and a part at the breastwork, and some at the rail fence. A fourth company came upon the field after the battle began. Forty of the regiment were killed or wounded.

In a list appearing in 4 Force II, 1628, the statement is made that seven were killed and 23 wounded."

"Officers in Collo. Little's Regiment

Isaac Smith, Liut. Colo.

James Collins, Maj'r.

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

Jacob Gerrish, Capt.
Silas Adams, Liut.
Thomas Brown, Liut.

Nath'l Warner, Capt.
John Burnum, Liut.
Daniel Collins, Liut.

Nath'll Wade, Capt.
Joseph Hodgkins, Liut.
Aaron Parker, Liut.

Abraham Dodge, Capt.
Ebenezer Low, Liut.
James Lord, Liut.

John Baker, Capt.
Caleb Lamson, Liut.
Daniel Dresser, Liut.

Ezra Lunt, Capt.
Moses Lunt, Liut.
..... Montgomery, 2d Liut.

Benj'n Perkins, Capt.
Joseph Whittemore, Liut.
William Stickney, Liut.

Gideon Parker, Capt.
Joseph Eveley, Liut.
Moses Trask, Liut.

Joseph Roby, Capt.
Shubel Gorham, Liut.
Enoch Parsons, Liut.

COLONEL MOSES LITTLE'S REGIMENT

23

Timothy Barnard, Capt.
Paul Lunt, 1st Liut.
Amos Atkinson, 2d Liut.

Moses Little, Collo.

June 25, 1775."

The following table shows the towns represented in this regiment:

Captains	Colo. Moses Little's Regiment.
Gideon Parker, Ipswich, Gloucester, Newbury, Cape Ann, Salem.	
Nath'l Warner, Gloucester and Cape Ann.	
Abraham Dodge, Ipswich.	
Joseph Roby, Cape Ann.	
Benjamin Perkins, Newburyport.	
Jacob Gerrish, Newbury, Newburyport, Rowley, Ipswich, Hollis (N. H.) and Boscawen.	
Ezra Lunt, Newburyport.	
Nathaniel Wade, Ipswich, Boston.	
Timothy Barnard, Amesbury, Newbury, Newburyport, Ipswich, Portsmouth (N. H.) York.	
John Baker, Topsfield, Ipswich, Rowley, Beverly, Danvers, Wenham, Gloucester.	

In the records of the Committee of Safety, June 26, 1775, we find the following entry;

"Col. Moses Little, having made a return to this committee of a lieutenant colonel, major, ten captains and twenty lieutenants, it was recommended to the Honorable Congress that they be commissioned accordingly."

In the Third Provincial Congress, June 26, 1775, it was "Ordered, That commissions be delivered to the officers of Col. Little's regiment agreeable to a list recommended by the committee of safety."

July 3, 1775 twelve small arms were delivered to Colonel Moses Little for the use of his regiment. This total value was placed at £26:05:04, and the following day four guns were delivered Colonel Little for the use of this regiment, valued at £9:02:00, and on the fifth of July ten small arms valued at £18:07:04.

"A Petition of Colonel *Moses Little*, setting forth that several of his regiment have not as yet received their months advance pay, was read, and committed to Mr. *Greenleaf*, Colonel *Bowers* and Mr. *Johnson*."

(Massachusetts House of Representatives, Aug. 7, 1775.)

"Ordered, that Colonel *Moses Little*, who has received from the Ordnance Store, in *Cambridge*, forty-five Fire Arms, which were procured for Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, in consequence of a request from the Hon. General *Lee*, do return them to the Committee appointed to receive and dispose of the Arms collected from the Several Towns in the Colony."

(In Council, August 9, 1775; Read and Concurred.)

"Abstract of the Muster Roll for the Field and Staff Officers of the Seventeenth Ridg't of Foot in the Service of the United Colonies, Commanded by Coll. *Moses Little*.

Men's Names	Town	Rank	Time of Enlistment	Time of Service
Moses Little	Newbury	Coll.	May 1	3 mo., 8 d.
Isaac Smith	Ipswich	Lt. Coll.	May 19	2 mo. 18 d.
James Collins	Gloucester	Major	May 19	2 mo. 18 d.
John Cleaveland	Ipswich	Chaplain	July 1	1 mo. 3 d.
Stephan Jenkins	Newburyport	Adj't.	May 3	3 mo. 6 d.
Thos. Hodgkins	Ipswich	Quar. Master	May 3	3 mo. 6 d.
Elisha Story	Malden	Surgeon	June 30	1 mo. 4 d.
Josiah Lord	Ipswich	Surgeon Mate	June 15	1 mo. 19 d.
				Moses Little, Colo."

This list of service for 1775 was made out in Camp on Prospect Hill, March 16, 1776.

"The Petition of *John Story*, setting forth: That he was appointed by the late Congress, as sub-Commissary under Mr. *Pigeon*, to Colonel *Little's* Regiment, that he faithfully attended on the said Regiment, and on Mr. *Pigeon*, from day to day, in order to discharge the trust committed to him, from the middle of June to the 1st of August, as appears by the annexed account and certificate, for which he received no allowance. He therefore prays your Honours would be pleased to order that he be paid the amount of his account for his trouble, and such a sum for his expense your honours may think proper.

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the public Treasury of this Colony, to the said *John Story*, the sum of five Pounds five shillings, in full of his Account for serving as sub-Commissary to Colonel Little's Regiment." (Mass. Council, April 10, 1776.)

This regiment was located at Prospect Hill through the remainder of the year.

The following shows the strength of the regiment during the different months of the year:

	Com. Off.	Staff	Non. Co.	Rank&File	Total
June 9, 1775	27*		85†	400	512
July 1775	33	5	53‡	472	563
August 18, 1775	24	5	42	528	599
Sept. 23, 1775	29	5	50	478	562
Oct. 17, 1775	23	5	38	519	585
Nov. 18, 1775	25	4	34	520	583
Dec. 30, 1775	25	4	36	499	564

*Field Officers not included

†Including Corporals, drummers and fifers

‡Including sergeants, fifers and drummers.

Fourteen of the officers of this regiment had seen service in the French war, four of whom held the rank of captain, two were ensigns and one was chaplain.

The officers of this regiment attained rank in the Revolution as follows: 1 brigadier general, 3 colonel, 2 lieut. colonel, 2 major, 12 captain, 10 first lieutenant, 6 second lieutenant, 2 surgeon, and 1 chaplain.

COLONEL MOSES LITTLE of Newbury, son of Moses and Sarah (Jaques) Little, was born in Newbury, May 8, 1724. In 1748 he built a house which is still standing, a picture of which is shown in Currier's "Ould Newbury," opposite page 541. July 13, 1757 he was a member of Major Joseph Coffin's Train band, 3rd Company of Newbury. In February 1762 he was Captain of the 5th Newbury Company in Colonel Joseph Gerrish's

2nd Essex County Regiment. He was a delegate to the Essex County Convention held in Ipswich on the 6th and 7th day of September, 1774, one of the four representatives of the town of Newbury. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Captain of a company of Minute Men serving five days. A petition dated Cambridge, May 27, 1775, signed by Jacob Gerrish and six other captains, stated that they had chosen Moses Little as Colonel and Isaac Smith as Lieutenant Colonel, and the recommendation was made that they be commissioned. In a muster roll made up in August, the date May 1st, was given as the one on which he was engaged. July 2d, he was appointed officer of the day, and again July 15th. During 1776 he served as Colonel of the 12th Regiment of the Continental Army. He went with the army to New York, and was at the Battle of Long Island. He held command at Fort Green, and was in the Battle of Harlem Heights. During the winter of 1776-7 he was in command of a regiment in the campaign of Peekskill, but in the following spring was forced to return home on account of illness. June 10, 1777 he was commissioned Brigadier General and his name appears in a list of officers appointed to command forces to go on an expedition to St. John, N. S. (now N. B.)

The following letter is preserved in the archives:

“Boston, June, 1777

I this morning rec'd your fav. acquainting me with the Honor done me by the General Assembly of this State in appointing me to the Command of the Forces destined for Nova Scotia. I feel myself very sensibly affected by this mark of their esteem & am extremely sorry that the broken State of my own health occasioned by the severe Services of the last Campaign & the peculiar Situation of my Family at this time, oblige me to decline the honourable appointment. With my best Wishes for the Success of this Expedition, & my warmest acknowledgment to the honourable Court,

I am, Sir

Yr. mo. hum. etc.

Moses Little.

In Council June 19, 1777.

Read and sent down. Jno. Avery,
Dept. Secy.”

He was for several years surveyor of the King's woods, and acquired by grant and purchase large tracts of land in Vermont and New Hampshire. He owned at one time a large part of what is now Androscoggin County in Maine, and also owned a large amount of land in Newbury. He served as representative to the General Court. He had a shock in 1784, but he lived until May 27, 1798. The sword he used at Bunker Hill and his commission in the Continental Army are preserved in his old home on Turkey Hill.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL ISAAC SMITH of Ipswich was the son of Joseph and Johanna Smith. He was baptised in that town, May 7, 1721. From September 9, 1755 to January 1756 he was Captain of a Company in Colonel Plaisted's Regiment on a Crown Point expedition. June 7, 1765 he was Captain Lieutenant of Colonel's 1st Ipswich Company, in Colonel Samuel Roger's 3rd Essex County Regiment. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Major in Lieutenant Colonel Michael Farley's 3rd Essex County Regiment, serving three days. May 10, 1776 he was engaged as Lieutenant-Colonel in Colonel Moses Little's Regiment and he served through the year in that rank. January 23, 1776 he was chosen by ballot in the House of Representatives to serve as commander of one of the six regiments raised to serve before Boston, until April 1, 1776. He received his commission May 13, 1776. In June 1776 he was chosen to command a regiment for service at New York. He died in Ipswich November 29, 1799 aged 78 years "in May."

MAJOR JAMES COLLINS of Gloucester was the son of Ebenezer Collins and was born in that town November 26, 1724. He lived on the family estate on Sandy Bay Road. It is said that he commanded a ship before the Revolution. May 19, 1776 he was commissioned Major in Colonel Moses Little's regiment and he served through the year under that commander. During 1776 he was Major in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. April 24, 1777 he was chosen Colonel of the 6th Essex County Regiment, and his name appears as Colonel of the same regiment in Brig-

gadier General Jonathan Titcomb's Brigade in a return of officers dated July 5, 1779. Babson in his History of Gloucester states that he was the "Captain James Collins" who commanded a privateer of eighteen guns, and captured on a cruise, a ship called "Lady Gage." He also states that upon his return home he was offered command of a privateer ship "Cumberland." This was in 1777. Babson further states that he probably sailed in this ship in 1778 and that neither ship or crew were ever heard from. The wives of forty young men of Portland "The Flower of Portland," being made widows. In as much as we have the records as above given, showing that he commanded the 6th Essex County Regiment in 1777 and 1779, it would seem that the shipmaster of the same name must have been a different man. In the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution" the entire military record above given is credited to one man of this name while the naval record is given separately.

ADJUTANT STEPHEN JENKINS of Newburyport was the son of William and Martha Jenkins and was baptized in that town May 20, 1753. His father was vestryman of St. Paul's ten years earlier. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Third Lieutenant in Captain Mose Nowell's Company May 3, 1775 he became Adjutant of Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, and he held that rank under that officer through the year. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment Continental Army. From October 14th to November 30, 1777, he was Captain in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment. May 8, 1778 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Thomas Poor's Regiment and he served in that regiment up the Hudson until February 18, 1779. October 18, 1779 he was commissioned Captain as shown by a "list of officers to command men detached from militia to reinforce the Continental Army." He served until November 22nd of that year.

QUARTERMASTER THOMAS HODGKINS of Ipswich was the son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Harris) Hodgkins. He was born in that town February 15, 1746. He was probably one of the three men of that name who

marched in the ranks from Ipswich on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 3rd of that year he was engaged as Quartermaster in Colonel Moses Little's Regiment and served through the year. He was probably the man of that name of Ipswich who was engaged July 10, 1778 as First Lieutenant in Captain John Robinson's Company, "Captain" William Turner's Regiment, serving 4 months, 25 days in Rhode Island. He died in Ipswich, June 11, 1794, aged 50 years.

CHAPLAIN JOHN CLEAVELAND of Ipswich was the son of Josiah and Abigail (Paine) Cleaveland. He was born in Canterbury, Ct., April 11, 1722, and became a distinguished divine. He entered Yale College in 1741 and his degree was granted him later "as of the class of 1745." He was ordained pastor of a new church in Ipswich, February 25, 1747. He was Chaplain in Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment in General James Abercrombie's expedition in the French and Indian War and was at Fort Edward, Louisburg, etc. July 1, 1775 he became Chaplain in Colonel Moses Little's 17th Regiment, Army United Colonies and he served through the year. January 23, 1776 he was chosen Chaplain in Colonel Isaac Smith's Essex County Regiment raised to serve before Boston until April 1st of that year. He had "blue eyes, florid complexion, was 6 feet tall, his voice was heavy and of great compass." Reverend James Emmons said of him that he was "a pattern of piety and an ornament to the Christian and clerical profession." He was for fifty-two years pastor of the church of Chebacco. He died in Ipswich, April 22, 1799, aged 77 years.

SURGEON ELISHA STORY of Malden was the son of William and (Elizabeth Marion) Story. He was born in Boston, December 3, 1743, and received his instructions in the Boston Latin School, under the renowned Master Lovell. He was a sturdy Whig and Republican and one of the squad of the "Sons of Liberty" who destroyed the tea in Boston Harbor. June 30, 1775 he was engaged as Surgeon in Colonel Moses Little's 17th Regiment, Army United Colonies, and he served through the year in this organ-

ization. During 1776 he was Surgeon in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment in the Continental Army. After his military service he was sent by the authorities at Boston to the town of Marblehead, the request having been sent from that town that a physician well acquainted with small-pox be sent to them to combat the extensive epidemic. The certificate which he carried with him showed that he had served two years with Dr. Mathe, a physician of distinction in Connecticut, and four years longer with Dr. John Sprague of Boston. After the disease had subsided Dr. Story remained at Marblehead in response to the urgent request of the people. Judge Story described the Doctor's personal appearance as follows: "He had been a handsome man in his youth, with blue eyes of singular vivacity, eye-brows regularly aslant, a fine nose, and an expressive mouth; he possessed great blandness of manners, approaching to elegance. Not a man of genius but of plain practical sense and a keen insight of the deeds of his fellow men; he made but a modest pretension to learning. He was very efficient and successful in his practice." He died in Marblehead August 22, 1806. His portrait appears as frontispiece in the October 1914 number of the Essex Institute Historical Collections.

SURGEON'S MATE JOSIAH LORD of Ipswich was engaged to serve in that rank in this regiment June 15, 1775, and he served through the year. In a list of officers in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army, his name appears as Surgeons' Mate in that regiment. (5 Force III, p. 541-2.) February 14, 1776 he was chosen Surgeon of Colonel Isaac Smith's Regiment, and served before Boston until April 1, 1776. He died suddenly in Ipswich May 12, 1794, aged 43 years.

COMMISSARY JOHN STORY was the son of William and Joanna (Appleton) Story and half brother of Dr. Elisha. In a petition addressed to the council, signed by William Story of Ipswich, it was stated "that said John Story, his son, had been appointed in 1775 by the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, Commissary to Colonel Little's Regiment and had

attended 'day to day' upon the Commissary of the Colony, waiting for particular directions; that he had later rendered an account to the General Court for his service and a resolve making an allowance therefore had been passed by the House of Representatives but had not been concurred in by the Council; and requesting that the last named party would be pleased to concur with the Honorable House and make an allowance as compensation for said John Story, who had engaged in the Continental Service, and proceeded to New York after the passage of the Resolve above referred to; warrant allowed in Council May 9, 1776." "He joined the ordnance department as conductor of military stores in March 1776. In September 1776 he was appointed pay master of Colonel Hitchcock's 11th Regiment. June 1, 1777, he became Brigade Quarter Master under General Glover and four months later Deputy Quarter Master General with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, under General Nathaniel Greene. He held that office until November 1780 after which he served in the Quarter Master General's department. In September 1781 he was appointed Aide-de-Camp to General Lord Sterling and held that position until his commander's death in 1782. He was much respected and beloved." He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

CAPTAIN JOHN BAKER of Topsfield, son of Captain Thomas and Sarah (Wade) Baker, was born in Topsfield, November 23, 1733. He was a commissioned officer in the French and Indian War, but owing to the identity of names it is impossible to definitely give his record. April 24, 1775 he became Captain in Colonel Moses Little's Regiment and he served through the year, his age at that time being stated as forty-one. During 1776 he was a Captain in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. He died in 1815, aged nearly eighty-two years, and in the Vital Records of Topsfield the statement is made that he "served and was commissioned in the French War which commenced in 1755 and commanded a company in 1775 and 1776 in the Revolutionary War."

CAPTAIN TIMOTHY BARNARD of Amesbury was the son of Timothy and Tabathy Barnard. He was born in that town March 8, 1741. May 25, 1757 he was a private in the 1st Amesbury Company under Captain George Worthen. In the following year he was a member of Captain Samuel George's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment. April 10, 1759 he was Ensign in Colonel Joseph Gerrish's Regiment on an expedition for the invasion of Canada. From November 2, 1759 to December 7, 1760 he was Ensign in Captain Samuel George's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment at Louisburg. He served as Lieutenant in Captain Henry Young Brown's Company from March 4th to November 23, 1762. July 11, 1771, he was Captain in the North Division of the 2nd Regiment of Militia in Essex County, under Colonel Jonathan Bagley. April 19, 1775 he marched as Captain of a Company on the Lexington alarm from East Parish, Amesbury, and five days later became Captain of a Company in Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, serving through the year, his age being given as thirty-five years. Captain Timothy Barnard died in Amesbury August 13, 1797, aged 57 years.

CAPTAIN ABRAHAM DODGE of Ipswich, son of William and Rebecca Dodge, was born in that town August 17, 1740. From April 13th to November 20, 1758 he was a private in Captain Andrew Fuller's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, serving at Lake George. He served as Second Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Dodge's Company, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, and he served through the year. January 1, 1776 he became Captain in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. "Colonel" Abraham Dodge died in Ipswich June 16, 1786, aged 46 years.

CAPTAIN JACOB GERRISH of Newbury, son of Colonel Joseph and Catherine Gerrish, was baptized in Byfield, February 11, 1739. (Born February 9, 1738[9]). He was a private in the 2nd Company of Militia of

Newbury, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel "Josh" Gerrish (year not given, probably 1757). On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Captain of a company from Newbury. Five days later he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, and he served through the year. During 1776 he was Captain of a company in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. During this year he was accused of "misbehavior in the presence of enemy" and was tried by court-martial, but the charge was pronounced "entirely groundless" and General Washington approved the finding. Elwell in his "History of Byfield" states that he was at Bunker Hill, White Plains, Princeton, Trenton, commanding the left wing in the last named battle. In a return dated November 25, 1777, his name appears as Colonel of a Regiment of Guards, and this same rank is shown in muster rolls dated January 22, 1778, and in still later ones in which his date of discharge is given as December 12, 1778. April 23, 1779 he was chosen by ballot in the House of Representatives, Colonel of a Light Infantry Regiment, to be raised for the defense of New England. October 18, 1779 he was commissioned Colonel of a Regiment detached from the militia of Suffolk and Essex Counties to reinforce the Continental Army. This service continued until his discharge. November 22, 1779. He died in Newbury, February 18, 1817, "almost 78."

CAPTAIN EZRA LUNT of Newburyport was the son of Matthew and Jane (Moody) Lunt. He was born in Newburyport, April 10, 1743. In May 1774 he started the stage coach line from Newburyport to Boston, leaving Newburyport Mondays and returning on Thursdays. He sold out this route the following year, and May 2, 1775 became Captain in Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, serving through the year. During the 1776 he was a Captain in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Henry Jackson's 16th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served in that organization until April 9, 1779. At this date several regiments were incorporated into one and he appears in a list of the supernumerary officers. A warrant dated January 29,

1781 shows that he held the rank of Major, serving as "Issuing Commissary of small stores." In May of that year he was called "State Clothier." In the history of the Lunt family it is stated that he commanded a company in Shay's Rebellion and served for several months in the Western part of the state. After the war he had an inn holder's license. In 1789 he removed to Ohio, and died in 1803. The family historian states that he was "the first man in Newburyport to volunteer for service at the breaking out of the Revolution."

CAPTAIN GIDEON PARKER of Ipswich served as a private in Colonel Thomas Berry's Regiment in October 1755. Later in that year he was an Ensign in Captain Isaac Smith's Company, Colonel Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment. From February 18th to December 22, 1756 he was a Captain in Colonel Ichabod Crane's Regiment at Fort William Henry. In 1758 he was Captain in Colonel Nichol's Regiment, and from May 9th to November 14th, 1759 commanded a company on an expedition to Quebec. He was continuously in service in command of a company from April 18, 1761 to December 20, 1762, the latter part of this record being endorsed by Lieutenant Colonel Jotham Gay. In an account dated March 10, 1763 a bill was rendered for travel "on from Halifax." He was probably the man of that name who served as a private in Captain Daniel Roger's Company which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, and served through the year. January 1, 1776 he became a Captain in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. He died in Ipswich, February 10, 1789.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN PERKINS of Newburyport was the son of Matthew and Anna (Greenleaf) Perkins. He was born December 8, 1749. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as First Lieutenant in Captain Moses Nowell's Company, and on March 9th was engaged as Captain in Colonel Little's Regiment, serving through the year. In a

Company return dated October 1775 his age is given at twenty-six. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. He died in Newbury, March 9, 1797.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH ROBY of Gloucester was engaged May 29, 1775 to serve as Captain in Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, and he held that rank through the year. In a return dated October 1775 his age is given as twenty-four years. No further record of service has been found.

CAPTAIN NATHANIEL WADE of Ipswich was the son of Timothy and Ruth (Woodberry) Wade. He was born in Ipswich February 27, 1750. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he commanded a company of Minute Men, which marched to Mystic, and on April 20th was ordered to Salem, and on the 21st to Ipswich, from thence to headquarters at Cambridge. May 10, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Little's Regiment. He was present at the battle of Bunker Hill, and was among those who lost articles in that engagement. He served through the year in this regiment, and during 1776 was Captain in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. He was president of a Court-martial held at Philip's Manor, according to a statement dated Chatham, February 4, 1777. May 4, 1777 he was chosen Major in Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment, raised for the defense of Boston Harbor. July 23rd of that year he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. February 27, 1778 he was chosen Colonel of a regiment formerly commanded by Colonel Keyes, raised for service in Rhode Island. The regiment "numbered 837 rank and file." He served until his discharge, January 4, 1779. June 4, 1780 he was chosen Muster Master for Essex County. July 6, 1780 he was commissioned Colonel, his name appearing in a list of officers detached from the Essex County Brigade to reinforce the Continental Army for three months. His service expired Oct. 10, 1780. November 27th of that year he was again chosen Muster Master for Essex County. In 1786 he commanded a regiment against the insurgents under Shays. He was for many years Colonel of a reg-

iment in Middle Essex. He was County Treasurer for a long time, and representative from 1795 to 1816, inclusive. When General Lafayette was introduced to him in 1824 he is said to have clasped his hand and exclaimed "My dear Sir, I am rejoiced to see you. It was just such a stormy night when I met you in Rhode Island." Felt in his history of Ipswich states that while "he lived, his benevolent manners and actions secured him high and extensive esteem." He died in Ipswich, October 26, 1828, aged 77.

CAPTAIN NATHANIEL WARNER of Gloucester, was the son of Philomen and Mary (Prince) Warner. He was born about 1744. May 2, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Moses Little's Regiment and served under that officer through the year. January 1, 1776 he was appointed Captain in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. April 25th, 1777 he was chosen Captain of a Company of matrosses, to be stationed at Gloucester. March 24, 1778 he was commissioned Captain of a Sea-Coast Company at Gloucester. January 29, 1779 his appointment as Commander of the Sea-coast Company at Gloucester was again ordered in Council. Babson, in his "History of Gloucester" states that "after the retreat from Long Island he left the Army as he had not received promotion as he expected.....he was a very brave officer; and might have attained distinction if he had not allowed his anger to overcome his patriotism." He died in February 1812, aged 68.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SILAS ADAMS of Newbury, son of Robert, Junior and Anne (Jaques) Adams, was born in Newbury, February 16, 1741-2. He was a cordwainer by trade. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched to Cambridge as First Lieutenant in Captain Jacob Gerrish's Company. Five days later he enlisted in the same rank under Captain Jacob Gerrish in Moses Little's Regiment and served through the year under those officers. His name also appears in the same rank under the same Captain in a list of officers in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army, in 1776. He died in Newbury, November 15, 1800, in his 59th year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN BURNHAM of Ipswich, son of Samuel and Martha (Story) Burnham, was born in Ipswich December 10, 1749. He was a shoemaker in Gloucester during the early part of his life. May 2, 1775 he enlisted as First Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Warner's Company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment. He received his commission, June 27, 1775. His age, on a return made in October of that year was given as 25 years. He served through the year under the above named officers and January 1, 1776 was commissioned in the same rank in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Continental Reg't. He was in the Battle of Long Island and served in the campaign following in New Jersey. He was in the Battle of Trenton in the capture of the Hessians. January 1, 1777 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He went to Gloucester and raised a company and was ordered to lead it to the Northern Army "up the Hudson." He was in all the actions through to the surrender of Burgoyne and during the following winter was with his regiment at Valley Forge. In 1779 he was in the Battle of Monmouth and at the storming of Stony Point. In 1780 he served first under Lafayette and then under General Greene, and was at the Seige of Yorktown in 1781. In 1782 he was with his regiment up the Hudson, and his Company, the Company of Light Infantry of the 8th Massachusetts Regiment, attained such proficiency that the General's orders contained the following:— "The Commander-in-chief (General Washington) did not think he ever saw a company under arms make a more soldier-like and military appearance than did the Light Infantry Company of the 8th Massachusetts Regiment." Colonel Brooks said that he was one of the best disciplinarians and one of the most gallant officers of the Revolution. He wrote of himself the following:— "On the ninth of January 1783 after having commanded this beautiful company six years and been with them in every action I was commissioned Major." He served until June 12, 1783. He was appointed Major of the 2nd United States Infantry on March 4, 1791 and resigned his commission the 29th of December following. He went to Marietta, Ohio in 1788, going in command of a company of six-

ty men to protect the settlers from the Indians. He moved forward several months in advance of the emigrants. He was one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati. He was offered the place of Governor of one of the territories and was appointed Collector of Port of Gloucester, but declined both. He received a pension of \$500 a year from the Government. In 1798 he was dismissed to the church at Derry, N. H., and in 1810 was chosen Deacon. He died at Derry, N. H., June 8, 1843, aged 94. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

FIRST LEUTENANT JOSEPH EVELITH (EVERLY) was the son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Parsons) Evelith. He was born in Gloucester about 1741. From April 24th to November 14, 1759, he was a private in Captain Nathaniel Bayley's (Gloucester) Company, Colonel Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment. June 27, 1775 he was commissioned Lieutenant in Captain Gideon Parker's Company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment. He died in Gloucester June 30, 1806, aged 65.

FIRST LEUTENANT SHUBAEL GORHAM of Gloucester was engaged May 29, 1775 as First Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Roby's Company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, and served through the year, according to a return made in October. April 15, 1776 he became Second Lieutenant in Captain Albert Chapman's Company, Colonel Samuel Elmore's Connecticut State Regiment, and on the 25th of July of that year he was promoted to the rank of First Lieutenant. He served to April 1777. A man of that name was living in Weston, Fairfield County, Ct., in 1790. All of the above services are credited by Heitman in his "Historical Register of the Continental Army," to one man. The author, however, thinks it probable that the Lieutenant Shubael Gorham connected with the Connecticut Regiment was the man of that name who was a Sergeant in Captain Ichabod Doolittle's Company, Colonel David Waterbury's 5th Connecticut Regiment, May 29, 1775, and who reentered service in that regiment November 17th of that year. June 12, 1780 a commission was ordered in the Mass-

achusetts Council to Captain Shubael Gorham as commander of the schooner "King Hendrick," privateer. In all probability this record belonged to the subject of this sketch, who served in Colonel Little's Regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSEPH HODGKINS of Ipswich, son of Thomas Hodgkins, Senior, was baptized August 28, 1743. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as First Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Wade's Company of Minute Men, and on May 10, 1775 enlisted in the same rank under the same Captain in Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, and served through the year. January 1, 1776 he was appointed to the same rank in Captain Nathaniel Wade's Company, Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army, and served at least until July 13th and probably through the year. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. According to Heitman he was "omitted" in July 1779. Felt in his "History of Ipswich" states that he succeeded Colonel Wade as commander of the Middle Essex Militia Regiment after the Revolution. Hammatt in his "Early Inhabitants of Ipswich" calls him "a most remarkable citizen of Ipswich, an officer of the Revolution, and an honor to his name." Colonel Joseph Hodgkins died in Ipswich, September 25, 1829, aged 86 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT MOSES KENT of Newburyport was the son of Richard and Anne (Hale) Kent. He was born in Newbury, September 12, 1750. May 2, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Timothy Barnard's Company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment. In a list of the officers of this regiment, published in the historical section in the first part of this article, his name appears as First Lieutenant in Captain Ezra Lunt's Company. He probably served through the year in this regiment. January 1, 1776 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Gideon Parker's Company, Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. According to Heitman he served through the year. He died in Newbury, February 29, 1786, aged "34 y."

FIRST LIEUTENANT CALEB LAMSON of Ipswich, son of Samuel and Sarah (Kimball) Lamson, (See Kimball Genealogy) was born in Ipswich in May 1739. From April 22nd to December 2, 1756, he served as a private in Captain Stephen Whipple's Company, Colonel Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment, on an expedition to Crown Point. In this record his age is given as seventeen, place of birth Ipswich, and place of residence Wenham. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Sergeant in Captain Elisha Whitney's Company of Minute Men, which marched from Ipswich Hamlet to Mystic, returning three days later. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain John Baker's Company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, and he served through the year. During 1776 he held the same rank under the same officers in the 12th Regiment, Continental Army. A man of this name was living in Gloucester in 1790.

FIRST LIEUTENANT EBENEZER LOW of Ipswich was the son of David and Susanna (Low) Low. He was baptized in Ipswich October 4, 1741. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Dodge's Company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, and he served through the year. February 18, 1776 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Gidding's Company, Colonel Joseph Foster's Regiment for service in Gloucester in the sea-coast defense and served until his discharge November 18, 1776. His name appeared as Lieutenant on the alarm list dated April 30, 1778. He was living in Ipswich in 1790.

FIRST LIEUTENANT PAUL LUNT of Newburyport was the son of Cutting and Deborah (Jaques) Lunt. He was born in Newbury March 30, 1777. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Sergeant in Captain Moses Nowell's Company. May 2, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Ezra Lunt's Company, and he served through the year. In a list of officers of Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's 2nd Essex County Regiment, dated April 30, 1776, his name appears as Adjutant,

and he was reported commissioned May 8, 1776. He died in Newbury November 26, 1824, aged 77 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSEPH WHITTEMORE of Newbury was born about 1742. May 9, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Perkins's Company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment. He was dangerously wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. The hospital being filled with sick and wounded, he was sent to Newburyport, where he remained under treatment until October 8, 1775. June 29, 1776 he was chosen by ballot in the House of Representatives, Second Lieutenant of Captain Edward Wigglesworth's Company of matrosses to be stationed at Newburyport, and his commission was dated the same day. July 9, 1776 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Moses Nowell's Company of Sea-coast men stationed at Plum Island, near Newburyport. He served at least three months. "Colonel" Joseph Whittemore died in Newburyport June 25, 1821, aged 79 years.

SECOND LIEUTENANT AMOS ATKINSON of Newbury, son of Ichabod and Priscilla (Bayley) Atkinson, was born in that town March 20, 1754. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as private in Captain Moses Little's Company, serving five days. May 1, 1775 he enlisted as Second Lieutenant in Captain Jacob Gerrish's Company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment. January 1, 1775 he became Second Lieutenant, in Captain Jacob Gerrish's Company, Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. Later in the year he was promoted to the rank of First Lieutenant of the same company. A receipt for wages for four and a half month's service at Rhode Island, under Major William Rogers, dated January 25, 1779 is the only record we have of his later service. He was a hatter and lived in Newbury. He died in Newbury November 11, 1817.

SECOND LIEUTENANT THOMAS BROWN of Newbury was the son of Lieutenant Francis and Mercy (Lowell) Brown. He was born in Newbury March 10, 1746. He was probably the man who served as En-

sign in Captain Jacob Dodge's Wenham Company, Colonel Samuel Rogers's Second Essex County Regiment, June 7, 1765. May 2, 1775 he became First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Barnard's Company, and he served through the year. January 1, 1776 he was appointed First Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Wade's Company, Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. Later in the year, he became Captain in Colonel Aaron Willard's Regiment which marched to Ticonderoga. A pay abstract for mileage from Newburyport to Charlestown, No. 4, and from Fort Edward to Newbury, was sworn to January 23, 1777. He lived in Newbury until 1784 when he removed to Newburyport and became a merchant. He died in Newburyport, June 26, 1803, aged 58 years.

SECOND LIEUTENANT DANIEL COLLINS of Gloucester was born about 1739. Babson states that he was a grandson of Ezekiel Collins. Daniel Collins, Junior, served in Captain Nathaniel Bayley's Gloucester Company from May 4th to November 14, 1759. He was a block-maker by trade. May 2, 1775 he enlisted as Second Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Warner's Company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment and served through the year. During 1776 he held the same rank in Captain Nathaniel Warner's Company, Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. Babson in his "History of Gloucester" states that he later became a Colonel of the Militia and that he died in 1810, aged 71 years.

SECOND LIEUTENANT DANIEL DRESSER of Rowley (son of Daniel) was a resident of Ipswich in 1760. February 25th of that year he enlisted for service in the French War, and in this record he was called Daniel Dresser, "Junior," and his birthplace given as Boxford. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain John Baker's Company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, and he served through the year. In a return made out October of that year, his age was given as 35 years.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JAMES LORD of Ipswich, son of James, Junior, and Mary (Fuller) Lord, was born in Ipswich March 26, 1738. In

August 1757 he marched in Captain Thomas Dennis's Company, Colonel Daniel Appleton's Regiment for the relief of Fort William Henry. In the record of this service he was reported as belonging to the late Colonel Berry's Company. From April 5th to October 29, 1758, he was in Captain Thomas Poor's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Nichol's Regiment. April 6, 1759 at the age of twenty-one he enlisted in service for the invasion of Canada. From January 1st to December 15, 1760 he was a private in Captain Israel Davis's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment, for service at Louisburg. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Dodge's Company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Dodge's Company, Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. July 20, 1778 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Simeon Brown's Company, Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment, and he served until January 1, 1779. Heitman, in his "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" states that he died February 13, 1830.

SECOND LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL MONTGOMERY of Newburyport was the son of Nathaniel and Sarah Montgomery. He was born in Newbury April 30, 1751. He served as Corporal in Captain Moses Nowell's Company on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 2, 1775 he became Second Lieutenant in Captain Ezra Lunt's Company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment and he served through the year. In one company return he is called Ensign. During 1776 he served as Second Lieutenant in Captain Ezra Lunt's Company, Colonel Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army.

SECOND LIEUTENANT AARON PARKER held that rank in Captain Nathaniel Wade's Company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, according to a return dated June 26, 1775.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ENOCH PARSONS of Gloucester was born about 1735. He served as Corporal in Captain Henry Ingalls's Company from September 25th to December 14, 1775, in an expedition to Crown

Point. May 29, 1775 he was engaged to serve as Second Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Roby's Company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, and he served through the year. In a return dated October 1775, his age was given as forty years. January 1, 1776 he was appointed Second Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Dodge's Company, Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army, and he served probably through the year. April 25, 1777 he was chosen by ballot in the House of Representatives, Second Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Warner's Company of mattresses, stationed at Gloucester. In a petition dated Gloucester, October 10, 1777 signed by said Parsons, he stated that he had "served nearly three years," and that his wages were not sufficient to support his family. He asked that his resignation be accepted, and such action was taken in Council, November 27, 1777. He may have been the man of that name who was later captured and held a prisoner in Nova Scotia. A certificate dated Boston, August 3, 1780, signed by Enoch Parsons and others, returned prisoners, showed that they had been kindly treated by the residents of Cape Fourchu, Nova Scotia. The name of Waitstill Lewis was particularly mentioned as he had conveyed them to Massachusetts without charge.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM STICKNEY of Newbury (also given Newburyport) was born about 1746. He was engaged May 9, 1775 to hold that rank in Captain Benjamin Perkin's Company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, and he served through the year. In a return dated October of that year, his age is given as 29 years.

SECOND LIEUTENANT MOSES TRASK (no town given) held that rank in Captain Gideon Parker's Company, in Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, according to a return dated June 26, 1775. He served through the year.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

Many of the big facts of our every day existence are too momentous for ordinary minds to realize in their true value. One of the changes going on in our day is the decrease in numerical strength of the old New England stock, which is due (contrary to the commonly accepted theory) not so largely to decline in fecundity on the part of the native stock as to rapid increase of immigrant foreign population. The Celt, who came in numbers to our shores 75 years ago, has made marvelous progress, and has thoroughly established himself as the leader of practically all the foreign elements. In Boston he has complete control of the politics of the city, and in other large cities seems to be acquiring control.

Looked at with the long-ranged vision of the historical philosopher, it is possible to see in this change an infusion of new blood, as beneficial to America in a few generations as was the admixture of Teutonic, Danish and Norman blood in the original English (Angles) stock, but many others believe it marks the slow exclusion of a people, the downfall of the New Englanders, who, like the Romans, drunk with wealth and prosperity, are unable to cope with the invading "horde."

Because of religious feeling the question is discussed but little in the open. But recently prominent citizens of the state have delivered some plain words in public, which are interesting contributions to the subject of the racial change now going on in the New England states.

Expurgated of some of his expletives which lent nothing in force, Mayor Curley of Boston said in part:

"Before the woman's department of the National Civic Federation in the Back Bay, Wednesday afternoon, Mr. John F. Moors wailed for an hour the pol-

itical decadence of the age in Boston; and wept for the grand old days when the Hub was a big provincial village, where the dominant element of the day dealt in cod fish and rum and there were no reformers to disturb, nor auditors to annoy, the Anglo-Saxons who preyed on the city as zealously as they prayed in their meeting houses.

"Then came the deluge and the Irish—mere Irish peasants—who landed here poor, vigorous and free, to do the work the Anglo-Saxon clods and farm laborers had been imported to do a century before by fish and farm corporations.

Mr. Moors says, "We Anglo-Saxons gave them a refuge here; but socially, industrially, racially and religiously the welcome was not of a kind to break the mass to individual units." The welcome was certainly not cordial: no cool observer would have called it fraternal or Christian; but after centuries of Anglo-Saxon rule Puritan prejudice and suspicion were but flea bites to a hardy, industrious virile race which had letters and learning, culture and civilization when the forbears of colonial New England were the savage denizens of hyperborean forests.

"There were no brass bands and civic delegations when the Irish came in the forties. And adds Mr. Moors sadly, 'When they became numerically supreme they became politically dominant. How absurdly American this was, the majority daring to rule the minority; but that is one of the peculiarities of the American system, so different from the Anglo-Saxon system of the man doffing his hat and pulling his forelock to his masters and betters!'

"These Irish did worse than that. They began the agitation that liberated the labor serfs of the cotton towns, abolished the 9 o'clock curfew, decreased the hours of labor from 84 to 54 hours a week, and kept on disturbing the incidence and conditions of the Yankee Golden Age so that they have made Massachusetts fit for a plain American to live in and abolished the feudal lords of industry. The dreadful Irish!

"Quick-witted people with long memories, they soon learned the American political game and the value of the ballot; and in the second and third generation they dethroned the narrow and stifling dominance of the dwindling Anglo-Saxon and proved their fitness to rule and administer states and municipalities.

"Naturally Mr. Moors does not appreciate these things, but he seems to approve the tricks and traps of a hostile Legislature which forces a non-partisan system of government—a body created to destroy partisanship

wherever the Irish were dominant—power to balk the will of the electorate expressed at the polls and to negative the charter adopted by the people.

“A strange and stupid race, the Anglo-Saxon. Beaten in a fair stand-up fight he seeks by political chicanery and hypocrisy to gain the ends he lost in battle; and this temperamental peculiarity he loves to call fair play.

“Like others of his strange breed Mr. Moors worries over the public schools and their management and results, and he implores the ladies of the Back Bay infected with uplift and reform ideas to rally to them and give the 100,000 children a proper education. The ladies don’t know what a chance they are missing. Can they not hear this army of 100,000 children of Ireland, Israel, Italy and other outer lands, calling to be saved from what are called the best schools in America, and given a ‘proper education’, as understood by the uplifters of the Back Bay upon the plans laid down by Prexy Emeritus.

“Nothing is quite so touching as the concern displayed for the public schools by those who send their children elsewhere in order to save them from the contamination of the lower classes, and fit them for association with our best titled foreigners in the future.

“Mr Moors probably means well; but he is a voice calling in the wilderness, a pathetic figure of a perishing people, who seek by dollars and denunciation to evade the inexorable and inevitable law of the survival of the fittest.

“The so-called Anglo-Saxon Mr. Moors laments is a negligible citizen; he neglects his political duties; he is not a good American; he imagines his prejudices are principles, and fails to understand what he calls the decay of America is merely his own personal grievances and political inefficiency. It has not occurred to him that he is not American, nor is the dwindling provincial personnel he speaks for the nation.

“The Puritan has passed; the Anglo-Saxon is a joke; a newer and better America is here; colonial New England is dead; the 20th century is here. Mr. Moors and his kind must keep step with the age or get left behind in the race. Let him learn to accept accomplished facts cheerfully: the sap of a new life stirring in a nation is a sign of vitality, a promise of growth, strength and endurance hereafter.

“No country is ever ruined by a virile, intelligent, God-fearing, patriotic people like the Irish, and no land was ever saved by little clubs of female faddists, and old gentlemen croaking over imaginary good old days.

“What Mr. Moors fails to realize is that his peculiar mental and phy-

sical condition has rendered him unfit to represent modern Boston and that the public good and his private views require his prompt retirement from all public office. . . . He should get down and out of the Finance Commission voluntarily or otherwise."

Mr. Moors remarks were not offensive, or even critical, in fact he was making an attempt to hold out an olive sprig, but our Celtic friends are showing that they possess a fine sensitiveness. There is nothing dull or obtuse about their appreciation of an insult, hinted or implied. Even an unfavorable inference will meet instant resentment, as it did in this case. It is perhaps Plebeian and foolish from the point of view of the man looking down. But evidence of spirit, warm blood and enthusiasm on the part of a race working its way onward and upward.

The gist of what Mr. Moors said, to arouse Mayor Curley, is contained in the following:

"Boston became a city nearly 100 years ago. . . . A generation later the potato famine in Ireland drove hither for a refuge thousands of suffering people, mostly peasants. The third generation of this famine stricken people is now dominant in this city.

"Their ancestors were united by English oppression and absentee landlordism into a compact mass of antagonism to all things Anglo-Saxon. We Anglo-Saxons gave them a refuge here, but socially, racially, industrially and religiously the welcome was not of a kind to break the mass into individual units. When they became numerically supreme, as in time they, did, they became also politically supreme, at our exclusion.

"The one great need for years has been this, that the different races which make up our cosmopolitan city, should not remain distinct and antagonistic but should work together as in truth, fellow citizens. Prejudice, of which we in this room must bear our full share of responsibility, has stood in the way. Perhaps in the now famous words of Mr. Lloyd George, we are admitting this 'too late'; now that we have become little more than lookers-on."

Ex-mayor John F. Fitzgerald, with more poise and wiser restraint, made pertinent comment, on another part of Mr. Moors's address, as follows:

"In his speech, John F. Moors remarked that not a rich man's son under forty years of age today is taking any important part in the political life of the city. He might have gone further and said that there are few of them in the constructive business life of the city. As bankers and promoters and bond salesmen some of them have achieved a modicum of success, but as a class they have been a blot rather than a blessing to the life of the city. Their forbears were mostly strong men who entered actively into all the walks of life. In politics, business and shipping they were leaders. Their names were bywords everywhere in this country and abroad. In those days New England furnished the leadership of the nation in most things. Vessels built here were captained by scions of the old blood hardly twenty-one years of age. The country was gridironed with railroads organized in small offices in State Street where now inertia exists or the latest golf contest is discussed. This element, lacking both brains and energy, themselves conspired to hold down the new-comers.

"Mr. Moors said in another part of his address, "socially, racially, religiously and industrially" the new-comers were not welcomed. Is it any wonder under such conditions that New York after the war grasped the commercial and industrial supremacy away from Boston, and today Boston is a joke compared to New York, commercially and industrially?"

Louis K. Liggett, the new president of the Boston Chamber of Commerce, a few days later expressed a thought along this same line, in an address to Hyde Park business men, when he said:

"Boston might advertise, because it has a great deal of money and many advantages; but what Boston needs more than advertising is more of the old-fashioned Yankee spirit of starting things. Boston is suffering from inherited wealth. That is to say a great deal of its capital is in the hands of trustees who could not, perhaps, if they wished to, risk a little money on development. Their position is obvious, both from the moral and the legal standpoint. New England should have had the automobile business, the second largest manufacturing industry in the country. We had the machinists, the shops and the capital, but we did not have the men with faith in the horseless carriage."

But the most pronounced contribution to the discussion was made by *The Boston Daily Globe*, owned and controlled by General Charles Henry Taylor

and his son, which in an editorial leader, headed "Our Fine Old New England Stock," boldly attacked the theory that New England blood is any better than any other blood. The editorial said in part:

We talk much about "pure blood" and "unmixed stock" as if their product was nobler in character and finer in deeds. We shudder slightly at the word "mongrel" and "half-breed," thinking of some poor neglected dog, or some sodden degenerate of an Indian reservation. There is no denying our racial pride, no matter what our race may be. There is also no denying our fond reverence for pure blood and our antipathy for mixed blood, particularly if the mixture contains negro or Chinese corpuscles.

It is a very lusty illusion.

Pure blood is a myth. American blood is certainly a mixture and the Anglo-Saxon himself, by his very name, reflects a mixture following the Saxon invasion of England. Following the Saxon invasion came the Norman conquest, making the ancestral characteristics of three races flow in British veins, not to mention the intermarriages between the English, Scotch and Irish. President Wilson calls himself Scotch-Irish. Theodore Roosevelt is Dutch-American.

Purity of blood may bring in prize cups and ribbons in the dog and horse shows, but pure blood among human beings is no royal road to genius. Brilliance of mind is not bred. It is not produced by refinement of birth. It is beyond the control of man.

Alexander Dumas' grandmother was a Haytian negress.

Zola's father was half Greek and half Italian. His mother was a French woman.

Jules Simon was a mixture of German and French. Robespierre's parents were Irish and French. Patti was a mixture of Sicilian and Roman blood. Barclay de Tolly was both Scotch and Russian. John Audubon's father was a Frenchman. His mother was a Spanish West Indian.

Copernicus, the founder of modern astronomy, was the son of a Slav father and German mother. The great Prince Eugene's father was French and his mother Italian. Lafcadio Hearn, that shadowy stylist, sprang from an Irish father and a Greek mother. Edvard Grieg, the composer, was born of Norwegian-Scotch parentage. Immanuel Kant, greatest of modern philosophers, was the son of a Scotch saddler and his German wife.

Purity of stock is not to be desired in the human race. Historians tell us that the flowering of genius in Athens during the glory of ancient Greece was due to the mixture of races in Attica in previous generations.

Historians of later periods ascribe the rise of Rome to the mixture of races as instanced by the rape of the Sabine women, on the Italian peninsula; and the fall of Rome to the refusal of the decaying ruling class to allow marriages with barbarians.

Europe has been a weird mixture of peoples ever since its ascendancy, following the wild surgings back and forth of the Goths, the Huns and the Vandals. Spain reached her greatest height after the Moorish invasion. The Germans today are a most complex mixture. The hope of the future greatness of the United States is that the races will melt into each other and breed a versatile people. The old Anglo-Saxon stock should disappear with the rest.*

A. W. D.

Judge Francis M. Thompson, whose "Reminiscences of Four Score Years" appeared in installments in the *Massachusetts Magazine*, died at his home in Greenfield, January 1st, 1916. The last installment of his reminiscences appear in the January, 1915, number. We believe them to be a valuable contribution to the pioneer days of the Northwestern states. He spent but a few years there, but he had remarkably varied experiences, being banker, lumberman, storekeeper, miner, member of the first legislative Council of Montana, and author of the bill creating the Historical Society of Montana. Being a member of an exploring party which organized in St. Louis in 1862, he made a prospecting trip up the Missouri and Yellowstone Rivers, over the Rocky Mountains, down the Snake and Columbia rivers to Portland, and thence to San Francisco by ocean voyage,—a trip of over 3000 miles. He acted as secretary of the party, and kept a diary of the trip, which formed the basis for his reminiscences. Another ex-

*For the benefit of those who may have seen the original editorial with its predicate that the superintendent of the State School for Feeble Minded had branded the "Fine old New England stock" as a breed below standard and asserted that more mental deficiency was found among descendants of old Anglo-Saxon settlers than among immigrants and their children, we would say that Dr. Walter E. Fernald, the official referred to, claims that he was misquoted, and denies emphatically that he gave voice to such a statement. But this, of course, has no bearing at all on the editorial as quoted here.

A. W. D.

ample of the industrious writing habit which seems to be part of a New Englander's nature! As one reads the spirited pages of narrative, dealing with banking, trade, currency, travel, miners, Indians, outlaws, vigilant committees, conversations with Abraham Lincoln, and notorious men of the plains, he cannot but marvel at the fact that such interesting personal history with those far away states should emanate from a modest little man who has for the past 43 years been performing probate duties for the county, at Greenfield, first as registrar and then as judge. A brief biography of Judge Thompson in the January, 1908, issue of the Magazine, gives further data concerning his life and historical writings.

The publication of the index of Massachusetts pioneers lately completed in our columns calls special attention to the westward movement of the population of Massachusetts. It should be borne in mind that about the time of the Revolution especially, and for a generation later, there was a notable exodus toward the east.

The District of Maine was then a part of our state and while the coast from the New Hampshire line to the mouth of the Kennebec was chiefly settled by colonists from the mother country in the 17th century, most of the pioneers to the great interior came from the Bay state. The Kennebec Valley belonged in large part to the so-called Plymouth Company of Massachusetts whose founders bought it from our Plymouth Colony. That section was settled first; apart from some other smaller holdings the rest of the interior was included in the state's public lands and parcelled out and sold from time to time. A very large proportion of the actual settlers came from old Massachusetts and even today a traveller in the rural districts (and cities are very few and small) is struck by the recurrence of the family names so common in our states.

Genealogy has received considerable attention in Maine: there are very good collections at the Maine Genealogical Society in Portland and the Maine State Library, Augusta. There is of course, not a little Maine material

in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* but Maine genealogical periodicals, whether general or local, seem to have short lives, and their indexes are not of a sort to make research easy. One of the best of these periodicals was Porter's *Bangor Historical Magazine* 1885-94, devoted especially to the Eastern Maine. The Bangor Public Library has a card index to all the names in this magazine. That Library has also another unusual genealogical tool in a file of the genealogical department of *Boston Transcript* 1893 to date and *New York Mail and Express* 1893-1904, cut up, mounted on cards and fully cross referenced (except that the latter part of the *Transcript* file has not yet been reached in the process). It also mounts and indexes the similar department of the Portland *Evening Argus* beginning 1915.

C. A. F.

Our associate-editor, George Sheldon, of Deerfield, spent his 97th birthday with four generations of Sheldons at table with him, on November 31. It is 45 years ago now, since he founded the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, and his interest in historical matters is as strong and persistent as ever. Elsewhere we note a reprint of his story of "The Little Brown House on the Albany Road;" a few months ago he contributed a long letter to the *Springfield Republican* on his observations of the migratory habits of rodents; and he is at present preparing an article on Joseph Stebbins, which will appear in our next issue.

Charles A. Flagg, one of our associate editors, who was formerly in the department of American history in the Library of Congress, has had many honors thrust upon him since he took up his residence in Maine as librarian of the Bangor Public Library. The Governor has recently placed him on the State Library Commission, he is on the standing committee of the Maine Historical Society, and officer of the local historical Society, and President of the Maine Library Association.

The town or city is fortunate which numbers among its present or former inhabitants, a man who is willing to write its history. When that man essays to compile its military annals and combines in himself the accomplished scholar and experienced soldier, all interested in that town and in military history in general have reason to be grateful. In the "Soldiers of Oakham," Doctor Henry Parks Wright has given to us a practically unique volume, in that he has not only given a list of the soldiers of that town who participated in the three great wars of this nation, but has given excellent biographical sketches of all of these men.

Other writers have prepared lists of the soldiers furnished by towns like Lancaster and Danvers and still others like the late Howard K. Sanderson in his "Lynn in the Revolution," have written the biographies for men who served in the war for Independence, but we will search in vain for another book approaching the "Soldiers of Oakham" in completeness and breadth of scope. The writer not only gives the military record but the ancestry, civil record (before and after the war service), names of the members of his immediate family and a full list of authorities under each name. His especial fitness for the work is shown in the following quotation from the preface: "In the preparation of this book I have not only been living again among old friends, but have sometimes seemed to myself to be renewing acquaintance with men brought back upon the stage from former generations. I knew personally the greater part of the soldiers from Oakham in the Civil War. One-fourth of them had been my pupils, and a large proportion had been my playmates and friends. I have seen the greater part of the men who were in the War of 1812. From early childhood I had heard much about the soldiers in the Revolutionary War from my grandmother, by whom I was brought up, who was the widow of a Revolutionary soldier and the daughter of John Crawford, Captain of the Oakham company from 1783 to 1785. It has been a pleasure to gather, from the records of the town and state, the history of the Oakham men who served in the War for Independence, but it has been especially gratifying to bring to light in a neighboring town a Revolutionary document supposed to have been irrevo-

cably lost. The fortunate discovery of a pay roll of Captain How's company for service on the Hudson in the latter part of 1776 gives encouragement to hope that copies of other supposedly lost muster or pay rolls will yet be found."

It is most earnestly hoped that the laudable example set by this devoted friend of Oakham will be followed by others and that similar records of soldiers in other towns will be compiled and preserved for posterity.

F. A. G.

"*Soldiers of Oakham, Massachusetts, in the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812 and the Civil War*," by Henry Parks Wright." New Haven, Conn.

"The Little Brown House on the Albany Road" is a story of a small tumbled down dwelling in Deerfield, which has in recent years been rehabilitated and occupied as a studio by two young ladies. This house had a history full of associations with strong characters of Colonial times, and Mr. George Sheldon wrote a "story" about the little brown house in 1890, so full of romance and interest, and so full of interesting personages, like Aunt Spiddy, Deacon Hitchcock, and General Hoyt, that it came to the notice of Edwin D. Mead, who published it in the *New England Magazine* for September 1898, and a thousand reprints found their way into libraries and homes. To meet a demand which still continues this new edition is published by the author in artistic light brown board covers. The interest in the story is increased by illustrations from several very fine photographs and original drawings.

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History, Genealogy, Biography
PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS

GEORGE SHELDON,
Deerfield, Mass.

DR. FRANK GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

LUCIE M. GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

CHARLES A. FLAGG,
Bangor, Me.

ALBERT W. DENNIS,
Salem, Mass.

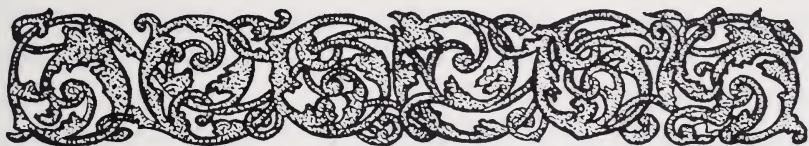
NO. 2

APRIL, 1916

VOL. IX

Contents of this Issue

JOSEPH STEBBINS	<i>George Sheldon</i>	59
THE GOOD OLD DAYS	<i>Raymond D. Fosdick</i>	73
COLONEL JOSEPH READ'S REGIMENT	<i>Frank A. Gardner, M. D.</i>	87
CRITICISM AND COMMENT		107



JOSEPH STEBBINS

A PIONEER IN THE OUTBREAK OF THE REVOLUTION

BY GEORGE SHELDON.

There cannot be too much honor paid to the memory of those who set themselves to the work of freeing this colony from the tyrannical grasp of Great Britain. They were men of nerve, persistence and faith in their cause and in one another. They had the firm belief that they should finally succeed in their herculean task.

That the task was herculean is graphically shown in the following cry uttered in March, 1775. "Are we ready for war? Where are our stores—where are our arms—where our soldiers—where our generals—where our money—the sinews of War? They are nowhere to be found. In truth, we are poor, we are naked, we are defenceless, yet we talk of assuming the front of war! of assuming it, too, against a nation, one of the most formidable in the world; a nation ready and armed at all points; her navies riding triumphant on every sea, her armies never marching but to certain victory! What is to be the issue of the struggle we are called upon to court? What can be the issue, in the comparative circumstances of the two countries, but to yield up this country an easy prey to Great Britain." This and like eloquent addresses had no effect on the New England rebels of the Revolution.

Deerfield, as a town, was at the forefront of this rebellion. Deerfield was not alone, but this sketch of her history is given as an illustration of what was going on all around her.

As early as 1770 the Deerfield rebels had made up their minds for business, and had gradually come into civil power. For ten years previously the loyalists had held control of the town, but in 1770 the rebels defied the loyalists and King George and elected rebel town officers.

Prominent among the men of Deerfield who were active in this movement was my grandfather, Joseph Stebbins. July 28, 1774, when Stebbins was twenty-four years old, the spirit of patriotism of the "Sons of Liberty" had reached such a height that preparations had been made for setting up a tall "Liberty Pole" upon the village street. Party spirit ran high, and little courtesy was shown on either side. There were a few Tories in town, and this Pole, which had been brought here too late in the day to be erected, was sawed asunder by one of them when darkness could conceal the actor who boastfully made record of the act in his diary. This diary is now in my possession.

The next morning the rebels procured another stately tree from the forest, and planted it firmly on the Street within six rods of my grandfather's house, with a liberty flag floating defiantly therefrom.

Stebbins was one of those who well knew that proceedings like these would call down upon the heads of the rebels the vengeance of one of the most powerful nations of the earth, and he early saw the necessity of preparing to resist force by force. He was one of the leaders in organizing and drilling a company of the "Sons of Liberty." The strength of the town of Deerfield was behind them as we have already seen.

Oct. 7, 1774 a town meeting was called and a rebel elected to the Provincial Congress. Oct. 17, a new military company "to be under the orders of the new Congress" was organized here. Nov. 11, Col. David Field and Major David Dickinson were sent to a rebel military field meeting at Northampton.

Dec. 5, the town voted to direct the selectmen to procure a stock of powder and lead.

A Minute company was formed and might have been seen actively drilling with Jonas Locke as Captain and Joseph Stebbins as Lieutenant.

It so happened that on a day which turned out to be one of the most eventful in the history of Deerfield—April 20, 1775—a town meeting was held in the schoolhouse, when it was,—“Voted that y^e Minute Company, so called in this Town (as an Encouragement to their perfecting themselves in the Military Art) be allowed by the Town y^e following sums, viz.: to y^e Capt & two Lieuts each two shillings, to y^e clerk one shilling & six pence, and to the non-commissioned Officers & Privates one shilling each for one-half day in a week, until ordered otherwise by y^e Selectmen who are hereby appointed a Committee to determine how long y^e said Company shall Draw y^e above mentioned wages.”

It was then provided that the company should receive back pay for time spent in exercising, at one-half the above rates. Thus the town adopted and backed up all the rebels had done.

Deerfield had now a little paid rebel army of its own which had been drilling for months and my grandfather was an officer. Bear in mind this was more than fourteen months before the Declaration of Independence.

The little far away town had this day provided for a contingency which had already occurred. Even while the meeting was deliberating men on horseback were hurriedly spreading the startling news in every direction that the war had begun. The schoolhouse door had scarcely closed when the resounding hoof beats of the galloping horse, and the hoarse call “To Arms!” of the excited rider were heard on our village green. “Gage has fired upon the people! Minute men to the rescue! Now is the time! Cambridge the place!” and the twain are off like a meteor. Then there was hurrying to and fro and arming in hot haste, and before the hours of the day were numbered forty-nine men under Capt. Jonas Locke and Lieut. Joseph Stebbins were on their way to the scene of bloodshed to join the

band of patriots under Gen. Artemas Ward already gathering and encircling Gage in its toils. The blood of the colony was at fever heat and Gage had tapped the first vein at Concord.

By general consent Gen. Ward had been placed at the head of the movement against Gage, and had been directed to raise an army of 30,000 men for this object. At the outbreak of the Revolution, Ward was one of the leading men of Massachusetts in both civil and military life, and in June, 1775, the second Continental Congress appointed him first Major-General, ranking next to Washington in the American army.

A letter in my possession gives bits of information, not elsewhere found, as to how the Deerfield company fared on the way, and how they were received by Gen. Ward. This letter is singularly devoid of sentiment. There is not a word regarding the main cause of the war, and not a hint is found concerning the reception they received from the people as they struggled along. It is addressed to "Col. Selah Barnard" at Deerfield, and written by Isaac Parker, Clerk of the Company. The letter is given in full.

Waltham April 24 [Monday] 1775

Sir having an Opportunity to send by the Barror we thought it Best to Acquaint you as well as we could of our welfare, we are safe arrived and are took our Quarters at Brewers to night But we are not able to tell whether this will be our Quarters long, our Regement is not all arrived, Liut Col Williams [Samuel] arrived with his Company Last Saturday night we have had rain every day since we set out which made the traveling very wet and hard, But our men are in good Spirits and everyBody else we see—we shall not need any Provision, for we can Draw our allowance to morrow if we please, But we think Best to use our own as long as it Last—tomorrow enlisting orders are to be given out to Raise a standing army. Several of the other provinces have Sent and offered to Raise their part, those that enlist are to have one Coat and forty shilling a month, it is thought all the Cash that can be sent will be much wanted, and we think if it could be obtain to send our money now in the Collectors* hand Down—you will Doubt-

*The "Collectors" were men selected by the rebels for the purpose of collecting the pay of the rebel soldiers. It was feared that the tax collectors might prove to be Tories and refuse to pay the rebel soldiers; The wages of the soldiers were always paid in specie which was collected at stated times by the "Collectors" and held subject to the orders of the soldiers who were liable to be in the field on pay day.

less here many false stories which we would not have you pay much Regard to, they have took Saml Murry, and John Ruggles prisoners who are under gard—we should be be very glad to see you if you think Best, as I have heard that Col Williams does, please to inform all our friends of our welfare, Excuse this, as it is Late at night

I remains in Behalf of the Company your

Huml Sevt

Isaac Parker Clerk

Under this call for enlistment at headquarters, Lieut. Stebbins was the first of the Deerfield company to respond.

It has now been shown that Deerfield was in the front ranks of the rebellion, and that Joseph Stebbins was an officer in a military company which was zealously drilling before Washington received his commission as Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Army.

Many towns, like Deerfield, foresaw the coming struggle and made like preparations to meet it. Sunderland, nearby, organized a company of Minute men in the fall of 1774, and employed a "deserter" to drill them.

In Greenfield a company of Minute men were drilling under the direction of Capt. Timothy Childs, a veteran of the French War.

A paper in Memorial Hall signed by Jesse Billings and twenty-nine others shows how the matter was arranged in Hatfield before the authority was assumed by the Provincial Congress. "We the subscribers apprehending the military exercise is specially Requisite at this Day, and altho Capt. Allis, Lieut. Partridge and Ens. Dickinson have publicly declared that they will not act as military officers under the acts of Parliament in the support of the same. But we desire that they should call us together and exercise us by themselves or such others as they shall judge likely to teach and instruct us in the military art."

Worcester County, the home of Artemas Ward, was all on fire. Miss Ellen Chase, in her "Beginnings of the Revolution," recites the fact of seven regiments of one thousand men each drilling in local companies twice a week

in that county, and that the men had taken on the name of Minute men from being prepared to answer an alarm call at a minute's notice. At Marblehead the excitement ran still higher; there the rebels were drilling three or four times a week.

Richard Henry Lee, a distinguished Virginian statesman, said of the rebels at this period, they were "men trained to arms from their infancy." Does not the slaughter of British officers on Bunker Hill bear testimony to the truth of these words?

Instances might be multiplied but enough has been said to illustrate the spirit and the practice of these indomitable rebels.

I have dwelt at more length upon this subject of the early and earnest preparation for war by the patriots to show that the editor of the *New Republic* was very wide indeed of the mark when he recently published the following statement:—

"What, as a matter of fact, were the minute-men of the Revolution? They were citizens-at-large whom the Provincial congresses and the Committees of Safety of 1774 instructed to keep their powder-horns filled and hold themselves in readiness to shoot Britishers. They had had no military drill, and no practice except in shooting Indians and small game. They went down to defeat after defeat, they were chronically under-supplied with ammunition, they were hardly more than an armed rabble." To be sure the rebels were forced from Bunker Hill by Gage's swarm of Regulars and shortage of powder but, in effect, this action was equivalent to a victory. Gage had little stomach for another encounter with that sort of a "rabble," and how soon the British Regulars were driven clear of all Boston land and water!

We left Joseph Stebbins while serving as lieutenant in Captain Locke's company on the Lexington alarm, Apr. 20, 1775. This company arrived at headquarters on Monday, Apr. 24, and was at once broken up, Gen. Ward evidently preferring to use this new accession of force as material for filling the ranks of his new army, rather than as a new organization to be provided for. The next day Gen. Ward issued a call for volunteers to enlist



HOME OF COL. JOSEPH STEBBINS, NOW OCCUPIED BY HIS GRANDSON, GEORGE SHELDON

in the new army which he was raising to defy Gage. As fast as the men found places they were transferred to the rolls of the new service with pay from the day they left Deerfield. Capt. Locke was given a post of honor in the new army. In some way—it may have been his soldierly bearing or his known activity in the rebel cause—Stebbins had attracted the attention of Ward who, on April 27, appointed him Captain in Col. Jonathan Brewer's regiment, and his appointment was forwarded to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia. It may be a surprising statement, but it is a fact, that Stebbins was appointed a Captain in the rebel army nearly two months before Washington was placed in his exalted position.

For unexplained reasons, before Stebbins's commission was received, Ward placed Stebbins in Col. Prescott's regiment, and on the night of June 16, he was active with pick and spade at Bunker Hill, while the next day he was in the thickest of the fight, serving as a Captain under Brewer, with a company not fully recruited.

His commission, dated July 1, 1775, signed by John Hancock, President of the Continental Congress, now hangs in Memorial Hall. This Congress was made up of men selected from the leading spirits of the rebel colonies.

This commission shows Stebbins to have been a Captain in the Seventh Regiment raised by Washington for the Revolutionary Army.

The commission follows:—

In Congress.

The Delegates of the United Colonies of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, the Counties of New-Castle, Kent, and Suffex on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina and South-Carolina to Joseph Stebbins, Esquire.

We reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Patriotism, Valour, Conduct and Fidelity DO by these presents constitute and appoint you to be Captain of a Company in the 7th Regiment, commanded by Col. Brewer, in the army of the United Colonies, raised for the Defense of American

Liberty, and for repelling every hostile Invasion thereof. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of Captain by doing and performing all Manner of Things thereunto belonging. And we do strictly charge and require all Officers and Soldiers under your Command to be obedient to your orders as Captain. And you are to observe and follow such Orders and Directions from Time to Time, as you shall receive from this or a future Congress of the United Colonies, or Committee of Congress, for that Purpose appointed, or Commander in Chief for the Time being of the Army of the United Colonies, or any other your superior Officer, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, in Pursuance of the Trust reposed in you. This Commission to continue in Force until revoked by this or a future Congress.

July 1st 1775

By order of the Congress

John Hancock, President

Attest Chas Thomson Secy*

Having received his commission Capt. Stebbins was now a full-fledged soldier in the continental army which had been put by Congress under the command of George Washington, June 19, only eleven days before Stebbins's commission was made out. Let us note that this commission was issued in the same room and by the same body of men which had commissioned Washington Commander-in-chief of the rebel army.

Washington left Philadelphia June 21 to take command of the American army at Cambridge; this he did July 3, a memorable day in the history of the colonies.

Capt. Stebbins was in Col. Brewer's regiment which was then at Headquarters, Cambridge. Aug. 1, Stebbins's Company was full. We know that he was earnestly engaged under Brewer in driving Gage and Howe out of Boston. Bunker Hill had spoken in tones of thunder, Howe had taken counsel of prudence, and Boston was evacuated Mar. 17, 1776.

Owing to an unfortunate accident a large number of the old Stebbins family papers were destroyed, so that we have fewer particulars than we

*An examination will show that this commission was issued by twelve colonies only; as Georgia, the last, the thirteenth, had now taken its place, the presumption is that the economical secretary of the Second Congress utilized a printed form left over from the First Congress.

I N C O N G R E S S.

DELEGATES of the UNITED COLONIES of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, the Counties of New-Castle, Kent, and Sussex in Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina, and South-Carolina, to Joseph Stebbins Esquire

WE reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Patriotism, Valour, Conduct and Fidelity, DO by these Presents, constitute and appoint you to be Captain of a company

the 7th. Regiment, commanded by Col: Brown

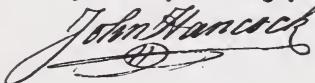
ie Army of the United Colonies, raised for the Defence of American Liberty, and for repelling every
ile Invasion thereof. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of
tain by doing and performing all Manner of Things thereunto belonging. And we do strictly
ge and require all Officers and Soldiers under your Command, to be obedient to your Orders as

And you are to observe and follow such Orders and Directions from
e to Time, as you shall receive from this or a future Congress of the United Colonies, or Committee
ongress, for that Purpose appointed, or Commander in Chief for the Time being of the Army of
United Colonies, or any other your superior Officer, according to the Rules and Discipline of War,
rsuance of the Trust reposed in you. This Commission to continue in Force until revoked by this
future Congress.

July 4th 1775.

Attest. Chas Thomson Jr.

By Order of the Congress,

 JOHN HANCOCK PRESIDENT.

could wish of the Revolutionary service of Capt. Stebbins. At the time of the Declaration of Independence we find him in Cambridge in command of a company under Major-General Artemas Ward.

We come now to one of the leading events in the history of the Revolutionary War, in which Capt. Stebbins had an active part. I feel a just pride in paying all honor to my mother's father.

King George had sent Thomas Gage across the waves to straighten out affairs in and about Boston. Gage had failed and been recalled practically in disgrace. In 1777, Gen. John Burgoyne was sent with an army of Regulars and a horde of Hessians, with instructions to sweep the pestilient rebels off the face of the earth.

About the time the news reached here that Burgoyne's Hessians were marching toward New England—and their fate—orders were received for reinforcing the rebel army in northern New York.

Capt. Stebbins was now—August, 1777—in Deerfield. With Lieut. John Bardwell and 45 men he marched directly to Bennington. They were too late for the battle, but they had the satisfaction of seeing the Hessians already prisoners in the meetinghouse. From Bennington Capt. Stebbins marched to Batten Kill, and joined the regiment of Col. David Wells of Shelburne. From there they marched to Fort Edward to cut off the retreat of Burgoyne's army. While at Fort Edward Capt. Stebbins called for volunteers to follow him across the Hudson to surprise an outpost of Burgoyne near Fort Miller. I was personally acquainted with one of these volunteers, Jeremiah Newton of Deerfield, from whom I obtained considerable information concerning this campaign. In September, 1777, Burgoyne appeared with an apparently invincible force near Saratoga. On the 19th a fierce engagement occurred with Gates and his rebels in which both parties claimed the victory. On the 20th the struggle was renewed. Burgoyne was totally defeated and driven from the field. The King's sweepers were smothered in the dust they had raised. Burgoyne's shattered army became hemmed in by Gates and mortally wounded. All the healing waters of Saratoga could bring no balm to Burgoyne. He found no

avenue of escape. On Oct. 17, he was a prisoner with his whole army in the hands of the rebel General. Thus ended the memorable battle of Saratoga and the boastful campaign of Burgoyne.

It was now that our Deerfield heroes saw the head of the proud Briton humbled to the earth.

Burgoyne had discovered his mistake. He had declared a few weeks before that the rebels were made up of the lowest stratum of the peasantry with few or no respectable persons among them. He had no more idea that he should be successfully opposed by this riff-raff than he had of riding on horseback to the moon.

The trained troops of Burgoyne were contesting only for their King, and must of necessity, in the long run, give way before the Patriots who, inspired by the spirit of freedom, were desperately struggling for their own individual sovereignty.

Men of might had come to the front and were declared leaders by acclamation. In fact, a new and powerful nation had sprung into being based on individual rights.

We now exhibit in Memorial Hall a few spoils of the Saratoga campaign. One item is a linen towel brought home by Capt. Stebbins, and a brass candle-stick secured by Capt. Maxwell of Charlemont, both from the personal belongings of Burgoyne. Stebbins also brought back part of a manuscript-book belonging to the commissary department of Burgoyne's army. The last entry made in it by the department was Oct. 8, 1777. This book contained a detailed account of rations given out to the Tory volunteers and camp assistants, six hundred and seventy-five names appearing on the pages preserved. An examination shows that this book was utilized by the Continentals as an orderly book at "Headquarters, Fort Edward," Oct. 13, 14, 15. On the 14th Col. David Wells was field officer of the day with 47 of his men on guard duty. On one of the blank pages of the book Capt. Stebbins, on Oct. 18, made up a pay roll of his own company. This list of the men is here given save that the names of the privates are placed alphabetically; one hundred and fifteen miles travel was allowed to each man.

Capt. Joseph Stebbins
 Lt. John Bardwell
 Sergt. George Herbert
 Sergt. Abel Parker

Sergt. Daniel Slate
 Sergt. Samuel Turner
 Corp. David Hoyt
 Corp. Zibah Phillips

Corp. Samuel Gladding
 Corp. Jason Parmenter
 Drummer, James Warren
 Fifer, Justin Hitchcock

Privates

Allen, Joseph
 Andrews, Nehemiah
 Beaman, John
 Billings, Thomas
 Bliss, David
 Burt, Ithamar
 Burt, Simeon
 Catlin, Timothy
 Childs, Lemuel
 Connable, John
 Dickinson, Eliphalet
 Faxon, Thomas

Frary, Nathan
 Galt, John
 Gray, David
 Gray, Robert
 Harding, Abiel
 Joiner, Edward
 Joiner, William
 Maxwell, Philip
 Miller, Tilotson
 Newton, Jeremiah
 Newton, Levi
 Orvis, William

Parker, Samuel
 Sanderson, Joseph
 Sheldon, Amasa
 Sheldon, Cephas
 Stone, Elias
 Taylor, Eliphalet
 Taylor, John
 Tute, Moses
 Webster, Stephen
 Wells, Thomas
 Wheat, Samuel

The day after the surrender of Saratoga, Capt. Stebbins and his company took the trail for home, the blood of each tingling with the consciousness that he had done something to bring about this glorious result.

We must leave to the imagination the stories these gallant soldiers told to their neighbors and one another while peacefully smoking their pipes at their evening haunt in the store of Col. David Field, which stood under the folds of the liberty flag, opposite the home of their Captain.

Comparatively little is known of Capt. Stebbins's military history during the closing years of the war. In 1779 and 1780 he is in lists of soldiers "serving short terms from Deerfield." In 1781 he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel in the "Fifth regiment of militia in the County of Hampshire." This commission signed by John Hancock, Governor of Massachusetts, now hangs in Memorial Hall. This year Stebbins enlisted for three years or the war. In the late autumn of 1783 Washington discharged all the soldiers whom he had so enlisted.

Lieut.-Col. Stebbins assisted Gov. Hancock in the troubrous times of Shays's Rebellion, and the arms taken from these truculent malcontents were stored for safe keeping in his garret. With all the temptations of the owners to recover their arms by force, Gov. Hancock must have had great confidence in the martial or mental power of the Lieutenant-Colonel.

May 22, 1788, Lieut.-Col. Stebbins was commissioned by Gov. Hancock, Colonel of the Second Massachusetts regiment.

On the death of Washington, Deerfield had appropriate and imposing ceremonies. It was certainly fitting that Col. Stebbins should be one of five who conducted the obsequies on that occasion.

In addition to his active military career Col. Stebbins performed his part in the civil life of the community. He was eight years on the board of selectmen, and often held minor offices of the town.

Col. Stebbins was much interested in education and was a member of a corporation which established a private school on the Town Street. He was one of four citizens of Deerfield who petitioned for and secured from the General Court a charter for the Deerfield Academy in 1797. In 1806 he presented a planetarium and lunarium to the collection of scientific apparatus of the Academy, thus showing his interest in scientific studies.

We have followed the career of Joseph Stebbins so far as known, and have found him always and early in the foremost ranks of workers. He played his part faithfully and well at the outbreak of the Revolution, the time of his country's direst need. He lived to see the colonies free, and a nation leading the world.

FOOTNOTE.—The cover of this number bears a picture of the cocked hat of Colonel Joseph Stebbins, and his sword carried at the battle of Bunker Hill.

THE GOOD OLD DAYS

BY RAYMOND B. FOSDICK,

(Formerly Commissioner of Accounts, City of New York)

No one can consistently follow the current newspapers and magazines without gathering the impression that something is radically wrong with government in the United States. Our scheme seems to break down a great deal. We read of it on every hand. We hear of the shame of cities and the wholesale corruption of electorates. It is a favorite topic of lecturers and after dinner speakers. It has become a by-word, a symbol, deeply rooted in public imagination. The impression seems to be spread abroad that popular government in this country has struck a snag, that the governmental machinery has been taken out of the hands of the people, and that graft and corruption are undermining the foundations of the republic. Moreover, in the minds of a great many people there rests the idea that these insidious influences in American politics have developed in our generation. That is, that we received our form of government and our political ideas pure and unspotted from the fathers; that they handed down to us an unpolluted ideal which had been fought and died for; and that somehow or other, in *our* time, it has become corrupted—the shadow of what it once was. According to this view, we are the prodigal sons who have abused the bounty of our fathers.

It was not long ago that a prominent candidate for the presidential nomination gave vent in eloquent utterance to this idea which I am sure is common with a great many people. He talked of Bunker Hill and the fight for liberty; he spoke of the government by the people which was decreed by the inspired constitutional convention of 1787; he said that the

*An address delivered before the People's Institute at Cooper Union, N. Y.

first foreign students of American democracy were loud in their praises of our success, but that latterly, in these days, and apparently within the two decades just completed, corruption had crept insidiously into our midst and the wedge of vicious influence had been driven between the people and their government. In other words, he gave to his audience a vision of the good old days, when there was no graft and no corruption, when our government was truly a government by the people and for the people, when we conducted our public affairs with dignity and decorum in democratic simplicity. And I fancy that there are a great many citizens who look back upon the splendid visions of those old days with sighs of regret at our modern tendencies, in whose hearts there is the sincere cry of "Back to Democracy: Once more let the People Rule!"

Perhaps, therefore, it would be profitable for us if we could consider for a little while the ideals of those good old days. How was it that democracy succeeded so well in the time of our fathers? How was it that the people controlled so wisely and so thoroughly the machinery of their government? Upon what food did our fathers eat that they should grow so great? I fancy that we can profit by the answers to these questions. If there was a secret to successful democracy in those days, perhaps it is applicable today. Moreover, it pays occasionally, I believe, to sit down quietly and determine just where we are, to measure by careful historical standards our success and our failures. Once in so often the wise merchant stops his sales and take stock of his goods. Let us, if we can, take stock of our national growth.

I suggest, therefore, a review of the good old days of our fathers. It is not necessary to waste much time upon the Colonial period before the American Revolution. Our government was not yet formed. We were under English rule. And evidently the ideals for which our fathers are celebrated by a grateful posterity were not in operation on the other side of the Atlantic. We are shocked to learn that the English contemporaries of our illustrious sires were quite given over to a thorough-going corruption in carrying on their public business. George III and his cabinet min-

isters resorted to bribery in nearly every form to buy support for their policies. Money, pensions and jobs were freely and openly used to reward friends or to purchase votes in Parliament. In 1762 a shop was publicly opened at the British pay office whither the members of the House of Commons flocked to receive the wages of their votes. Twenty-five thousand pounds were issued in a single morning. During the period immediately prior to our American revolution, the British Parliament was, according to Mr. Walpole, "a nest of unblushing corruption." Is it not remarkable, therefore, that our fathers, sprung from the same stock and in the day and generation, should have kept themselves so spotless?

But let us pass to the heroic scenes of the Revolution, to the great fight for liberty and equal representation. Here we shall surely find an unselfish effort at government, pure and undefiled. But what is this? John Adams, the great patriot, writes that the Continental Congress during the Revolution was "debauched and inefficient." "The rage for office was great," he says. "The Congress was torn to pieces by disputes over spoils." The President of Congress in 1778 speaks of the scenes of "venality, peculation and fraud" which accompany the operations of Congress. Washington wrote of the gathering of patriots: "Party disputes and personal quarrels are the great business of the day." And this was the Continental Congress of our fathers.

But still John Adams was naturally petulant—and perhaps Mr. Washington was tired when he wrote that sentence. Let us pass on. The government after all was not established until the constitutional convention of 1787. Perhaps the ideals of the fathers had not yet crystallized. But when once the ship of state is launched, surely we shall find the fathers at their best! We shall find popular government in its truest sense! We shall find the good old days!

The constitutional convention of 1787—what an epoch it marked in our history! But let us look a little closer. The idea of popular government as we understand it—that is, government by the people and for the people—the machinery of government in the hands of the governed—this

idea apparently did not appeal to the fathers. It is evident that their desire was not to enable the people to control the government, but to enable the government to control the people. The framers of the constitution made not intentional provisions for the control of government by public opinion. The idea could hardly have occurred to them. As a matter of fact, public opinion in the modern sense of the word was not then known. Democracy was "synonymous with confusion and licentiousness" as one of the speakers in the Constitutional Convention expressed it. The people could not be trusted. They could not be trusted to elect their United States Senators directly, but must have an intermediary body perform the function for them. They could not be trusted to select their president: that must be left to the electoral college. As one of the great fathers expressed it in the constitutional convention: "To leave the choice of the chief magistrate to the people would be as unnatural as to leave a choice of colors to a blind man." Popular government? Not at all! The fathers had no burning faith in the ultimate good sense of the people. Edmund Randolph traced the political evils of the country to "the turbulence and follies of democracy." Alexander Hamilton frankly dreaded democracy and wanted to give the rich and well-born, as he expressed it, a distinct and permanent share in the government. Listen to his argument in the Constitutional Convention as reported by one of his contemporaries:

"The voice of the people has been said to be the voice of God. However generally this maxim has been quoted and believed it is not true in fact. The people are turbulent and changing. They seldom judge or determine right. Can a democratic assembly be supposed steadily to pursue the public good? Nothing but a permanent body can check the imprudence of democracy."

Similarly, Elbridge Gerry of Massachusetts spoke as follows:

"The evils we experience flow from the excess of democracy. The people do not want virtue, but are the dupes of pretended patriots."

In plan and structure the constitution was devised to check the power of popular majorities. It was as late as 1820 that Sir Robert Peel, representing the sentiment of his time, spoke contemptuously of "that great compound of folly, weakness, prejudice, wrong-feeling, obstinacy, and newspaper paragraphs which is 'called public opinion.'"

But you may say: perhaps it is true that in their political philosophy the fathers distrusted popular rule. But regardless of their theories, the machinery of government was actually lodged in the hands of the people, was it not? What does it matter whether our forefathers agreed with it or not, as long as the people had it—as long as they were free agents to carry on their own government? But listen! Our fathers in the good old days of the constitution had no idea of conferring upon all citizens the right to vote. Suffrage was jealously restricted. It was not for the mass of the people to vote. The vote was a privilege to be exercised by "the wealthy and well-born" as Alexander Hamilton expressed it. It was a privilege that was guarded by property and religious qualifications. In the State of New York in these good old days a citizen had to possess an estate or pay a rent of fifty shillings a year before he could vote for an assemblyman. It was 1822 after most of the framers of the constitution were in their graves, before manhood suffrage was established in New York. In New Jersey the qualification for suffrage was in the days of the constitution real estate to the value of fifty pounds. No citizen of Massachusetts could be a governor if he did not own one thousand pounds worth of real estate, nor a senator unless he owned three hundred pounds worth. Religious restrictions were almost universal in this country. In New Hampshire, New Jersey, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, the governors, members of the legislature, and chief officers of State had to be Protestants. In Massachusetts and Maryland they had to be "Christians" (the word is quoted from the statute). North Carolina provided that no person who should "deny the being of God or the truth of the Protestant religion or the divine authority either of the Old or New Testament" should be eligible for office or other place of trust. Tennessee said: "No person who denies

the being of God or a future state of rewards and punishments shall hold any office in the civil department of the state." Pennsylvania drew the line on atheists: "Nor can any man who acknowledges the being of a God be justly deprived or abridged of any civil right." In Delaware, office-holders had to subscribe to the doctrine of the Trinity. These were the good old days!

But let us look a little further in our quest for the good old days. Perhaps you are saying that political methods were better in those days even if our fathers were a little unsteady in their views on popular government. The high ideals that inspired the fight for liberty must surely have inspired clean political processes. In other words, in those days there could have been no graft and no corruption, and even if suffrage was restricted because of an erroneous political conception, the actual voters got what they wanted. The tools of Democracy were intact.

Let us see. In 1791, (and the example is picked at random from the political history of the time) George Clinton ran against John Jay for the governorship of New York. Both were ardent patriots. Both had done much for the cause of American independence. And yet Clinton's patriotism did not prevent him from resorting to desperate means. The vote was close, and when at last it became apparent that Jay had been elected, Clinton caused the ballots of two whole counties to be thrown out. These counties had rolled up large majorities for Jay. Clinton was thereupon declared elected, and served his term. His picture hangs in the State Capitol and is revered by thousands of visitors every year who, as they gaze upon his handsome features, doubtless contemplate his lofty purpose in laying the foundation of democracy in this state. But John Jay, that eminent patriot, the man who did so much for the constitution in 1787, what became of him? He had his revenge. In 1801 he was elected governor of New York. But he could not make the appointments to office that he wished. The state constitution stood in his way. But what was the constitution between friends? He had the constitution changed. The patronage was delivered into the hands of his own party, and he wiped the Clintonites off the face of the political map. Those were the good old days!

Let us look a little further into the political methods of our fathers. In 1812, the Republicans of Massachusetts found it politically expedient to break the power of the Federalists. But the Federalists were in the majority. So the Republicans, under the leadership of that venerable patriot, Governor Gerry, invented an ingenious scheme for robbing the majority of its power. They called it the Gerrymander. It consisted of a plan whereby the existing election districts or units of representation were cut up and reformed, so that a large number of Republicans would be opposed in the same district by a smaller number of Federalists. The invention worked beyond expectations. Our fathers were delighted. Massachusetts having instituted the device, it was immediately followed in New York, New Jersey and Maryland. In the city of New York, two wards were joined to Long Island to form an election district with the desired result that the Federalist majority was shattered. And these were the good old days!

Shall I go further? In 1815, the Republicans of New York State stole the assembly from the Federalists by resorting to the simple method of throwing out in cold blood the one man whose vote gave the Federalists the majority. In 1812, the members of the New York State assembly signed a resolution, each man pledging himself not to take "any reward or profit, direct or indirect, for any vote on any measure." Three days after the resolution was signed, the members were accusing each other of breaking it.

The good old days seem a bit elusive. And there is no disguising the fact that the days of the fathers of our constitution were not good, that is when we judge them by the standards of our time. As Professor McMaster remarks, a little study of long forgotten politics is enough to convince anyone that in filibustering and gerrymandering, in stealing governorships and legislatures, in using force at the polls, in colonizing and in distributing patronage, in all the fraud and tricks that go to make up the worst form of practical politics, the men who founded our state and national governments were, according to our standards, politically depraved. If we are looking for the good old times, for the days of pure and unspotted democracy, we will not find them in the infancy of this republic.

But let us continue the search. The good old days must have existed some time, else where did we get our tradition of them? Moreover, it is hardly fair to judge an experiment in democracy like the United States by the first thirty years of its existence. It takes time to get the machinery adjusted; it takes a generation properly to educate the people to new responsibilities. Let us leave the period of the constitutional fathers and take up the second generation. Here we shall surely find what we seek after—a government uncorrupted and incorruptible, a citizenship pure and undefiled. Perhaps we shall find it in our own city of New York as she existed ninety years ago. Let us look.

Ninety years ago we had in New York City but one public school, which was maintained by public subscription. Water was supplied chiefly by the Manhattan Company, by means of bored wooden logs laid underground from the reservoir in Chambers Street. No fire department worthy of the name was dreamed of, and every blaze had the city at its mercy. The streets were unclean. Only two or three thoroughfares were fit for the passage of carriages. Briefly speaking, the city was filthy and neglected; its public improvements and expenditures were in a chaotic state.

This does not constitute a very favorable setting for our good old times. But let us get at the kernel beneath the exterior. Is it possible that petty graft existed in those days as in these? Is it possible that public rights were disregarded and sacrificed for the benefit of a chosen few? Alas for our theories! The history of the City of New York in the first part of the nineteenth century is a record of shameless corruption, in comparison with which our modern New York is Utopia. I will not weary you with details. Public opinion seemed to be lifeless. Exposure followed exposure only to result in the return of the same old gang to office. Public expenditures were made by committees of the Board of Aldermen who refused to render any accounting of what they spent. Public contracts were let to public officials. A collector of the port, who stole a million and a half of public money, was allowed to go unmolested for seven months after the theft was publicly known, because of his political influence. Land owned by the

municipality in the heart of the city was sold at low prices to politicians. In this way we lost our dock rights on the water front and our chance to develop an extensive park system in Manhattan. The United States District Court convened for a while in Tammany Hall because Tammany Hall needed the rent that was paid by the city. Our streets were an abomination of filth; yellow fever and cholera three times devastated the city—and in 1822 it was so deserted as a result of disease that grass grew in the principal thoroughfares. Fraud and violence were customarily used on election day. Wagon loads of repeaters were openly taken from ward to ward to vote. In 1830, Walter Bowne was elected Mayor of city by the Aldermen through bribery that was never punished. In 1832 votes for President Jackson were openly solicited at \$5.00 each. In 1838, 200 roughs were brought by the Whigs from Philadelphia to steer the repeaters at the polls. Inmates of the House of Detention who promised to vote the Whig ticket were set at liberty. In 1839, the Albany police brought twenty-three repeaters to help with the election in New York. In 1840 it was shown that the police justices made a practice of extorting money from prisoners, and of shielding from arrest or conviction counterfeitors, thieves and street walkers. Nothing was done in the matter. The police justices continued in office. These were the good old days!

Shall I continue? Just for a moment. From 1840 to 1870, when Tweed came into power, the political history of New York reads like a debauch. Assessments for improvements never actually made were laid on the taxpayers. The aldermen participated in all the profitable jobs. Convicts were allowed to escape from Blackwell's Island on condition that they vote as their keepers ordered. Prisoners whose terms had expired were kept at public expense until election day to get their votes. The inmates of the Almshouse and the Penitentiary were forced to manufacture articles for the use and profit of the officials of those departments. In 1851 the so-called "forty thieves" were in power in the Board of Aldermen. Election frauds were so numerous that they failed to excite comment. Ballot boxes were stolen. Boys and paupers voted without interference. The police

who were appointed for one year by the Board of Aldermen were utterly demoralized. In 1851, the 8th and 9th Avenue railroad franchises were purchased from the Board of Aldermen by a boodle fund of \$50,000. The Third Avenue Railroad franchise was purchased by \$30,000 paid in bribes. The Williamsburg Ferry Lease was purchased by a \$20,000 boodle fund. The Wall Street Ferry lease was similarly disposed of. The board of Aldermen sold the Gansevoort Market property to a Tammany politician for \$160,000, in the face of other bids of \$225,000 and \$300,000, respectively. In fact, as was stated at the time, bribery was considered a joke. The Aldermen, the police, and all the city officials extorted vast sums of money in every possible way. And note this: such was the condition of public opinion that the people paid it. It was part of the game. These were the good old days.

Shall we go further? Surely not to the days of Tweed in the seventies when the gang stole \$150,000,000 of the people's money and Tweed shrugged his broad shoulders and asked, "What are you going to do about it?" Our quest is hopeless in that quarter. Nor can we gain comfort by following it to the later days of John Kelly and Richard Croker. But where shall we turn? To the National Government? Listen to George Frisbee Hoar of Massachusetts, rising in his seat in Congress on May 6, 1876:

"My own public life has been a very brief and insignificant one, extending little beyond the duration of a single term of senatorial office. But in that brief period I have seen five judges of a high court of the United States driven from office by threats of impeachment for corruption or maladministration. I have heard the taunt, from the friendliest lips, that when the United States presented herself in the East to take part with the civilized world in generous competition in the arts of life, the only product of her institutions in which she surpassed all others beyond question was her corruption. I have seen in the State in the Union foremost in power and wealth four judges of her courts impeached for corruption, and the political administration of her chief city become a disgrace and a by-word throughout the world. I have seen the chairman of the Com-

mittee on Military Affairs in the House, rise in his place and demand the expulsion of four of his associates for making sale of their official privilege of selecting the youths to be educated at our great military school. 'When the greatest railroad of the world binding together the continent and uniting the two seas which wash our shores, was finished, I have seen our nationl triumph and exaltation turned to bitterness and shame by the unanimous reports of three committees of Congress—two of the House and one here—that every step of that mighty enterprise had been taken in fraud. I have heard in highest places the shameless doctrine avowed by men grown old in public office that the true way by which power should be gained in the Republic is to bribe the people with the offices created for their service, and the true end for which it should be used when gained is the promotion of selfish ambition and the gratification of personal revenge. I have heard that suspicion haunts the foot-steps of the trusted companions of the President."

We cannot dodge the issue. Graft and corruption existed in the thirties and forties and fifties and sixties and seventies more than we know anything about today. In 1872, the investigation of the Credit-Mobilier scandal brought to light the information that Congressman Oakes Ames, of Massachusetts, the leading spirit in the construction of the Union Pacific Railroad, had sold to many of his fellow Congressmen blocks of stock in the holding-company of that railroad, in spite of the fact that legislation affecting the interest of the company was pending in Washington. Three hundred and forty-three shares of the Credit-Mobilier were transferred to Ames as Trustee. "I shall put these," he wrote from Washington in a private letter, "where they will do most good to us. I am here on the spot and can better judge where they should go." Even the Speaker of the House of Representatives was implicated and was shown to have perjured himself before the investigating committee in his attempt to conceal his operations. Two members of the House and a United States Senator were recommended by the committee for dismissal on the grounds of corruption, while some of the best known figures in Congress were smirched with the taint.

But this was not all. In 1875, an investigation set on foot by the Secretary of the Treasury brought to light the fact that the private secretary of President Grant was one of the leading actors in the St. Louis whisky ring which had defrauded the government out of nearly \$3,000,000 in internal revenue. The secretary was indicted by the Grand Jury for conspiracy and while he was later acquitted at his trial it was under such circumstances as left no doubt that he had shared the profits of the ring. Hardly had this discovery been made known to the country when the chairman of the Committee on Expenditures of the House of Representatives announced that his committee had "found at the very threshold of their investigations uncontradicted evidence of malfeasance in office by the Secretary of War." It was shown that this officer had been receiving regularly sums which totalled approximately \$20,000 for his influence in securing for a henchman a well-paid government job. The committee recommended that the Secretary be impeached of high crimes and misdemeanors, but on the same day the Secretary resigned. These were the good old days!

As if this were not enough, the country was further humiliated by the spectacle of the chief aspirant for the Republican nomination for President—the plumed knight, New England's favorite son—attempting without success to persuade the country and the convention that he was not tainted with corruption, and losing the nomination because the people were not convinced. Indeed, forty years ago was a time of shame and dishonor and the centennial of American independence in 1876 was celebrated by the thoughtful people of the country in sack-cloth and ashes, in a period of national ill-repute. Lowell's satirical poem, called "The World's Fair," 1876, is illustrative of popular feeling:—

"Columbia, puzzled what she should display
Of true home-make on her Centennial Day,
Asked Brother Jonathan: he scratched his head,
Whittled awhile reflectively, and said,
Your own invention and own making too?
Why any child could tell ye what to do:

Show 'em your Civil Service and explain
How all men's loss is everybody's gain;

Show your State Legislatures; show your Rings
And challenge Europe to produce such things
As high officials sitting half in sight
To share the plunder and to fix things right;
If that don't fetch her, why you only need
To show your latest style in martyrs—Tweed:
She'll find it hard to hide her spiteful tears
At such advance in one poor hundred years."

Good old days? Our search is ended, we shall never find them, for they never existed. *There were no good old days!*

Perhaps you are thinking that the picture I have drawn is an exceedingly gloomy one. But at least we have gotten this far: There were no good old days. Insidious influences in American politics have not first appeared in our time. We are not the degenerate sons of our fathers. If we have sinned in our generation, so did they in theirs.

But it seems to me that there is ground for a great deal of hope in what we have been reviewing. It is true that democratic machinery has broken down many times in the history of the republic, not because the system was faulty, but because the people who tried to run it were faulty. It is true today that corruption steals in when the door is open, and the price of liberty is eternal vigilance. But can any man as he reads the history of his country or his city fail to believe that there has been a steady advance not only in our ideal of democracy, but in our attainment of the ideal? Let no one mistake it: this is more truly a popular government than it ever has been in our history. The machinery of government—the tools of democracy, are controlled by the people as they never have been before; and we have so far advanced from the days of our fathers, not only in theory but in practice, that those old times seem wretched in comparison.

In the face of the advance which we have made in the last one hun-

dred years, it is wicked to talk of degeneration and decay. When the nineteenth century opened there was not a civic organization in the entire land. Public opinion was uneducated and unintelligent. 'Partisanship in politics was carried to an extreme of bitterness and violence with which we are utterly unfamiliar. Our public institutions reflected the coarseness and callousness of the time. Our jails were sinks of filth and depravity. The whipping post, the branding iron, and the treadmill were in constant use. When the 19th century opened there was not a blind asylum, nor a deaf and dumb asylum, nor a lunatic asylum, nor a house of refuge in all our land. As Dr. McMaster has pointed out, we have turned our prisons from seminaries of crime into reformatories of crime. We have cut down the number of crimes punishable with death fifteen to one. We have abolished imprisonment for debt. We have exterminated slavery. We have improved conditions among working men. We have covered our country with schools and libraries and institutions of civic and social betterment. We have committed our government more and more into the hands of the governed. We have developed a popular sensitiveness to social evils and injustice. We are steadily raising the standard of public service and drawing the line more sharply and distinctly between right and wrong in public life. We are beginning to see what our fathers never dreamed: that the sole cure for the evils of democracy is more democracy. And so when the pessimist rises in his place to croak "Back to Democracy," my answer to him would be that democracy does not lie behind, it lies ahead; and that while there are evils enough at the present day they do not begin to compare in danger or extent with those out of which we have come.

In times of stress like these we need to believe in ourselves and in our capacity for growth as a people. History is the cure for pessimism.

COLONEL JOSEPH READ'S REGIMENT

COLONEL JOSEPH READ'S 6TH REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL-JULY
1775. COLONEL JOSEPH READ'S 20TH REGIMENT, ARMY OF
THE UNITED COLONIES, JULY-OCTOBER 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

This regiment was composed principally of residents of Worcester and Norfolk Counties in about equal proportion, with some men from Middlesex and Bristol Counties.

The earliest list of Field and Staff officers is the following:

Col. Joseph Read, Uxbridge,	engaged	April 24, 1775
Lt. Col. Ebenezer Clap, Walpole,	"	" 24, 1775
Major Calvin Smith, Mendon,	"	" 24, 1775
Adj't. John Holden	"	" 24, 1775
Qtm'r William Jennison	"	" 24, 1775
Surg. Levi Willard	"	" 24, 1775
" Mate John Adams	"	" 24, 1775

The following list of commissioned officers of this regiment, May 18, 1775, is given in Force's American Archives 4-11, p. 823.

"Joseph Read, Colonel
Ebenezer Clap, Lieutenant Colonel
Calvin Smith, Major
Hezikiah Chapman, Chaplin
John Holden, Adjutant
William Jennison, Quartermaster
Levi Willard, Surgeon
Joseph Adams, Surgeon's Mate.

Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns
Oliver Pond	W. Messenger	Elias Bacon
Samuel Payson	Royal Kollock	Enoch Hewens
Andrew Peters	Levi Aldrich	William Darling
William Briggs	Simeon Leach	Jed Southworth
Seth Bullard	Thomas Pettee	Ezekial Plympton
Samuel Warren	Joseph Cody	Geo. Whipple
David Bacheller	Benjamin Farrar	Robert Taft
Samuel Cobb	Japhet Daniels	Amos Ellis
Moses Knap	Nehemiah White	Benjamin Capron
Edward Seagrave	Job Knapp	Peter Taft
	Officers 30;	Men 564;
		Total 594.

Watertown May 24, 1775.

Received the commissions for the officers above mentioned
Joseph Read, Colonel."

Another list bearing the same date gives the number of men in each company as follows:

"Captains			
Oliver Pond	64	Samuel Warren	55
Samuel Payson	57	David Bacheller	57
Andrew Peters	59	Samuel Cobb	53
William Briggs	50	Moses Knap	53
Seth Bullard	60	Edward Seagrave	56
		Number of men	564
		Officers	30
			—
		Total	594"

In the records of the Committee of Safety, May 20, 1775, the following entry appears:

"Colonel Joseph Read having satisfied this committee that his regiment was full, a certificate was given him of the same, and it was recommended to the honorable, the Provincial Congress, that his regiment might be commissioned accordingly.

Colonel Read had thirteen sets of regulations for the army delivered him by order."

The principal towns represented in this regiment were as follows:

Captains

Samuel Warren, Mendon, Hopkinton, Uxbridge, Bellingham, Cumberland (R. I.) Pomfret (Ct.).

Moses Knap, Mansfield, Wrentham, Attleboro, Norton, Stoughton.

William Briggs, Stoughton.

Samuel Cobb, Bellingham, Wrentham, Medway, Mendon, Holliston, Uxbridge.

Oliver Pond, Wrentham, Dedham.

Edward Seagrave, Uxbridge, Douglas, Brimfield, Sutton.

Andrew Peters, Mendon, Bellingham, Harvard, Uxbridge, Bennington (Vt.), David Batchelor, Upton, Northbridge.

Samuel Payson, Stoughton, Stoughton, Cumberland (R. I.).

Seth Bullard, Walpole, Medfield, Dedham."

During the period of service in the Provincial Army, prior to July 1st, this regiment was numbered the 6th, but when the army was reorganized July 1, 1775, it became the 20th regiment in the Army of the United Colonies.

July 4, 1775, from the records of the Committee of Safety, we read that "nine small arms were delivered to Colonel Joseph Read, for the use of his regiment, amounting, as by appraisement, to seventeen pounds, fourteen shillings, for which guns a receipt was taken in the minute book."

During the remainder of the year this regiment was stationed at Roxbury.

The officers whose names appear in connection with this regiment in 1775 attained rank in the Revolutionary War as follows:

1 colonel, 3 lieutenant colonels (1 commandant), 3 majors (1 commandant) 14 captains, 7 first lieutenants, 6 second lieutenants, 1 surgeon, 1 surgeon's mate, 1 chaplain and 1 quartermaster.

Twenty-six out of the thirty-eight officers herein named had seen ser-

vice in the French and Indian Wars or in the Provincial Militia, two of them having held the rank of lieutenant and two of ensign.

The following table shows the strength of the regiment each month through the year:

Date	Com. Off.	Staff	Non. Coms.	Rank & Total File
July	29	4	53	495 581
August	25	4	48	497 574
September	26	4	45	495 570
October	24	4	43	470 541
November	24	4	43	459 530
December	23	2	38	466 529

COLONEL JOSEPH READ of Uxbridge was probably the man of that name who was a drummer in Captain John Taft's 2nd Foot Company of Uxbridge, March 25, 1757. He was Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Fletcher's Second Westford Company, in Colonel John Bulkley's Regiment. October 7, 1774 Captain Joseph Read of Uxbridge was a representative from that town in the First Provincial Congress. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he served as Lieutenant in Colonel Silas Wheelock's 7th Worcester County Regiment. Five days later he was engaged as Colonel of the 6th Regiment in the Provincial Army. When the army was reorganized in July 1775 his regiment became the 20th in the Army of the United Colonies. He served through the year at Roxbury, and during 1776 was Colonel of the 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL EBENEZER CLAPP of Walpole was the son of Deacon Joshua and Abigail (Bullard) Clapp. He was born November 17, 1731. April 16, 1766 he was commissioned Ensign in Captain Seth Kingsbury's (Walpole) Company, in Colonel Jeremey Gridley's Regiment. September 16, 1771 he was nominated to hold this rank in Captain Seth Kingbury's (Walpole) Company in Colonel Eliphalet Pond's 1st Suffolk County Regiment. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Lieutenant

Colonel in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and he served through the year under that officer. During 1776 he was Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. He died October 20, 1817.

MAJOR CALVIN SMITH of Mendon was born in 1731. March 28, 1757 he was a private in Captain Willian Thayer's (2nd Mendon) Company, train band, alarm list. In August of that year on the Fort William Henry alarm he served as private in Captain Phineas Lovett's Company, Colonel Abraham Williams's Regiment, marching from Mendon to Westfield. During 1758 he was a Lieutenant in Captain Nathan Tyler's (Mendon) Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment on an expedition to the westward. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Major in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and he served through the year. During 1776 he was Major in Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment in the Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. March 10, 1779 he became Lieutenant Colonel Commandant of the 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. January 1, 1781 he was transferred to the 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, serving in that regiment also as Lieutenant Colonel Commandant. He served until June 12, 1783. He died August 8, 1802 at the age of 71 years, 2 months, 21 days. A S. A. R. marker has been placed over his grave in the old cemetery in Mendon, Mass.

ADJUTANT JOHN HOLDEN of Mendon was born about 1737. May 5, 1756, he was a private in Captain Nathan Tyler's Company, Colonel Richard Gridley's Regiment. The records of this service state that he was at that time nineteen years of age, a resident of Mendon, and that his birthplace was in Sutton. Another record shows an earlier service in Colonel Abraham Williams's Regiment. He was a member of Lieutenant Colonel Benjamin Thwing's Company, October 11, 1756, at which time he was reported "sick" on an expedition to Crown Point. August 16th, 1757 on an alarm he marched as Corporal in Captain Phineas Lovett's Company, Colonel Abraham Williams's Regiment. From March 26th to De-

ember 3, 1759 he was a Sergeant in Captain John Furness's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment. April 25, 1760 he became Sergeant in Captain Jonathan Shore's Company, serving under that officer until August 15th and from that date to December 3rd, under Captain Daniel Read. April 19, 1775, "on the alarm occasioned by the excursion of the King's Troops" he marched as Adjutant in Colonel Silas Wheelock's (7th Worcester County) Regiment. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Adjutant in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Payson's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Barnes's Company, Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. The records show that at least a portion of this time he was in Captain Japhet Daniel's Company in the same regiment. March 10, 1779 he was promoted Captain. He served until his resignation, April 13, 1780.

CHAPLAIN HEZEKIAH CHAPMAN of Uxbridge was born in Saybrook, Ct., August 31, 1746. He was the son of Deacon Caleb and Thankful (Lord) Chapman. He graduated at Yale in 1766, studied divinity and was ordained pastor of the church at Uxbridge, January 27, 1774. In a list of officers in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, dated Camp Roxbury, May 18, 1775, his name appears as Chaplain of the regiment, and he served through the year. He returned to Uxbridge, and continued in charge of the church there until his resignation April 5, 1781. He afterward studied law, and went out West with a company of surveyors. He was lost in the woods and his remains, partly eaten by wild beasts, were found later.

SURGEON LEVI WILLARD of Mendon was probably the man of that name who was the son of Colonel Levi Willard, and who graduated from Harvard in 1775. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Surgeon in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and his name appears in a list of Surgeons approved by the 3rd Provincial Congress, July 4, 1775. He served through the year in that regiment.

SURGEON'S MATE JOSEPH ADAMS of Mendon was the son of Josiah and Sarah (Reed) Adams. He was born in Mendon, August 17, 1754. April 24, 1775 he enlisted as Surgeon's Mate in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and served through the year. March 4, 1776 he enlisted as Surgeon in Colonel Eleazer Brook's 3rd Middlesex County Regiment. He served five days and then "marched to reinforce the Continental Army," becoming Surgeon's Mate in Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment in that service. He served as Selectman of Mendon in 1809-12-13. He was a representative in the Legislature in 1809-13-15. He removed to Uxbridge in 1828, and died in that town May 13, 1830, aged 74 years, 4½ months.

QUARTERMASTER WILLIAM JENNISON of Mendon served as Sergeant in Captain William Jennison's Company of Minute Men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775 to Roxbury and Cambridge. As he was also called William, Junior, he was probable the son of the Captain of this company. In a regimental return dated Roxbury, May 18, 1775, his name appears as Quartermaster in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment. He served through the year.

CAPTAIN DAVID BATCHELDOR (BACHELOR, etc.) of Northbridge, son of David "Batcheller", was born in Grafton, April 28, 1742. After his marriage he settled in Northbridge. March 28, 1757, he was a member of the alarm list in Captain John Spring's 1st Uxbridge Company. His name appears as Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, in the list of officers dated May 18, 1775. He served in this regiment through the year. December 8, 1776 he marched as Captain in Lieutenant Colonel Nathan Tyler's 3rd Worcester County Regiment on an alarm to Rhode Island, serving one month, fifteen days at Providence. May 8, 1778 he was detached to serve in Colonel Asa Wood's 3rd Worcester County Regiment at North River. He served until January 29, 1779. He was a prominent citizen of Northbridge, and held many town and church offices. His will was executed in 1805.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM BRIGGS of Stoughton was the son of Nathaniel Briggs, and was born in Taunton about 1736. From May 31st to September 15, 1754 he served as centinal in Captain Thomas Cobb's Company, Colonel Winslow's Regiment. Before April 15, 1756 he enlisted in Captain Joseph Hodges's Company, Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Regiment, on a Crown Point Expedition. May 5, 1756 he was serving under the same Captain in Colonel Richard Gridley's Regiment, his age being given as twenty, and his occupation tanner. In a roll dated October 11, 1756 he was called "drummer" in this same company. May 14, 1757 he was drummer in Captain Thomas Cobb's 4th Taunton Company, and in June of that year he was in Captain Joseph Hodge's Company, Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Regiment. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Captain in a Company of Minute Men from Stoughton, serving twelve days. May 1, 1775 he enlisted as Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and he served through the year. No further record of his Revolutionary service has been found. He died August 11, 1819.

CAPTAIN SETH BULLARD of Walpole was the son of Solomon and Jemima Bullard. He was born in Walpole, January 6, 1756-7. He marched as Captain of a Marlboro Company in Colonel John Smith's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 1, 1775 he enlisted as Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment and he served through the year. February 10, 1776 he was commissioned Second Major in Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's 4th Suffolk County Regiment. August 9, 1777 he was chosen by ballot in the House of Representatives, First Major of the same Regiment. In September 1777, he was First Major of the same regiment under Colonel Benjamin Hawes. August 18, 1778 he was engaged to serve in Colonel John Daggett's 4th Bristol County Regiment, and he served seventeen days at Rhode Island. From June to August 1780 he served as Major-Commandant of the 4th Suffolk County Regiment on the Rhode Island alarm. November 27, 1780 he was chosen by ballot in the House of Representatives, Muster Master for Suffolk County.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL COBB of Mendon (also given Holliston) was born about 1737. As a resident of the latter place he enlisted, May 2, 1758 in Captain Cox's Company, Colonel Ruggles's Regiment. From April 5th to November 14, 1762 he was a Sergeant in Captain Ebenezer Cox's Company. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Lieutenant in Captain William Jennison's Company of Minute Men. April 22, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's regiment and served through the year. In a certificate sworn to April 25, 1818 he stated that he had served during 1775 as above reported and that he left the army in the early part of January 1776. He declared that his age on the date of the certificate was 81 years and that he was in need of assistance. He died in Holliston December 20, 1822 at the age of 85 years.

CAPTAIN MOSES KNAP, son of Moses and Patience Knap was born in Norton, December 9, 1743. In 1757 he was a private in Colonel Ephraim Leonard's 2nd Norton Company. From April 6, 1759 until July 26, 1760 he served in Captain Jonathan Eddy's Company, Colonel Frye's Regiment, at Fort Cumberland and Nova Scotia. From June 3rd to December 26, 1761 he served as private in Captain Lemuel Bent's Company. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he was Sergeant in Captain Abial Clap's Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Daggett's Regiment. April 27, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment and he served through the year. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel William Shepard's 4th Regiment Massachusetts Line. November 5, 1778 he was promoted to the rank of Major in Colonel Benjamin Tupper's 11th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. January 1, 1781 he was transferred to the 10th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, then under command of Colonel Benjamin Tupper, who had been transferred on the same date from the 11th Regiment. In January 1783 he was transferred to the 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, under command of Lieutenant Colonel David Cobb and he served until June 12, 1783. He

was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati. He died November 7, 1809.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL PAYSON of Stoughtonham was born about 1735. As a resident of Stoughton he was a private in Major Stephen Miller's Company, Colonel Josiah Brown's Regiment on a Crown Point expedition, September 29, 1755. From September 15th to December 14, 1755 he was in Captain Joseph Bent's Company in the Crown Point expedition, probably under Major Stephen Miller. From March 29th to October 17, 1756 he served in Major Stephen Miller's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment on a Fort William Henry alarm and his age at this time was given as 21, and his residence and birthplace as Stoughton. From April 4th to June 24, 1758 he was a sentinel in Captain Samuel Billings's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment. He was a private in Captain Timothy Hammond's Company from March 22nd to November 16, 1762. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he was Captain in Colonel John Greaton's Regiment of Minute Men. April 27, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment and he served through the year. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment Continental Army. No further record of his service has been found.

CAPTAIN ANDREW PETERS of Mendon was born in Medfield January 24, 1742. From March 12th to December 5, 1760 he was a private in Captain Timothy Hamant's Company, and is described as "servant to Adm. Peters." He responded to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 as a member of Captain John Albee's 1st Mendon Company, which marched to Roxbury. April 26, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment and served through the year. During 1776 he was a Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he was commissioned Major in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts Line. July 1, 1779 he was appointed Lieutenant Colonel in Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment, receiving his commission November 26th of that year. He served in this rank until January 1, 1781.

He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati. He died at Westborough, February 5, 1822.

CAPTAIN OLIVER POND of Wrentham, son of Ephraim, Junior and Michal Pond, was born about 1738. From March 27th to May 23, 1758 he was a member of Captain Ebenezer Cox's Company, in Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment. March 28, 1759 at the age of twenty-one, he enlisted in Colonel Samuel Miller's Regiment. A note in this connection states that he was at Lake George in 1758. From March 28, 1759 to July 22, 1760, he was Sergeant in Captain Moses Curtis's Company in Nova Scotia (or what is now St. John, N. B.) In 1771 he was Ensign in Captain John Smith's (Wrentham) Company, Colonel Nathaniel Hatch's 3rd Suffolk County Regiment. He commanded a company of Minute Men which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 27, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and he served through the year. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. "General Oliver Pond" died in Wrentham, November 8, 1822, aged 85 years, "a Revolutionary officer."

CAPTAIN EDWARD SEAGRAVE of Uxbridge was born in England in 1722, son of John Seagrave. From December 17, 1755 to December 18, 1756, he was a member of Captain Andrew Dalrymple's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment. Previous to joining this company he had been a member of Captain Taft's Company on Colonel Williams's Regiment. From March 29th to November 9, 1758 he was a Sergeant in Captain Andrew Dalrymple's Company, Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Read's Company of Militia which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 26, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and served through the year. During the 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. June 19, 1778 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment, and served

twenty-one days at Rhode Island. In 1779 he was Captain of the 2nd Uxbridge Company in Colonel Ezra Woods's 3rd Worcester County Regiment, but owing to the infirmities of age he asked leave to resign his commission and his resignation was accepted in Council, December 17, 1779. On the Rhode Island alarm in the summer of 1780 he served as a private from July 28th to August 7th, marching to Tiverton, R. I., and back. He was offered a colonelcy for bravery at White Plains, N. Y., but declined. He died in Uxbridge May, 1793.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL WARREN of Mendon was the son of Samuel and Tabitha (Stone) Warren, and was born in Grafton, April 20, 1733. He was a private in Captain Thomas Wiswall's 3rd Mendon Company (alarm list) March 23, 1757. He marched from Mendon to Westfield in Captain Phineas Lovett's Company, Colonel Abraham Williams's Regiment on the Fort William Henry alarm. From May 2nd to May 24, 1758 he was a member of Captain Nathan Tyler, Junior's company, in Colonel William Williams's Regiment. He marched as a private in Captain William Jennison's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 26, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment and he served through the year. After the Revolution he held many responsible offices in Milford.

FIRST LIEUTENANT LEVI ALDRICH of Mendon served as a Corporal in Captain William Thayer's 2nd Company of Militia of Mendon as shown by the list dated March 28, 1757. Another list shows similar service in March 1758. He was Ensign in Captain Joseph Daniels's (3rd) Company which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 to Roxbury. April 26, 1775 he enlisted in the Army and was made First Lieutenant in Captain Andrew Peter's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment. He served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSEPH CODY of Mendon was the son of Isaac and Hannah Cody. He was born in Hopkinton May 2, 1736. He

was a sentinel in Captain John Jones's Company from April 5th to November 14, 1755, on a Crown Point Expedition. The name of Samuel Warren was given as his "father or master." On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as a resident of Mendon he marched as Sergeant in Captain Gershom Nelson's Compay. April 26, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Warren's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and he served through the year. After the war he lived in Milford and was a carpenter by occupation.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JAPHETH DANIELS of Holliston was born about 1735. He was the son of Samuel and Experience (Adams) Daniels. From April 2nd to November 27, 1759 he was a private in Captain John Nixon's Company, Colonel John Jones's Regiment, on a Crown Point expedition. He was a private in Captain Ebenezer Cox's Company from April 5th to November 14, 1762. April 27, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Cobb's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and he served through the year. In 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Warren's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he was commissioned Captain in Colone! Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He served until June 3, 1783, the end of the war. He died in Holliston, March 3, 1805, aged 67 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN FARRER of Upton was the youngest son of Joseph and Mary Farrer. He was born in 1730. He was a sentinel in Captain Andrew Dalrymple's Company on a Crown Point expedition in 1755. In 1757 he marched from Upton to Westfield on the Fort William Henry alarm, as a private in Lieutenant James Whipple's Company, Colonel Artemas Ward's Regiment. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he was Lieutenant in Captain Stephen Sadler's Company, Colonel Wheelock's Regiment. April 26, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain David Batcheldor's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's regiment and he served through the year. December 8, 1776 he marched

on a Rhode Island alarm as Captain in Lieutenant Colonel Nathan Tyler's 3rd Worcester County Regiment, and served until January 21, 1777. June 17, 1779 he was commissioned First Major in the 3rd Worcester County Regiment. June 26, 1780 he was engaged as Major in Colonel John Rand's 8th Worcester County Regiment, and served until October 11th of that year. He was a carpenter by occupation. He died in Upton March 2, 1807, aged 76 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOB KNAP of Douglas was born in 1740 the son of Seth Knap. April 27, 1757 he was a member of Lieutenant Colonel Samuel White's 1st Taunton Company, his name appearing in a training band list. In the summer of 1757 he was a private in Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company in Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Regiment on the Fort William Henry alarm. April 4th to September 13th, 1758 he was a private in Captain James Andrews's Company, Colonel Thomas Doty's Regiment. From April 28th to December 8, 1759 he was a Sergeant in Captain Thomas Cobb's Company on a Crown Point expedition. May 1, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Edward Seagrave's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and served through the year. July 9, 1776 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Martin's 4th Company, Colonel Ezra Wood's 3rd Worcester County Regiment. From August 14th to November 29, 1777, he was a Captain in Colonel Job Cushing's Regiment, serving at the Northward. September 7, 1779 he was commissioned Captain of the 4th Company in Colonel Nathan Tyler's 3rd Worcester County Regiment. July 27, 1780 he entered service again in the same regiment, and served fifteen days on a Rhode Island alarm. From March 2nd to March 15, 1781 he again served as Captain in command of a company at Rhode Island. He died in Douglas, May 26, 1786, aged 46 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ROYAL KOLLOCK of Stoughtonham. From April 22, to November 15, 1758 he was a Sergeant in Captain Samuel Billing's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment, having seen pre-

vious service in Colonel Miller's Regiment. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he served as First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Payson's Company, Colonel John Greaton's Regiment of Minute Men. April 27, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Payson's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and he served through the year. March 22, 1776 he marched from Stoughtonham to Braintree as Lieutenant in Captain Edward Bridge Savell's Company, Colonel Benjamin Gill's 3rd Suffolk County Regiment, serving two days. In a company return dated Camp at Ticonderoga, August 27, 1776, his name appears as First Lieutenant in Captain Louis Whiting's Company, Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's 4th Suffolk County Regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SIMEON LEACH of Stoughton was born about 1734. In a list dated Stoughton, April 1, 1757, his name appears as a private in Captain Theophilus Curtis's Company, Colonel Miller's Regiment. From March 3rd to October 13, 1758 he was a Corporal in Captain Simeon Cary's Company, Colonel Thomas Doty's Regiment. April 2, 1759, he enlisted in Captain Thomas Clapp's Regiment, his age being given as 25 years. From April 2nd to November 1, 1759 he was a Sergeant in Captain Lemuel Dunbar's Company, Colonel John Thomas's Regiment at Halifax. He served as Sergeant in Captain Lemuel Dunbar's Company, Colonel Thyng's Regiment at Nova Scotia from January 1st to December 16, 1760. From May 6th to December 7, 1761, he held the same rank under the same Captain. He was First Lieutenant in Captain William Briggs's Company of Minute Men of the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 1, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain William Briggs's Company in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment and served through the year. March 23, 1776 he was commissioned Captain of the 10th Company in Colonel Benjamin Gill's 3rd Suffolk County Regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WIGGLESWORTH MESSENGER of Wrentham was born about 1738. He was the son of Ebenezer Messenger. In a list dated April 27, 1757, his name appears as a member of Captain

Samuel Day's Company, in Colonel Miller's Regiment. March 26, 1758 he enlisted in Colonel Samuel Miller's Regiment, for service at Lake George. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Oliver Pond's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 27, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Oliver Pond's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and he served until his discharge by General Washington, July 8, 1775. On a Rhode Island alarm in December 1776 he served for eight days in Captain Lemuel Kollock's Company, Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's Regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT THOMAS PETTEE of Walpole, was the son of Samuel and Eleza Pettee and was born in Walpole, October 15, 1740. He was in all probability, the man of this name who was a private in Captain Cox's Company, Colonel Ruggles's Regiment, in October, 1758, the return being sworn to at Wrentham, February 3, 1759. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Sergeant in Captain Seth Bullard's Company of Militia, Colonel John Smith's Regiment. May 1, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Seth Bullard's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and he served through the year. From February 1st to May 8, 1777 he was Lieutenant in Captain Perez Cushing's Company, Colonel Craft's Artillery Regiment, and from July 16th to August 21, 1777 he held the same rank in Captain Sabin Mann's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's 1st Bristol County Regiment, on a Rhode Island alarm. September 23, 1777 he was chosen First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Fisher's North Company of Wrentham in Colonel Benjamin Hawkes's 4th Suffolk County Regiment, his commission being dated September 27th of that year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NEHEMIAH WHITE of Mansfield was a Sergeant in Captain Abial Clapp's Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Daggett's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 27, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Moses Knap's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and served through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ELIAS BACON of Wrentham was the son of James and Mercy (Man) Bacon. He was born in Wrentham, February 6, 1742-3. From March 12th to December 4, 1760, he was a private in Captain Ebenezer Cox's Company. He served as Sergeant in Captain Oliver Pond's Company which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 27, 1775 he enlisted as Second Lieutenant in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment and served through the year. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Oliver Pond's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. "Captain Elias Bacon" died in Wrentham, July 20, 1728, aged 86 years.

SECOND LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN CAPRON of Attleborough was born about 1728. April 8, 1757 he was a member of the alarm list in Captain Joseph Capron's 2nd Attleborough Company. From June 17th to December 28, 1761 at the age of thirty-three years, he was a private in Captain Lemuel Bent's "Attleberry" Company. He was probably the man of that name who served as a private in Captain Stephen Richard's Company of Minute Men which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 27, 1775 he enlisted as Second Lieutenant in Captain Moses Knap's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and served through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM DARLING of Mendon was born about 1731. March 28, 1757 he was a member of Captain William Thayer's 2nd Mendon Company. April 6, 1759, as a resident of Mendon, aged 28 years, he enlisted in Colonel Abraham Williams's Regiment for the invasion of Canada. He marched as Sergeant in Captain Joseph Daniels's 3rd Mendon Company on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 26, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Andrew Peter's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and served through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT AMOS ELLIS of Bellingham was engaged May 27, 1775 to serve in that rank in Captain Samuel Cobb's Company, Col-

onel Joseph Read's Regiment, and he continued in that organization through the year. September 27, 1777 he was commissioned Captain of the 4th Bellingham Company, in Colonel Benjamin Hawes 4th Suffolk County Regiment of Militia, and served until October 21st of that year in a Rhode Island campaign. From July 26th to August 23, 1778 he again saw service in the same rank in that regiment in Rhode Island. He served as Captain in the same Regiment under Major Seth Bullard from July 27th to August 7, 1780, also at Rhode Island with Captain Samuel Fisher. According to a return made by Captain Sabin Mann, he commanded a body of officers and men detached from Companies in Colonel Seth Bullard's Regiment, February 21, 1781. From March 2nd to 17th, 1781, he was Captain in Colonel Isaac Dean's Regiment, sixteen days at Rhode Island. Captain Amos Ellis died in Bellingham, May 30, 1817.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ENOCH HEWINS of Stoughton was born about 1741. He enlisted April 4, 1758 in Captain Samuel Billings's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment, having previously seen service in Colonel Miller's Regiment. His place of residence was given as Stoughton, and he served until June 24th. From May 24, 1761 to January 6, 1762 he was a corporal in Captain Timothy Hamant's Company. April 27, 1775 he enlisted as Second Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Payson's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and served through the year. March 4, 1776 he marched on an alarm as a private in Captain Edward Bridge Savell's Stoughton Company, in Colonel Benjamin Gill's 3rd Suffolk County Regiment. His name also appeared on a company return of Captain Lewis Whiting's Company, Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's 4th Suffolk County Regiment, said return dated Ticonderoga, October 27, 1776. His age at this time is given as 33 years and residence Stoughton.

SECOND LIEUTENANT EZEKIEL PLYMPTON of Medfield was the son of Simon and Ruth (Morse) Plympton. He was a wheelwright by trade. He was born in the above town, June 7, 1748. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as private in Captain Sabin Mann's

Company, Colonel John Greaton's Regiment. May 1, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Seth Bullard's Company, and served through the year. During 1776 he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Oliver Pond's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. September 27, 1777 he was commissioned Captain of the 1st Medfield Company in Colonel Benjamin Hawes's 4th Suffolk County Regiment, and he served until October 28th on a secret expedition to Rhode Island. November 3, 1777 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Eleazer Brooks's 3rd Middlesex County Regiment, and he served until December 12th, when he was succeeded in command of the company by Captain Moses Adams. He died January 2, 1817.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JEDEDIAH SOUTHWORTH of Stoughton served first as a private in Captain William Briggs's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 1, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant under the same Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and served through the year. April 1, 1776 his name appears in a list of commissioned officers in Colonel Lemuel Robinson's January-April 1776 Regiment, as Captain. No further record of service has been found.

SECOND LIEUTENANT PETER TAFT of Uxbridge, was a Sergeant in Captain Joseph Chapin's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 26, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Edward Seagrave's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Moses Knap's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ROBERT TAFT of Upton was engaged April 26, 1775 to hold that rank in Captain David Batchelder's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and he served through the year. He was probably the man referred to in one or more records of service as Lieutenant,

later in the war, but the fact that the town from which these men came was not mentioned, and the number of such men serving, makes it impossible to distinguish them.

SECOND LIEUTENANT GEORGE WHIPPLE of Mendon was engaged April 26, 1775 as Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Warren's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, and he served through the year. During 1776 he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Andrew Peter's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. No further record of service has been found.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

THREE is sound reason to believe that the genius of man has not progressed in the last 1000 years.

Giving due recognition to the electric telegraph, telephone, motor, light and radiograph; the steam propelled locomotive, ship and factory wheel; the aeroplane, sea-plane and submarine; and the boasted discoveries in medicine and surgery—it still remains true that the three greatest poets of all time lived their immortal lives 300, 600 and 2600 years ago. There is not a poet alive today, nor one who died yesterday, whose work we expect to live and become known with Homer the Grecian, who lived 700 years B. C., Dante the Italian who died in 1321, or Shakespeare the Englishman who died in 1616. In sculpture it is the work of the Greeks: Phidias, Alcamenes, Scopas, and Praxiteles, whose representations of the human form are still the tantalization of the world. In architecture, students of the subject declare there has been no new idea for centuries—everything is an adaptation or an imitation of the creative works of earlier races. The Cathedral of St. Sophia at Constantinople built before 600 A. D., St. Peter's at Rome built in 1400 and 1500 A. D., and the Temple of Karnak in Egypt begun about 2700 B. C., are still considered the greatest buildings erected by man. In painting the greatest masters are among the ancients—Raphael, Michael Angelo, Rembrandt and others.

Mechanical invention and discovery are the great achievements of our age, but to say that they indicate progress in the creative genius of mankind, is a claim open to serious doubt.

THAT Christian ideals are advancing, and have advanced marvelously in the past 100 and 200 years, is a fact, however, which we do not believe admits of serious dispute. That men are more charitable, more tolerant, more honest, more virtuous and endeavor to live up to higher ethical standards than they did one generation, two generations or ten generations ago, appears to us to be true.

Therefore it is with particular pleasure that we print in another column, the article by Raymond B. Fosdick, on "The Good Old Days."

Here in America, and particularly here in New England, there is continual criticism of business methods and political chicanery, of the insincerity and affectation of society; and lament about the deterioration of the times.

But a peek or two into the past, ought to convince the most cynical and pessimistic that if things *are* bad today, they were worse in the past; that we have really progressed; and that the criticism of today is merely the working of the yeast which is going to make tomorrow better still than today. Any minister, any priest, any prude, or sentimentalist who cannot see it, lacks capacity to interpret the meaning of history, and the imagination to see present day criticism in relation to the future.

This article of Mr. Fosdick's shows clearly that with all our graft and corruption in politics and business, and the strident publicity concerning these evils, there is improvement—vast improvement—over what went before.

ASTRIKING evidence of the greater toleration of this age is found in the enhanced respect for human life today. At the beginning of this century the English law recognized over 200 capital offences. Not only was a man immediately hung if he committed arson, burglary, felonious assault, rape, or treason, but if he wrote a threatening letter to extort money, if he shot at rabbits, if he committed a theft amounting to five shillings, if he appeared in disguise on a public street,—if he committed any of these or 200 odd other misdemeanors or crimes he was immediately hung. The "rights of man" have been enormously increased in the last century.

WE have had many orders for back copies of this magazine for April, 1915, in which there appeared an article by Rev. Thomas Franklin Waters, on "Church Troubles in Ye Olden Time," which was a startling revelation to those who complain that reverence and godliness have declined in this age. We would not have dared to print this article from the hand of a less known author, but Mr. Waters is one of the most careful and competent historical investigators in Massachusetts, and a pastor who has given many years of service to the church. Yet he tells us of a drunken parson performing service, of boys using their fists on each other, spitting in each other faces, breaking the glass windows, and other coarse disorderly conduct in church never heard of or dreamed of in our day. Church statistics tell us, also, that not one in fourteen of the population attended church 100 years ago; one in four is today a church communicant.

UP to the year 1914 it was quite common place to hear that courage and valor were declining. Wars of the future would not call for physical courage. The heroic age was past. England was a decayed nation, France a sterile, one, etc. Whatever conclusion one may come to about the present greatest conflict at arms known in history; however discouraged one may be as to its final influence on mankind and civilization—no one today will say that men have lost their courage to face death and die.

WE hear much in the "society" gossip about wine drinking and dissipation of men and women; someone says "I don't know what the world is coming to," and we conclude it must be going bad; statistics gathered on the subject prove that the consumption of breweries and distilleries' goods is on the increase. All these things and much more besides are dinned into our intelligence by the headlines in the newspapers. No one takes the trouble to see how much the increased consumption is due to the habits of our large immigrant population, and their families.

It is only by the testimony of our older men that we are occasionally reassured. In a speech on the occasion of his birthday recently Chauncey M. Depew, speaking of his youth, said:

"At that time temperance was unknown. It was an insult to refuse to drink. Most of the public men whom I met in the legislature died from alcoholism."

LOOKING back a little further if we would see the drunkenness and depravity existing in some parts of America at the time Charles Dickens visited this country, let one reread "Martin Chuzzlewit."

If we would look backward further still we can go to sturdy old Dr. Samuel Johnson's time and find that he remembered "all the decent people of Lichfield [where he was born in 1709] getting drunk every night" and during his time "the most honoured and feared of English Prime Ministers could appear intoxicated in the House of Commons itself."

Ex-President Roosevelt in his recent book, "A Book-lover's Holidays in the Open," from the press last month, points out other books one can read to this same purpose. He says:

"If any executive grows exasperated over the shortcomings of the legislative body with which he deals, let him study Macauley's account of the way William was treated by his parliaments as soon as the latter found that, thanks to his efforts, they were no longer in immediate danger from foreign foes; it is illuminating.

"If the attitude of this nation towards foreign affairs and military preparedness at the present day seems disheartening, a study of the first fifteen years of the nineteenth century will at any rate give us whatever comfort we can extract from the fact that our great-grandfathers were no less foolish than we are.

"Nor need any one confine himself solely to the affairs of the United States. If he becomes tempted to idealize the past, if sentimentalists seek to persuade him that the 'ages of faith,' the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, for instance, were better than our own, let him read any trustworthy books on the subject—Lear's 'History of the Inquisition,' for instance, or Coul-

ton's abridgement of Salimbere's memoirs. He will be undeceived and will be devoutly thankful that his lot has been cast in the present age, in spite of all its faults."

ONE of the largest factors in influencing us to this habitual state of self-depreciation is undoubtedly the resumes of crime and misdemeanor garnered in the four quarters of the globe each and every 24 hours by the electric telegraph, and laid before us every morning by the diligent newspaper press. It takes a strong mind to repress the effect of this—and to realize that the proportion of ill-conduct is really very small, after all. We all have a vague feeling that New York is a very bad place. Every morning we read in the Gotham newspapers of some, highway robbery and murder. We rarely stop to think that if the big city with its 5,000,000 souls, suffers two murders on her highways every day, 365 days in the year, it is no more *in proportion* than if a town of 3500 inhabitants had a similar occurrence once in two years.

Dr. Minot J. Savage put the philosophy of this into a pregnant sentence a few years ago when he said:

"The trouble and sorrow of this world is tremendously over-estimated, and the responsibility for this modern pessimism is largely due to the newspapers. The reason is that good conduct is not news."

THE GREAT WORK THAT THIS MAGAZINE IS DOING IS:
THE PUBLICATION OF THE MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENTS
IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR, BY DR. FRANK A. GARDNER.
TWENTY-THREE OF THE REGIMENTS HAVE BEEN PUBLISHED SO FAR; AS FOLLOWS:

Colonel John Glover's Marblehead Regiment
Colonel Wm. Prescott's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel Nathan Doolittle's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel Timothy Danielson's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel John Fellows's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel Ebenezer Bridges's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel Timothy Walker's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel James Frye's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel Thomas Gardner's Minute Men's Regiment
Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment
Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment
Colonel Willian Heath's and Colonel John Greaton's Regt.
Colonel John Thomas's and Colonel John Bailey's Regiment
Colonel John Paterson's Regiment
Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent's Regiment
Colonel John Mansfield's Regiment
Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment
Colonel John Nixon's Regiment
General Artemas and Colonel Jonathan Ward's Regiments
Colonel Moses Little's Regiment
Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment

THE
MASSACHUSETTS
MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History, Genealogy, Biography
PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS

GEORGE SHELDON,
Deerfield, Mass

DR. FRANK GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

LUCIE M. GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

CHARLES A. FLAGG,
Bangor, Me.

ALPERT W. DENNIS,
Salem, Mass.

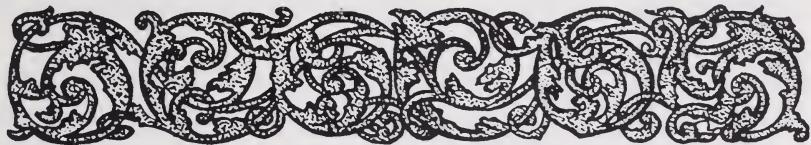
NO. 3

JULY, 1916

VOL. IX

Contents of this Issue

THE BOSTON ATHENÆUM LIBRARY	<i>Agnes Edwards</i>	115
EXTERIOR OF ATHENÆUM—Illustration		117
TWO INTERIOR VIEWS OF ATHENÆUM—Illustration		119
CHURCH DISCIPLINE IN YE OLDEN TIME	<i>Ralph Mortimer Jones</i>	127
COLONEL JONATHAN BREWER'S REGIMENT	<i>Frank A. Gardner, M. D.</i>	137
CRITICISM AND COMMENT		154



THE BOSTON ATHENAEUM LIBRARY

BY AGNES EDWARDS

The Boston Athenæum is one of the most beautiful, most dignified and most scholarly institutions in Boston. Its history is intimately connected with the literary life of New England for over one hundred years, and its associations are of the noblest.

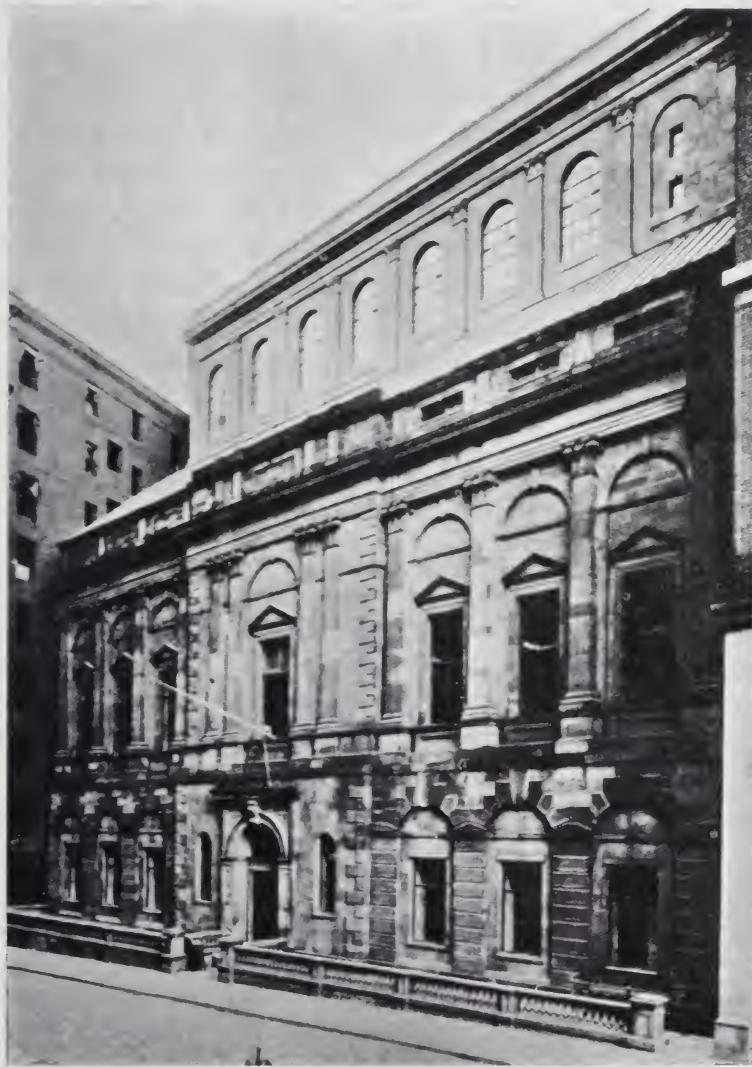
The stranger visiting the city, and permitted a glimpse into this exclusive spot, receives an impression of order, of well bred seriousness and high minded erudition: and, if he is at all conversant with Boston's ideals and achievements, he also feels something akin to a thrill as he stands upon this tradition weighted ground. The building itself is handsome, both in exterior and interior: the facade is classic: the vestibule spacious. Within, the reading rooms—the one on the fifth floor is ninety feet long and thirty-five feet wide, well lighted from both North and South—the rest rooms, the catalogue rooms, the art rooms, and the smaller conveniences, such as a dark room for photographers, a lunch room, a tea room, where you may get a pleasant and social cup for three cents—combine comfort and architectural harmony. In the rear stretches the Granary Burial Ground, where lie the generation painted by Copley: to the East shimmers the Bay: to the

West rises Blue Hill, and in front, passing the very door, runs Beacon Street, the most characteristic of Boston thoroughfares.

But it is not the building itself—impressive though it is: it is not even the remarkably fine collection of books, magazines, pamphlets, documents and works of art which makes the Athenaeum unique. What it has stood for in the past, and what it stands for today—while it includes all material successes, includes something more subtle and more vital. The Athenæum has been the center of Boston's intellectual existence for over a century, and maintains today, as it did a hundred years ago, its prestige and distinction.

The building on Beacon Street—mellowed as it is by age and usage—is not the original home of the library by any means. When, in 1805, the Anthology Society of Boston voted "that a library of periodical publications be instituted for the use of the Society," and when, by January, 1807 the new enterprise, with a hundred and sixty subscribers and several hundred books, announced its organization, the rooms were in Joy's Buildings on Congress Street. A month later, when the library was incorporated as the Boston Athenæum, modeled upon lines similar to the Athenæum and Lyceum of Liverpool, a hundred and fifty shares of stock at \$300 a share were sold, and the rooms were changed to Scollay's Buildings, Tremont Street. In 1822 felicitous circumstances made it possible for its removal into the stately mansion house of James Perkins on Pearl Street. In 1847 the corner stone for the present building was laid: and two years ago, this was reconstructed and enlarged to its present gracious and commodious estate.

Meanwhile the famous heritage of distinguished support has been most preciously preserved. From its very beginning it has engaged the interest of men of repute. Its founders, its trustees, its benefactors and its proprietors include names honorable forever in the annals of America. Theophilus Parsons, John Lowell and Josiah Quincy were the first presidents: Charles Sumner, Edward Everett, Rufus Choate, William Ellery Channing and James Freeman Clarke were all frequenters of its quiet corridors. Emerson, Holmes and Hawthorne's names are still down on the record books:



HOME OF THE BOSTON ATHENÆUM
10 BEACON STREET

and from the walls smiles a portrait of Hannah Adams, the first woman admitted to the privileges of the place. But although mementoes of the early days are cherished reverently, yet the institution has endured, not because of its past, but because of its wise policy of progression. It has always endeavored to serve the needs of the present generation. Accordingly, when there was no Art Museum in the city, it provided one. When the Museum of Fine Arts was established, the Athenæum resigned that branch of its activities. When special libraries of law, or medicine or theology have languished, the Athenæum has absorbed them. As they have been reestablished, it has contributed to them, instead of competing against them.

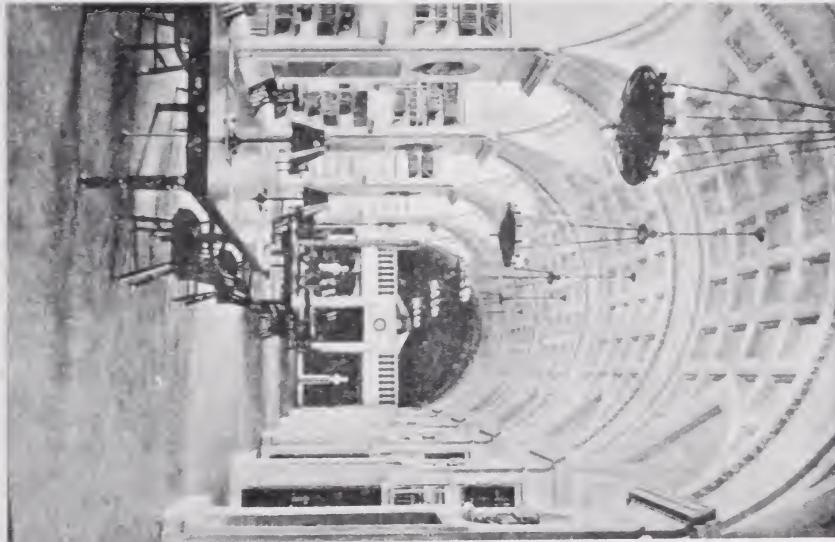
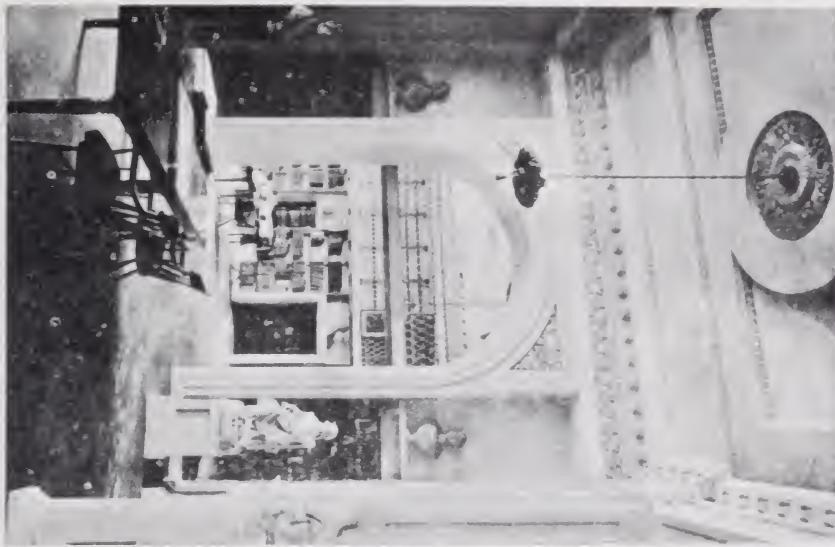
Its original object—of collecting pamphlets and magazines and newspapers not for circulation but for reference only, has been permitted to expand freely. Now proprietors—of whom there are about eight hundred who are active, and their guests may draw out books as in a public library, and on as many varied subjects.

There are several special collections here which deserve attention—the most significant and valuable being the Washingtoniana. However, we will reserve that for the end, and briefly mention, first, some of the others,

Of the works of the poet Byron, bought from Mr. J. W. Bouton in 1885, there are almost three hundred volumes and forty-six pamphlets, many of them first editions.

Confederate Literature is represented by books and newspapers, published in the Southern States during the Civil War, to illustrate the social and economic conditions of the time. This collection, including medical and military works, school books, time tables, novels with wall paper covers and good files of periodicals, is one of the largest of its kind in the world.

Complete files (for the years indicated) of the following Southern newspapers, are now in possession of the Athenæum. It is one of the most extensive collections in existence of Civil War newspapers representing the Confederacy. It is equalled or excelled only by those of the Library of Congress, the Yale University Library, the Pennsylvania Historical Society, the American Antiquarian Society, at Worcester, and the New York Public Library



THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

The collection is being enlarged by additional purchases every year. (The small dash between the figures indicate that the files are complete for the intervening years. Thus, the files of the *Baltimore Patriot* are complete for a period of forty-six years: 1814-1860.)

Atchison, (Kansas)	<i>Kansas Zeitung</i> , 1857-8	<i>Daily Southern Guardian</i> , 1864
Atlanta, (Ga.)	<i>Commonwealth</i> , 1861-62	<i>Daily Sun</i> , 1864, '65
	<i>Southern Confederacy</i> , 1861-65	<i>Times</i> , 1864, 1865
	<i>Daily Intelligencer</i> , 1861, '62, '64, '65	<i>Misc. papers</i> 1865-69
	<i>Weekly Intelligencer</i> 1861 Feb.-Oct.	<i>Weekly News</i> , 1863
Augusta, (Ga.)	<i>Daily Constitutional</i> , 1864	<i>Washington Federalist</i> , 1809
	<i>Daily Register</i> , 1864	<i>Goldsboro</i> , (N. C.) <i>Daily State Journal</i> , 1864
	<i>Southern Field and Fireside</i> , 1864	<i>Greensborough</i> , (N. C.) <i>Patriot</i> , 1864
	<i>Chronicle and Sentinel</i> , 1862, 1863, 1864-5	<i>Houston</i> , (Tex.) <i>Tri-weekly News</i> , 1863
Baltimore, (Md.)	<i>Gazette and Maryland</i> , news sheet, 1861-65	<i>Knoxville</i> , (Tenn.) <i>Army Mail Bag</i> , 1864
	<i>Niles Weekly Register</i> , 1811-48	<i>Daily Bulletin</i> , 1864
	<i>North American</i> , 1808, 1809	<i>Lexington</i> , (Ky.) <i>Kentucky Statesman</i> 1869
	<i>Patriot</i> , 1814-60	<i>Louisville</i> , (Ky.) <i>Journal</i> , 1863-75
	<i>Weekly Patriot</i> , 1855-56, 1858	<i>Courier-Journal</i> , 1863-75
	<i>Advertiser</i> , 1806-8	<i>Lynchburg</i> , (Va.) <i>Republican</i> , 1869
	<i>American</i> , 1864-76	<i>Virginian</i> , 1864
	<i>Am. Farmer</i> , 1819-27	<i>Macon</i> , (Ga.) <i>Daily Confederate</i> , 1864
	<i>Daily Exchange</i> , 1858-60, 1861	<i>Southern Confederacy</i> , 1864, 1865
	<i>Federal Intelligencer</i> , 1795	<i>Daily Telegraph and Confederate</i> , 1865
Charleston, (S.C.)	<i>Federal Republican</i> , 1809, 1810 1817, 1818	<i>Tri-weekly Telegraph</i> , 1864
	<i>Carolina Gazette</i> , 1829, 1837-40	<i>Memphis</i> , (Tenn.) <i>Daily Post</i> , 1866-69
	<i>Courier</i> , 1803-8, 1832-39, 1843-44, 1854, 1855, 1861-64, Jan. 4 to Feb. 9, 1865, and Apr. 15, to end of year, 1866-71	<i>Daily Appeal</i> , 1863-64
	<i>Mercury</i> , 1857-65	<i>Daily Morning Bulletin</i> , 1861
	<i>News</i> , 1869	<i>Mobile</i> , (Ala.) <i>Evening News</i> , 1863, 1864
	<i>Republican</i> , Aug.-Dec., 1869	<i>Evening Telegraph</i> , 1864
	<i>Mercury</i> , tri-weekly, 1861, '62, '64	<i>Mobile Daily Tribune</i> , 1863-'65
Chattanooga, (Tenn.)	<i>Daily Rebel</i> , 1864	<i>Mobile Army Argus and Crisis</i> , 1864-65
Columbia, (S. C.)	<i>Daily South Carolinian</i> , 1861-1864	<i>Mobile Daily News</i> , 1865
		<i>Mobile Advertiser and Register</i> , 1863-65
		<i>Montgomery</i> , (Ala.) <i>Daily Advertiser</i> , 1863-1865
		<i>Montgomery Daily Mail</i> , 1864, 1865
		<i>Nashville</i> , (Tenn.) <i>Patriot</i> , 1861
		<i>Nashville</i> , (Tenn.) <i>Despatch</i> , 1864-65
		<i>Union</i> , 1863-66
		<i>New Berne</i> , (N. C.) <i>North Carolina Times</i> , 1864

New Echota, (Ga.)	<i>Cherokee Phoenix</i> , 1828-32	Savannah, (Ga.)	<i>Savannah Daily Morning News</i> , Jan. 5, 1861-Apr. 27, 1864
New Orleans, (La.)	<i>Commercial Bulletin</i> , 1869		<i>Advertiser</i> , 1869, 1874-75
	<i>Delta</i> , 1861, 1862, 1865		<i>Republican</i> , 1861-73,
	<i>Picayune</i> , 1862, 1869		<i>Evening Dispatch</i> , 1864
	<i>Republican</i> , 1869		<i>Selma Morning Mississippian</i> 1864
	<i>Times</i> , 1869		<i>Selma Evening Reporter</i> , 1864
	<i>Newspapers</i> , 1860-65	St. Louis, (Mo.)	<i>Daily Countersign</i> , 1864
	<i>Bee</i> , 1862		<i>Globe</i> (See <i>Missouri Democrat</i>)
	<i>L'abeille</i> , 1862		<i>Missouri Democrat</i> , 1863-76
	<i>Daily Crescent</i> , 1861		<i>Missouri Republican</i> , 1861-64
Norfolk, (Va.)	<i>Journal</i> , 1869	Tallahassee, (Fla.)	<i>Floridian and Journal</i> , 1864
	<i>New Regime</i> , 1864	Texas	<i>Miscellaneous copies</i> , 1865-69
Petersburg, (Va.)	<i>Christian Sun</i> , 1864	Vicksburgh, (Miss.)	<i>Citizen</i> , 1863
	<i>Daily Register</i> , 1864	Washington (D. C.)	<i>National Era</i> , 1848-58
	<i>Express</i> , 1863, 1864, 1869		<i>National Gov. Journal</i> , 1823-4
	<i>Index</i> , 1869		<i>National Intelligencer</i> , 1801-68
Raleigh, (N. C.)	<i>Daily Confederate</i> , 1864		<i>National Republican</i> , 1862, 1863, 1866, 1868
	<i>Daily Conservative</i> , 1864		<i>Orphans Advocate</i> , 1866
	<i>Weekly Conservative</i> , 1864		<i>Spirit of Seventy Six</i> , 1810-11
	<i>North Carolina Standard</i> , 1864		<i>Banner of the Constitution</i> , 1829-31
	<i>Daily Progress</i> , 1864		<i>United States Telegraph</i> , 1829
Richmond, (Va.)	<i>Despatch</i> , 1861, 1863-65 ^c 1869		<i>Chronicle</i> , 1864-76
	<i>Confederate States Medical and Surgical journal</i> , 1864		<i>Daily Globe</i> , 1840, 1835-45
	<i>Enquirer</i> , 1817-18, 1828-29, 1861-64, 1868-71, 1873-76		<i>Extra Globe</i> , 1841
	<i>Examiner</i> , 1861-65		<i>Gazette</i> , 1822
	<i>Magnolia Weekly</i> , 1862-65	Wilmington, (Del.)	<i>Daily Journal</i> , 1862, 1864
	<i>Republic</i> , 1865		
	<i>Southern Illustrated News</i> 1863-4		
	<i>Southern Punch</i> , 1863-4		
	<i>State Journal</i> , 1869		
	<i>Whig</i> , 1861-65, 1869		
	<i>Central Presbyterian</i> , 1864		

There is an unusually complete collection of first editions of Emerson, Hawthorne, Holmes, Longfellow, Lowell, Thoreau, and Whittier.

Nearly complete files of every Boston Newspaper published from 1690 to 1790 are preserved in remarkably good condition.

The library given to King's Chapel in Boston by William III, in 1698 has been in the custody of the Athenaeum since 1823. It is the oldest collection of books in New England, and illustrates the literary taste of a scholarly man during the first century of life in the English Colonies.

The Athenæum possesses an excellent set of early American documents, based in part upon the collections of John Adams and John Quincy Adams. The first fourteen Congresses are especially well represented through an exchange with the War Department and the Library of Congress.

The Collection of International Law material—including state papers of the chief countries of the world, with series of treaties and many monographs and memoirs relating to subjects in International Law is supposed to be the best in America outside of Washington.

Another extremely interesting bookcase is filled with Gypsy Literature. It is chiefly composed of books from the estate of Mr. Francis Hindes Groome of Edinburgh, one of the foremost authorities in the world in this subject. It comprises over a hundred volumes, and contains also tracts and magazine articles: Mr. Groome's own books with marginal additions: over thirty volumes of manuscript notes, lectures, etc.: and his correspondence with M. Paul Bataillard, the eminent French student of the Gypsies, covering the years 1872-1880.

Of the manuscripts, there are some of especial antiquarian value. These include:

The Ezekiel Price papers, with court, notarial and shipping records.
Aspinwall's Notarial Records from 1644 to 1657.

The Boston Record Commissioner's Reports and a Record of the County Court at Boston from 1671 to 1680.

Le Forestier's Relation.

Topliff's Travels.

The large collection of broadsides includes many unique or rare examples of the 17th or 18th centuries, with perhaps the best series now existing of Fast and Thanksgiving Day Proclamations, issued by the Governors of Massachusetts.

A practically complete set of the Roxburgh Club publications treating a wide variety of subjects, including art, history, biography and archaeology.

The Dreyfus Affair promised to throw such light on military, legal and

social conditions in France, that virtually every volume relating to it published in France, and many others published in other countries, was acquired.

There are over a thousand volumes illustrating the history of the Netherlands and Dutch Colonization. Also five contemporary pamphlets by and relating to Sir George Downing, a graduate in the first class at Harvard and a representative of Cromwell and Charles I in the Netherlands.

And now we come to the Washingtoniana—the most complete and valuable one of its kind in existence, and destined to become more and more so as the years go by.

In a bookcase in the Trustees room—a bookcase which is an almost exact reproduction of the one at Mount Vernon, stand—bound in the original covers in which he left them, most of the books which belonged to George Washington. There they stand—384 volumes which were handled often by the Father of his Country, and others from the library of Bushrod Washington. Many of the volumes bear the armorial book plate of the President and his autograph: and they relate chiefly to agriculture and military science. Besides these volumes there are books and pamphlets and monographs relating to him, so that the student may find here everything he needs for an exhaustive study of the man.

The complete inventory of this library is published in book form, so it is possible for students to ascertain precisely what they can find here. While it is not possible to reprint such a book in its entirety in the *Massachusetts Magazine*, nevertheless, a brief outline of the subjects covered and some mention of the most valuable volumes may be of interest to even the casual reader, as showing something of the taste and reading habits of the man whose all around development, as well as his special genius has made him a conspicuous figure in the history of the world.

In the field of literature we find poems, essays and letters and biography of a high order—although of limited number. There are a few of the foreign classics—such as the Italian Tragedy of Alfieri and Germanicus, (in French). The poetry is chiefly patriotic—the few novels are from standard writers. The essays are mostly on political or economic subjects.

There is a very fair showing of periodicals—nearly all of them being of a serious nature, such as the American Museum, Christian Magazine, The Monthly and Critical Reviews (London), the Annual Register, which was a repository for the history, politics and literature of its time.

The books of reference are of an entirely conventional order, including such works as Johnson's Dictionary.

The dozen and a half religious works are solid enough: Barclay's *Apology*, Berington's *Mosaical Creation*, Gilbert's *Exposition of the Thirty nine Articles*, etc.

The books on Geography and Travel are rather more unusual: some are in French, as Warville's *Voyage*, and others seem tremendously old fashioned in their length—as Defoe's four volumes of a *Tour through Great Britain*.

When we come to the Historical books, we find a decided tendency toward books on America and sections of America. Of course, we must remember that Washington was the recipient of many gifts, which would account for this preponderance of local histories. However, there are enough of broader works, to indicate that the President was not narrow in his historical reading.

When we come to the branches of Politics, Political Economy, etc., we find a more distinctive selection. Pryor's *Documents*, Coxe's *View*, *Patricius the Utilitist*, various works in French on the History of Administration of Finances, Hazard's *Collection of State Papers*, etc., are still of intrinsic interest as well as of value because of their association.

There are a few volumes on Legislation, such as the *Parliamentary Register*, and *Debates*, *Congressional Register*, and *Sundry Pamphlets* containing messages from the President to Congress.

With the examination of Military works we find ourselves in what is, perhaps the most interesting of all. These books bear a look of more constant usage than any other in the library: Major William Young's *Manoeuvres* is worn at the corners as though it had been often carried in a vest pocket. Thomas Hanson's extraordinary work on *Prussian Evolutions*, is also well thumbed. Washington was evidently not above studying the

German methods of warfare—point of singular interest in the light of present day developments. LeBlond's *Engineer*, Count Saxe's *Plan for New Modelling the French Army*, Steuben's *Regulations*, and Otway's *Art of War* are others of the scant two dozen books on this subject.

After the Military collection, the Agricultural is perhaps as indicative of Washington's personality as any other books in the library. This was the pastime he most loved, and it is pleasant to survey the volumes which were his companions in his less strenuous hours. Here we find four volumes of Anderson on Agriculture: Boswell on Meadows, Dundonald's Connection between Agriculture and Chemistry. The Farmer's Complete Guide, the Reports of the National Agricultural Society of Great Britain, the Gentleman Farmer, and couple of dozen more.

These, and a dozen or so volumes of miscellaneous material and 750 pamphlets make up the three fourths of the entire library which Washington owned, and which the Athenaeum now possesses. The other fourth is scattered. Perhaps time will gradually bring them also to this happy spot. There certainly could be no safer and more congenial resting place for the library which once was assembled in Mount Vernon.

One cannot leave the Athenaeum without a more detailed mention of its art department. It is not only unusually complete in its collection of catalogued large carbon photographs—over ten thousand of them, its books on art, and its pieces of original sculpture and painting—but because of its exhibitions, which are carried out systematically and with unusual richness. Besides the exhibition of etchings, portraits, old engravings and photographs, the Athenaeum has worked out several distinctive ideas: For instance, the war posters which it has assembled during the last two years have been of tremendous enlightenment. During 1916 there has been a carefully worked out exhibition of the photographs of fountains, parks, squares and public monuments in European cities—working in very neatly with the growing importance of city planning in our municipal life.

It is not possible for a stranger to enter fully into an appreciation of the work and the atmosphere of the Athenaeum. The shares which are

held by the proprietors today, were held by Webster, Prescott and Holmes and men of their circle and generation. And the traditions established by the co-operation of such men are understood and reverenced by those who have followed them. Occasionally there has been a resentment against the exclusiveness of this institution—for one must either be a proprietor or obtain the reading privilege from a proprietor before the sacred precincts are open. But, after all, there is no reason why—even in America, everything should be free to everyone.

The Athenæum is generous, even in its exclusiveness. It is scholarly; even in its elegance; and in spite of its pride in the past, its spirit of progression keeps it abreast of the most advanced institutions of the present.

Mr. Charles Knowles Bolton, who has been Librarian of the Athenæum for 18 years, has made himself much loved by Bostonians because of his many activities outside the Library as well as within. As Treasurer of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, as President of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, as Senior Warden of Christ Church, Mr. Bolton has distinguished himself for constructive services. At Simmons College he has for several years instructed certain of the classes for training as librarians. He was born in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1867; married Ethel Stanwood of Brookline, in 1897; is a graduate of Harvard, class of 1890; is a writer of several books of history and fiction, and many articles on Library administration and other subjects. And he is above all, a genial and cultivated host to the many scholars and literary folk who come to the Athenæum for pleasure and information.

That he has been quite busy with his pen during these years of library work is evident by the following list of his published works: "Saskia, the Wife of Rembrant," published in 1893; "On the Wooing of Martha Pitkin," 1894; "The Love Story of Ursula Wolcott," 1895; "Brookline: History of a Favored Town," 1897; "The Private Soldier Under Washington," 1902; "Scotch-Irish Pioneers," 1910; "The Elizabeth Whitman Mystery," 1912; "American Library History," 1911; "Christ Church, 1723," 1913.

CHURCH DISCIPLINE IN YE OLDEN TIME

BY RALPH MORTIMER JONES.

I was much interested in the article recently published in the *Massachusetts Magazine*, by Rev. T. F. Waters, on "Church Troubles in Ye Olden Time," and think that you may like to publish the following article, as supplementary to his dealing with church discipline, in the early colonial days.

The most thorough way of treating this subject would be to cover the history of discipline in all the churches of New England. An examination of the available records, would show that this is impossible in any complete way. Inasmuch as the rise and fall of discipline in all the New England churches is practically coincident, and the causes and occasion for discipline are similar, I think these excerpts from the records of the Chester Baptist Church, at Vermont, will be found typical of the Church discipline elsewhere. I believe these records present as elaborate and complete a story, as that of any church in this state, or perhaps Massachusetts.

Discipline Begins.

The history of the Chester Church is recorded from August 10, 1789, but the first authentic case of discipline is found in an entry made on March 17, 1792, in which we are informed that "Brothers G—— and L——, of our sister church at Rockingham, have conducted themselves in an unbecoming manner, which if true, is to their disgrace and to the wounding of the cause of truth." Brother G——, we are told, later "gave satisfaction to the church in public by appearing in the spirit of humility."

I quote verbatim the following entry, made April 2, 1796, because it illustrates the method of discipline used in such cases, and also the formula

of words employed, with only occasional variations, to bring charge against an unruly member:

April 2, 1796, received the following complaint against Sister Esther C——: Whereas Sister C—— has appeared to imbrance the Universal sentiment, and in her conversation countenances the same, also bringing unreasonable charges against the Baptist Churches, after the first and second steps with according to the Gospel, without gaining satisfaction, I tell it to the Church.

WILLIAM LARRABEE.

Chose Brethren Edmund Bryant, Samuel Manning and Beman Boynton to go and labor with Sister —— and report at our next meeting.

The next meeting is entered as held April 30:

Heard the report of the committee that went to see Sister ——. Voted to send her a letter and request her to attend our next meeting.

The next entry that has to do with Sister C—— is made for June 16, 1796:

Took into consideration the situation of Sister C——, and unanimously voted to send her a letter of exclusion, but not till after our next conference, that she may have still further opportunity of considering the solemnity of being cut off from communion with the church. Voted that Brother Biglow inform Sister C—— of the church's proceedings.

No further mention is made of Sister C—— in the records, so we may presume that she continued obdurate, and that the sentence of the church was carried out. My examination of the records has convinced me that this case may be regarded as fairly typical of that time.

Method of Discipline.

The method of discipline in all such cases seems to have followed pretty accurately the rules laid down in Matthew 18:15-17. One member, having occasion to complain against another member in the church, first goes to him in person. If his expostulation has no salutary effect he takes with

him two or three others who expostulate together with the delinquent and secure the facts. Failing in this second step, he tells the church, making a definite accusation in writing, of his complaint. The church in turn appoints a committee of one or more to wait on the accused and to report results at the next meeting. If the church deems best, no satisfaction having been obtained, the committee is instructed to make a second or even a third effort to win over the delinquent to a sense of duty and confession. That failing, he is dismissed from membership by a letter of exclusion handed to him personally by some one appointed for that purpose. The culprit was, of course, subject to restoration in the event of ultimate repentance.

There is no better way to make clear the *causes* for discipline, and the temper of the men who exercised it so rigorously in those severe days, than to recite briefly from the records a catalogue of charges made. It may appear to the reader, at first glance, that the cases given here are chosen for the reason of novelty and interest. On the contrary, I present them without conscious selection, almost in the exact order of occurrence, merely leaving out of my cataglogue of offenses such as would involve a repetition of some previous charge. Charges were preferred against:

Sister W—— for imbracing the universal doctrine, asserting that she had as much reason to believe that all would be saved as that some would be damned.

Sister Abigail S—— for going into vicious company, and going with them in their amusements, for neglect of the worship of God on the first Lord's Day in April, and going away upon secular pursuits on Sunday.

Brother John R—— for neglect of public worship.

Brother B—— for difficulties between himself and others. Excluded after "painful labor."

Sister Lydia H—— for going with young people in dancing and other carnal amusements, and for wishing to be dismissed from the church that she might go on in carnal mirth with less remorse.

Brother B—— for saying that the church was in error in respect to the subject and mode of baptism.

Brother John R—— for dancing.

Sister Lucy M—— for neglect of Christian duties.

Brother Benjamin P—— for making two attempts to cast out devils, in which he thinks he was successful.

Brother Asa L—— For having encouraged people to bring instrumental musick into the church worship.

Sister H—— for having joined with people of another denomination calling themselves Methodists.

Brothers R—— and C—— for difficulties subsisting between themselves.

Sister V—— for prevarication.

Brother A—— for imbracing the Restoration doctrine.

Sister D—— for backsliding.

Brother Wm. G—— for intemperance..

Brother John C—— for playing at cards.

Brother Wm. T—— for staying away from church.

Brother and Sister B—— (man and wife) for keeping up a quarrel between themselves.

Sister Jane H—— for indulging herself in the vanities of irreligious young people.

Brother Nathan W—— for suing Brother F—— which is contrary to the Gospel rule.

Brother Nathan W—— (again) for transacting unnecessary worldly business on the Lord's day.

At a single meeting held February 6, 1842, the church excluded thre members for various causes, voted itself dissatisfied with a fourth, and appointed a disciplinary committee to labor with two others. No other business was transacted. The meeting was opened with prayer. This case is by no means unique in its severity.

I do not wish, however, to weary the reader with a too copious recital of specific charges, some of which seem to us both rigorous and absurd. It is plain that they were not so looked upon in that day. Through the interstices one catches a glimpse of the stern people who, one hundred years ago, did the business of the church. One finds them deficient in humor, bigoted, a little disposed to sanctify their personal spites and antipathies by putting them before the church. In such phrases as "carnal mirth," "vanities,"

"a people calling themselves Methodists," we recognize a generation whose modes of thought were as totally different from our own as can be well imagined. Nevertheless we discover also a certain religious hardihood in which we are sadly lacking in these easy-going days, and a grim and steadfast resolution to uphold, at all costs, the honor and authority of the church.

A Notable Case.

In the year 1826 Elder Leland, pastor of the church and a truly great man, was himself subjected to disciplinary action. This was not to be wondered at. The village must have been reasonably full, at this time, of disgruntled people who had been excluded from the church, some of them by the direct complaint of Elder Leland himself; and he, both as a legislator (having risen to the position of lieutenant-governor), and as a prominent Mason, was assuredly not secure from the charge of secular pursuits. Elder Leland was tried on a petition presented by eleven defected members of his own church, and, tho largely exonerated, was severely reprimanded by the investigating committee in that he had "discovered a thirst for the honors, offices and emoluments of this world." A complete and interesting account of this celebrated trial may be found in Mr. Henry Crocker's *Life of Leland*. I merely present it as a notable case, and as typical of the severity of church discipline in those early days. It is equally characteristic of the period that the eleven members who brought complaint against the Elder were all excluded from his communion, tho they were afterwards restored and exonerated in a very sweet and winsome letter given over Elder Leland's own signature.

It was perhaps due to his own experience that the remaining days of Elder Leland, who was pastor of the Church until his death in August 1832, were almost wholly free from episodes of discipline. I can discover during these seven years only two cases of exclusion. These were notable years, marked by the most prodigious revival that has ever blessed the church. What relation this revival and the absence of discipline may have had to each other I can only conjecture. That revivals almost equally fervid had

broken out previously during periods of severe discipline would seem to show, however, that the two things may readily exist together.

Succeeding Pastorates.

After Elder Leland's death, perhaps owing in no small way to the removal of his strong personality, discipline again takes chief place in the records of the church. During the pastorates of Elders McCollam, Person and Ely, 1837-42, there is to be found scarcely a single church meeting in which some member is not brought to book by the stern mandate of the church. A few cases may be noted. Again I give them with no thought of any conscious selection:

Brother P—— for his unchristian conduct while in Boston.

Sister Eunice C—— for her disorderly walk.

Brother F—— for whipping Brother H——'s child.

Sister B—— for lightness and twice visiting the ball-chamber.

Sister R—— for conjuring.

Sister H—— for believing there is no need of baptism.

Brother —— and wife for complaining of close communion.

During this period one deacon was excluded by a divided vote of the church, on the charge of embezzlement and general dishonesty; still another deacon on a charge of discontent with the procedure of the church; and a serious charge was preferred against Elder Ely himself by two disaffected members of his communion. These too were troublous days, and one can find little diminution in severity over the early days of Elder Leland.

A Stern Pastor.

But discipline in Chester reached its climax a little later during the ten years of Elder Reuben Sawyer. Here was a stern man, and the church was made to bend to his will. Yet is it a singular fact that his parish loved him.... At the outset of this pastorate (the record comes with a certain grim humor to the people of this lenient day) it was complained that "discipline had been neglected," and the church voted unanimously that they

were guilty of the charge preferred. The omission, however, was soon amply repaired. I submit an example from the minutes of this period which is typical of the entire tone and trend of Elder Reuben Sawyer's stern and vigilant pastorate:

Voted, a committee to look after Sister B.

Heard report of committee to visit Brother J. Voted to continue same.

Voted to withdraw hand of fellowship from Sister B.

Voted Deacon H. a committee to investigate the character of Brother K....

Voted that the committee to visit delinquents prosecute their labor with more zeal.

So it goes "ad finitum" through the pastorate of Reuben Sawyer. Most of the disciplinary cases are for neglect of covenant obligations. Charges are not so definitely outlined as in the older days; and a new phrase is introduced into the records which is peculiar, so far as I can discover, to this particular pastorate, namely that "Brother So and so does not *travel* with the church."

We may well imagine that the church breathed a sigh of relief when this stern hand was lifted after nine sombre years, during which time the people had been brought to the very brink of ruin. Something of this feeling is rather whimsically reflected in the church's annual letter to the association. We read: "After our pastor left us the church seemed to feel a strong desire that God would revive us." Which, to say the least, was rather 'into' Elder Reuben Sawyer. Few members had been added during this time.

Elder Sawyer lies buried in the Chester church-yard only a stone's throw from Elder Aaron Leland. The Apostle and The Puritan sleep together.

Discipline Declines.

This pastorate marks the high-tide of discipline in Chester. From this time on it seems to have been almost wholly abandoned. During the succeeding pastorates of Elders Burroughs and Gurr, extending from 1855 to

1867, a period of twelve years, there are in all only four cases of disciplin^e recorded. Three of these were for the "entire neglect of covenant obligations." During the succeeding pastorate of Mr. Hibbard, 1867-75, only one case is set down. It is hard to account for the sudden extinction of discipline in the life of the church. It is like the instant shutting of a door that had been a moment before wide open. The fact remains that church discipline, so far as the Baptists of Chester are concerned, was practically ended when Elder Reuben Sawyer handed in his resignation, November 14, 1853. Perhaps it died in some measure of its own severity. Possibly the members began to realize that if they were to be tried for every breach of faith and conduct there would soon be no people left in the church. At all events discipline died. And there is little chance that it ever again, in the old severity, will come to life again.

Discipline in Other Churches.

That the extinction of Church discipline in Chester is coincident with its extinction all over the State is borne out by a casual examination of the existing records. Out of twenty cases recorded in Mr. Crocker's "History of the Baptists in Vermont" there is not one that occurred subsequent to 1850. It is true that causes not operative in Chester had their part to play in the discipline of other churches. *Masonry*, for example, which had little effect on the Chester church, partly perhaps because Elder Leland was himself a Mason, was a potent source of disaffection and discipline in the churches of the Addison and Lamoille Associations. It is interesting to those Baptists who may be Masons, to read this resolution in the minutes of the Addison Association in 1833:

Resolved, That this Association recommend to the churches composing it to deal with such as practice speculative freemasonry (if there is) as they would with those who practice any other moral evil.

Millerism, which is described as an extreme form of the Advent doctrine, and which had its vogue from 1841 to 1843, was particularly ruinous in Addi-

son County. From the Addison Church nineteen who advocated this doctrine were excluded at one time, and from the Bristol Church no fewer than twenty-seven at one time. Another question that disturbed the churches, especially of the Lamoille Association, was in reference to the validity of immersion when administered by a pedobaptist; and in 1820 Elder Tuttle and forty-six other members, including the Clerk and two Deacons, were excluded from the Fairfax Church in one day. Earlier in the life of that association members were disciplined, and not a few excluded, for uniting with the Washingtonian Temperance Society, not on account of its temperance principles, however, but because it was a secret organization. . . . These, however, are only special causes. In general, it may be asserted with some confidence that the ordinary causes for discipline were about the same in all the Baptist churches in the State as those already noted in the history of the church in Chester, that its decline began somewhat earlier in most of them, and that its extinction occurred at substantially the same time. Subsequent cases are merely episodes.

Causes For The Decline.

Although it is difficult to account for the abrupt end of discipline in these churches, it is not so difficult to assign certain causes for its decline and ultimate extinction. Among these the following contributing causes may be briefly noted: (1) That the looseness of the Baptist organization, in which one man is as good as any other man, made discipline much harder to administer in Baptist than most other churches. (2) That the old disciplinary system gave too wide a scope for individual spite and rancour. (3) That discipline in the great majority of cases, was ineffective in its operation on the offender. (4) That our conceptions of social liberty have broadened. (5) That doctrines are less accurately defined than they once were, and that our inter-denominational sympathies have immeasurably widened. (6) That the life of our church-members, on the whole, and considered in the light of new conceptions, has become more exemplary. (7) That the authority of Scripture, owing to a general neglect of Bible-study, is less seriously rec-

ognized than it used to be....(8) This last reason must be considered a little more at length: It is the nature of religion that it deals as much with the inner life as with the outward conduct. But it is the infirmity of any disciplinary system that it must concern itself almost wholly with *conduct*. We may discipline a man for intemperance, neglect of worship and expressed heresy, when it is impossible to touch him if his reproach shall be the subtler sin of a covetous or a malicious spirit. And yet it has to be admitted that our covenant obligations forbid the one no more than the other, and that these spiritual heresies are as real and vicious as any of the rest. Our forefathers tried conscientiously to take all these things into account, not merely an overt act but a state of mind, with the result that the church was transformed into a kind of Inquisition that kept its eye at every key-hole. Such a system was intolerable. On the other hand, it has to be confessed that no less rigorous system could be described as quite impartial. The eighth reason in short, for the decline of discipline, is that the church when exercising discipline, has found it difficult to be more than an ecclesiastical police-court.

I present these eight reasons, without further comment, as some of the causes that have contributed to the decline and eventual extinction of discipline in our churches.

Remarks and a Question.

We may well wonder, in the light of this stern record, whether the present dilettante life of our churches does not go far to show that the absence of all discipline is as harmful as its excessive application. We are better in a good many ways than those men of other generations. We have a larger conception of the social life. We greet other churches with less asperity. We walk with wider steps and whistle as we go. But it may be that in the acquirement of these new virtues we have lost a little of that religious hardihood and sober deference of Scriptural authority, that made the severe days of our fathers so notable.

[This is the 23rd of a series of monographs on the Regiments from Massachusetts in the War of the American Revolution, which are appearing in *The Massachusetts Magazine*.]

COLONEL JONATHAN BREWER'S REGIMENT

COLONEL JONATHAN BREWER'S 19TH REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL—JULY, 1775.

COLONEL JONATHAN BREWER'S 6TH REGIMENT, ARMY UNITED
COLONIES, JULY—DECEMBER 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

This regiment was made up of ten companies, the members of which were largely recruited in the following counties: three companies from Middlesex, three from Hampshire, two from Suffolk and one each from Worcester and Norfolk.

The earliest mention of the regiment in the records is the following order, into which the words in parenthesis were written, thereby causing much trouble, as will be shown.

“In Committee of Safety, Cambridge, April 24, 1775
To Captain Daniel Whiting, Gentm.

Sir:

(You are to inlis a Company of Rangers Whereof Jona Brewer,
Esqr. is Cornell).

You are hereby empowered immediately to enlist a Company to consist of 56 able-bodied and effective Men, including Sergeants, as Soldiers in the *Massachusetts* Service, for the Preservation of *American Liberty*; and cause them to pass muster as soon as possible.

Jos. Warren, Chairman.

In Committee of Safety, Cambridge, 2 June, 1775.”

The following document explains itself:

"In Committee of Safety, May 26, 1775.

To the Honble Provincial Congress at Watertown:

Gentlemen:

The Committee of Safety beg leave to represent to your Honours the conduct of Jonathan Brewer of Waltham. Said Brewer was recommended to this Committee as a suitable person to take Orders to Inlist a Regiment on the present Establishment & accordingly received ten sets of orders from this Committee for that purpose, since then various Complaints have been made to us relative to his Conduct when said Brewer gave out his inlisting Orders to enlist a Regiment of Rangers & gave some of his Capt's written orders accordingly, directly contrary to the orders he received from this Committee & by that means drew off men from Companies & Regiments which has occasioned great uneasiness & frequent Complaints. He has without any authority taken into his Custody & service 2 Horses one belonging to Collo Jones and the other to Collo Taylor & has kept them for several weeks past. He has also given a Lease of part of said Jones's Real Estate, without any other pretence of Right than that of Jones being an enemy to his Country and taken in security therfor his own name.

Altho the Committee were at first induced to give the sd Brewer inlisting orders to raise a Regiment from the Character they had of him (as being Courageous and experienced in War &c) they are now fully convinced from the evidence they have since had of the low Artifices & impositions he has made use of to obtain the small number of men he has returned, his Seizing private property & Converting of it to his own use in a manner that can't by any means be justified & which we feel will be improved by our Enemies to the Dishonor & detriment of this Colony.

Upon the whole we apprehend that he has in many instances not only disqualified himself for serving this Colony as a Collo. of a Regiment but ought immediately to be Dealt with in such a manner as you in your Wisdom shall think proper.

Benja. White, Chairman."

N. B. Said Brewer acknowledges That he inserted the above interlineation & attempted to justify himself in so doing, before the Comtee of Safety; said Comtee do not call this a *Forgery* but think it *unjustifiable* be it called by what name it may—He owned that he had alter'd several other of the inlisting Papers & said Comtee ordered him to return em immediately but he has long neglected & still neglects to return em.

Benja'n White, Chairman."

"The Committee appointed to consider the Charges alleged against Mr. Jonathan Brewer by the Honble Committee of Safety have attended that service and beg leave to report to the defense of said Brewer (viz)

That he the said Brewer absolutely denies the Charge of Seducing the men belonging to other Corps to Inlist in his Regiment or any of the Companies thereof. As to the taking of horses of Collo Jones and Taylor he acknowledges his thus doing and thinks himself Justified therein by furthering the Service of the Province in which he was engaged, that he had used them sometime past in that way and on Saturday last had returned Jones's horse. He also owns the sealing part of Said Jones's Estate and taking security which Security he says, was in the keeping of one Capt. Butler that he had proceeded in the affair merely from a principle of saving ye improvement of One Mr. Jennisor (whose lands were continuous to that of said Jones) and which were exposed by a neglect of said Jones in keeping up sufficient fences. Said Jennison (as Brewer says) supposing if he would thus dispose of the above leased land to him, he could fence and improve it without molestation. And that the Committee can proceed no further unless they are enabled by hearing the full of Evidences Supposed to Support the Complaint.

By order

Richd Perkins, Chairman."

"Watertown, 7 June, 1775.

To the Honorable Congress
Gentlemen:

I the Subscriber, being informed that some of the Members of the Honorable Committee of Safety have conster's some part of my Conduct as reflecting upon that Honble Committee, which I be no means intended; and I (wherein) have, either by Word or Action at aney time passed any reflection or behaved indesant and unbecoming a Gentlemen, I am verrey sorrey, and Humbley Ask that the Honorable Congress will impart it to the agitation of mind which I then was in concerning that several Persons that are Innemical to me, had been striving to Prejudice both the Honble Congress & Committee against me; And Gentlemen, I'm verey sorrey again to interrupt the Honble Congress in their Business, but hope you'll Excuse me in once more renewing my request that you be Pleased to Establish me at the Head of my Rigement when it is Nearley full, not Gent-

lemen that I'm so fond of bearing a Commission, but because there is so good, Coine of officers and large Number of Soldiers that are so strongly Attach'd to me that they will be greatley disappointed if they can't be favored with the leader they wish to go under; Therefore for the good of the Service, your pertishoner as in Dutey bound shall ever pray.

J. Brewer."

A resolve had been passed in the Second Provincial Congress May 29, 1775:

"That the papers respecting Jonathan Brewer, be transmitted by the secretary to the Committee of Safety, to be by them acted upon in such a manner as they think fit, so far as to determine on the expediency of recommending, or not recommending him, to this Congress, as an officer of the army now raising in this colony."

In the afternoon session of the Provincial Congress, June 3, 1775, "the papers respecting Col. Brewer were read. After debate, *Moved*, That the matter subside; the question being put, it passed in the negative. *Moved*, that the petitioner be admitted on the floor; the question was put, and it passed in the negative.

Resolved, That Tuesday next, at eight o'clock, A. M., be assigned for hearing Col. Jonathan Brewer, on the subject of certain papers laid before this Congress by order of the committee of safety, and that the committee of safety, as also Col. Brewer, be served with a copy of this resolve, and that Col. Brewer be directed to bring with him a return of the number of men enlisted in his regiment, distinguishing how many are present at head quarters, and how many are absent."

Tuesday, June 6, 1775, "The papers respecting Col. Brewer were read and Col. Brewer was then admitted, and, on his request, *Resolved* that Capt. Edwards, Capt. Butler, Lieut. Tuckerman, Col. Buckminster, Mr. Cudworth, Thomas Withington and Capt. Gray, be admitted on the floor of this house, as witnesses (evidence) in the cause.

The complaint of the committee of safety being read, and Col. Brewer

having had leave of making his defence, he was fully heard there in, as were also the witnesses by him produced, the galleries being first opened for any who were inclined to hear the cause.

Col. Brewer, having offered what he saw fit, withdrew with his witnesses, and the galleries being cleared, *Resolved*, that the further consideration of this matter be referred to the afternoon.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the case of Mr. Brewer; and after a long and full debate, it was *Moved*, that the question be put whether the president should be directed to deliver a commission to Mr. Brewer, as colonel of a regiment in the Massachusetts army, and it passed in the negative; the number of members present being 150, and but 70 for the question. Mr. Cushing informed the Congress that Mr. Benjamin Edwards on hearing at the door of this House of the determination of Congress respecting Mr. Brewer made use of the following expression, *viz.*:

'By God if this Province is to be governed in this manner it is time for us to look out, and 'tis all owing to the Committee of Safety, a pack of sappy headed fellows. I know three of them myself.'

Whereupon, *Resolved*, that Mr. Edwards be directed to attend them as to make answer to the above charge.

Mr. Edwards being called in, and having heard the charge alleged against him, it was

Resolved, that Mr. Edwards have leave to withdraw, and that he be directed to attend this Congress tomorrow morning at ten o'clock."

In the transactions of the next day we read that a "a petition from Col. Brewer and another from several nominal Captains under him were read and ordered to lie on the table." Also

"*Resolved* that Mr. Edwards be called in, and admonished by the President, which was done accordingly."

The difficulty was evidently promptly and satisfactorily adjusted, for on June 13, "Colonel" Jonathan Brewer, as shown further on in this article,

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

was appointed on an important committee, and commissioned two days later.

The following petition, without date is filed away in the archives under date of May 20, 1775:

“To the Honorable, the President and Members of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts Bay—now sitting at Watertown in sd Province.

The Petition of Jonathan Brewer, Esqr., of Waltham, Honorable Showeth, that your Petitioner having a desire of Contributing, all in his power for his Country’s good, begg leave to propose to this Honble House, to March with a Body of five Hundred Volunteers to Quebec, by Way of the Rivers Kennebeck and Chadier as he humbly begs leave to apprehend that such a Diversion of the Provincial troops into that part of Canada would be the Means of Drawing the Governor of Canada with his Troops into that Quarter and which would effectually Secure the Northern and Western Frontiers from any Inroads of the Regular or Canadian Troops. This he humbly Conceived he would Execute with all the Fecility Imaginable—he therefore beggs that the Honble Assembly Would take this proposal into Consideration and to act theiron as their wisdom shall Seem meet.

J. Brewer.”

The earliest list of Field and Staff officers connected with this regiment was dated August 26, 1775, and was made up as follows:

“Colonel Jonathan Brewer, Waltham
Lieutenant Colonel William Buckminster, Hutchinson
Major Nathan Cudworth, Sudbury
Adjutant John Butler, Peterborough
Quartermaster Charles Dahorety, Framingham
Surgeon D. Townsend, Boston
Surgeon’s Mate Hilleory Fuger, Lancaster”

The following list made up May 18, 1775, shows the strength of the companies at that date:

The companies in Captains Jno. Black, Isaac Gray, Abijah Childs

Ebenezer Winship and Edward Blake had each one captain, one lieutenant, one ensign, 4 sergeants and one fifer. Captain Black's Company numbered 49 rank and file, total 57; Captain Gray's 37 rank and file, total 45; Captain Child's 55 rank and file, total 63; Captain Winship's 46 rank and file, total 54; Captain Blake's 34 rank and file, total 42.

The following Captains were reported as "recruiting, not joined."

Captains Simon Stevens, Daniel Whiting, Aaron Haynes, John Woods and John Dewey.

June 13, 1775, Ccolonel Jonathan Brewer was appointed by the Third Provincial Congress, one of a committee of eight colonels, including Glover, Heath, David Brewer and others "to make a true return to the committee on the claims and pretensions of several gentlemen claiming to be commissioned as Colonels; of the number of Captains, who, with their respective companies do choose to serve under the above named gentlemen respectively as colonels; of the number of men; of the number of effective fire arms in each company; and of the place or places where said companies are: on pains of forfeiting all pretention to a commission of a colonel in case of making a false return."

His commission as Colonel was ordered in Provincial Congress, June 15, 1775.

The above named committee reported June 15th as follows concerning Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment. That he had levied "eight companies, amounting, inclusive of officers, to the number of 397 men who choose to serve under him, the said Jonathan, as their chief colonel; and that 302 of said men, are armed with good firelocks; and that all of said men, excepting 27, who are on the road hither, are posted at Cambridge and Brookline; and the said Brewer supposes from accounts he has received, that one Captain Murray is on the road from Hatfield hither with a full company."

"A Return of Colo. Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, Cambridge, June 15, 1775:

Captains	Subal't's	Serg't's	Corp's	Drum's	Fifers	Priv.	Arms Fit				Place	Total
	2	4	4	1	2	45	49				Cambridge	59
Isaac Gray	2	4	4	1	1	35	2			15	"	55
Edward Blake	1	1	-	1	1	45	49	300			"	59
John Black	2	4	4	1	2	40	50				"	53
Aaron Haynes	2	4	4	1	1	36	47			2	Brookline	51
Daniel Whiting	2	4	4	1	2	31	35	600			Cambridge	45
Benja. Ballard	2	4	4	1	2	29	40	220	10		"	53
Thaddeus Russell	2	4	4	1	2	16	20	320			"	22
Joseph Stebbins	-	2	2	1	-							
Seth Murray	on their way. Supposed to be full.											

(Captain Ebenezer Winship's name was also in the above list but was erased.)

N. B. Capt. Child who Commanded a Compy in my Reg't Consisting of sixty Rank & File has as I am Inform'd Joynd Colo. Gardner's Reg't without my Consent. Capt. Winship's Compy mustered and Pd in Col. Nixon's Reg't but not comisioned"

"A Return of Officers to be Commissioned under Colo. Jonathan Brewer.
Vizt.—

William Buckminster, Lieut. Col.
Nath'l Cudworth, Major

Isaac Gray, Capt.
Thomas Willington, Lieut. 50
—Willson, Ensign

Edward Blake, Capt.
Abrm Tuckerman, Lieut. 54
John Emens, Ensign

John Black, Capt.
Benjn Gates, Lieut.
John Patrick 57

COLONEL JONATHAN BREWER'S REGIMENT

145

Aaron Haynes, Capt.	
Elisha Brewer, Lieut.	56
_____, Ensn.	
 Daniel Whiting, Capt.	
Zebediah Dewey, Lieut.	46
_____, Ensn.	
 Benjn. Bullard, Capt.	
(Aron) Gardner, Lieut.	40
_____, Ensn.	
 Thadeus Russell, Capt.	
Nath'l Maynard, Lieut.	47
Nath Reeves, Ensn.	
 Joseph Stebbins, Capt.	
_____, Lieut.	21
_____, Ensn.	

(Spaces were left for two other sets of officers, not filled in.)

John Butler, Adjutant

Charles Dahaughty, Quartermaster

J. Brewer, Conel."

'In Committee of Safety, Cambridge, June 17, 1775.

Collo. Jonathan Brewer having satisfied this Committee that there are 371 men, in the eight Companies mentioned on the other side, it is recommended to the Honorable Provincial Congress that said Brewer's Regiment may be Commissioned accordingly.

William Cooper, Sec'y.

Ordered that a Commission be delivered to each of the officers within named except Joseph Stebbins, Capt."

This Regiment took an active part in the battle of Bunker Hill. The story of its activity as given by Frothingham in his "Siege of Boston" is as follows:

"Jonathan Brewer's regiment, of Worcester and Middlesex, consisted, June 15, of 397 men. William Buckminster was lieutenant colonel and Nathaniel Cudworth, major—all of whom did excellent duty in the battle. On the same day the committee of safety recommended the officers of this regiment to be commissioned, with the exception of Captain Stebbins, who did not have the requisite number of men. Colonel Swett states that this regiment went on about three hundred strong: revolutionary depositions state one hundred and fifty. It was stationed mostly on the diagonal line between the breastwork and the rail fence. Few details are given respecting Colonel Brewer other than that he was consulted often by Prescott and behaved with spirit and was wounded, or of Major Cudworth, the same who led the Sudbury minute-men to attack the British Troops on the 19th of April."

The casualties of this regiment in the battle consisted of twelve killed and twenty-two wounded, according to a list given in 4 Force II, 1628.

Two other companies joined this regiment in addition to those named in the foregoing lists. They were commanded by Captain Lemuel Trescott and Moses Harvey.

The principal towns represented in the regiment are shown in the following list:

Captains.

Benjamin Bullard, Sherborne, Dummerston, Charlestown, &c.
Daniel Whiting, Dedham, Tyringham, Needham, &c.
Edward Blake, Boston, Charlestown, Malden, Providence, &c.
Lemuel Trescott, Boston, Beverly, Deerfield, Cape Ann.
Moses Harvey, Hampshire County towns, Brattleborough.
Isaac Gray, Pelham, Greenwich.
John Black, Hutchinson, (Barre).
Aaron Haynes, Sudbury, Concord, Waltham, &c.
Joseph Stebbins, Deerfield, Tyringham, Sheffield, Kinderhook, &c.
Thaddeus Russell, Sudbury, Deerfield, &c.

During May and June this regiment was numbered the 19th in the Provincial Army, and when the Army of the United Colonels was formed

in July it became the 6th in that establishment and was assigned to General Greene's Brigade, Major General Lee's Division.

"Thirteen small arms were delivered Col. Jonathan Brewer, for the use of his regiment, amounting, as by appraisement to twenty-six pounds seven shillings, for which a receipt was taken in the minute book." (Records of the Committee of Safety, July 1, 1775.)

"Cambridge, July 4, 1775."

GENTLEMEN:

Whereas, a number of the men that enlisted in the different Companies in my Regiment have, through the low artifice and cunning of several recruiting officers of different Regiments, re-enlisted into other Companies, being over persuaded by such arguments as, that *Colonel Brewer* would not be commissioned, and that if they did not immediately join some other Regiment, they would be turned out of the service; others were tempted with a promise to have a dollar each to drink the recruiting officers health; others by intoxication of strong liquor; by which means a considerable number have deserted my Regiment, as will be made to appear by the returns therefrom, as also in the different Companies and Regiments they are re-enlisted into. In consequence of which my Regiment is, to the detriment of the service, considerably weakened; therefore your petitioner humbly prays that the Honorable Congress will take this matter into consideration, and either order the re-enlisted men to the several officers they first enlisted under, or be pleased to direct to some method of filling up the Regiment, as the Honorable Congress in their wisdom may see fit, and your petitioner, as in duty bound will ever pray.

Jonathan Brewer.

'To the Honorable Congress'

"The Committee on the Petition of Colonel *Jonathan Brewer* reported.

The report was accepted, and is as follows, viz:

Resolved, that the prayers of Colonel Brewer's Petition be so granted, that said Colonel *Brewer* be allowed to recruit men sufficient to complete his Regiment or so far as he can complete his said Regiment in twenty days; he not to enlist any person as a Soldier who shall not furnish himself with a good and sufficient fire arm."

(Provincial Congress, July 8, 1775.)

Colonels Jonathan and David Brewer petitioned the Board to com-

mission certain officers in their regiment, September 28, 1775, and the following action was taken.

"A Return of Officers in Colo. Jona. Brewer's Regiment that were appointed but not Commissioned by the Honble Congress through the Confusion that took place after the 17th of June, vizt:

Captains	Lieuts.	Ensigns	Sergts.	Corps	Drum-Fife	Private	Total
"Leml. Triscott	Nath'l Cushing	John Kilby Smith	4	4	3	41	55
Moses Harvey	John Clark	Elip: Hastings	4	3	3	42	55
Joseph Stibbens	John Chadwick	Charles Dohorety	4	4	2	37	50
		Joshua Leland	5	4	3	35	50
		Aaron Whiting	4	4	3	40	54
		Abrm Williams	4	4	2	35	40

Staff Officers

Abrm Tuckerman, Adjutant

David Townsend, Surgeon

Harris Elly Fudger, " Mate

Charles Dehorety, Q. Master."

"Council Chamber Congress, Watertown, Sept. 27, 1775.

Sir:

We approve of the officers within named in Colo. Jonathan Brewer's regiment and Recommend them to Receive Commissions according to their Rank. . . .

To His Excellancy Gen'l Washington."

"Council Chamber, Watertown, Sept. 27, 1775.

Sir:

Colo. Jonathan Brewer having Signified to us that the following named officers have not Received Commissions in his Regiment. viz

Lemuel Triscott, Moses Harvey, Joseph Stebbins, Captains; Nathan Cushing, John Clarke, John Chadwick, Lieutenants; John Kibby Smith, Eliphelet Hastings, Charles Doherty, Joshua Lealand, Aaron Whiting, Abraham Williams, Ensigns.

Abraham Tuckerman, Adjutant

David Townsend, Surgeon

Harris Ellery Fudger, Surgeon's Mate

Charles Doherty, Quarter Master. . . .

We do accordingly approve them and Recommend them to Receive Commissions according to their Rank Respectively.

In the name of any By Order of the Council
Gen'l Washington.

In Council September 28, 1775.

Read and accepted and ordered to be signed and forwarded by the President of the Council.

Perez Morton, Dep. Sec'y."

Returns preserved in the archives show that the regiment was stationed at Prospect Hill in June 9, in July, September 30th and October 18th, 1775.

It remained there during the rest of the year.

The strength of the army through the year is shown in the following table:—

	Com.	Off.	Staff	Non. Com.	Rank & File	Total
June 9, 1775	25	..	44		367*	436
July 1775	20	4	48†		374	446
Aug. 18, 1775	18	4	54		356	432
Sept. 23, 1775	23	5	46		350	424
Oct. 17, 1775	24	4	42		364	434
Nov. 18, 1775	19	3	34		349	405
Nov. 19, 1775	22	3	39		353	417

*Including Coporals, drummers and fifers.

†Including drummers and fifers.

Nineteen of the commissioned officers of this regiment had seen service in the French and Indian war or in the Provincial Militia, three having attained the rank of captain, one lieutenant and two that of ensign.

They attained rank during the American Revolution as follows; colonel 1, lieut. colonel 2, major 3, captain 16, first lieutenant 7, ensign 2 and surgeon 2.

Colonel Jonathan Brewer was assigned to the command of the 6th Regiment in the new establishment, that is the Continental Army, for 1776, but owing to the great disappointment of Colonel Asa Whitcomb in being left out, Colonel Brewer gave it up in his favor. A record of this appears

in 4 Force III pp. 1614-15, and in the same volume, pp. 541-2, a roster of the 6th regiment in the "new establishment" gives Colonel Jonathan Brewer as Commander, Lieutenant Colonel Buckminster, and Major Nathaniel Cudworth, being the other officers named.

COLONEL JONATHAN BREWER of Waltham, son of Jonathan and Arrabella Brewer, was born in Framingham, February 3, 1725-6. He became a large land holder and lived on the Goddard place in Framingham, later owned by J. H. Temple. From June 21st to September 19, 1754 he was a member of Captain John Johnson's Company, Colonel Winslow's Regiment, serving in the defense of the Eastern Frontier. In 1770 he bought a farm on the line between Waltham and Watertown, where he kept a tavern. His date of entry into service in the Revolution is given as April 24, 1775 and the various difficulties which he had in organizing his regiment have been given in the historical section of this article. His letter concerning a suggested invading of Canada written about May 20 or 21, 1775, is of peculiar interest and leads us to believe that the idea later carried out by Benedict Arnold and his men may have originated with Colonel Jonathan Brewer. At the Battle of Bunker Hill he went in with about 165 men and received a painful injury in the arm. The personal history of Colonel Jonathan Brewer during the remainder of 1775 has already been given in the historical section of this article, including his unselfish withdrawal in favor of Colonel Asa Whitcomb, when the regimental commanders were assigned to the Continental Army regiments for service in 1776.

In the General Orders dated "Headquarters, Jan. 5, 1776," taken from Col. Loammi Baldwin's Orderly book, an entry states that "if Colonel Brewer inclines to Except the appointment of Barrick master he is to proceed directly to discharge the duty of that office."

"Colony of the Mass. Bay.

To the Honl the Council & House of Representatives in Gen'l Court Assembled at Watertown June 4th 1776.

The Memorial of Jonathan Brewer of Waltham in the County of Middlesex & Colony aforesaid Esqr

Humbly Sheweth

That no sooner were Hostilities commenced by the British Troops, against the Liberties of America, than we Voluntarily entered the Field for the Defense thereof, and obtained of ye Honl Congress then Convened in this Colony, a Colonel's Comission & raised a Regiment; and he flatters himself in that Department as to merit the approbation of his Country, and in Particular so distinguished himself in the memorable Battle of Bunker Hill, wherein he had the Honour of a Command; & was still Continued in Command by his Excellency Gen'l Washington after the troops were taken into Continental Service, and in Complyance with the Request of the Genl he gave up his Regiment to the Command of Col. Whitecomb, and at the General's like Request officiated as Barrack Master General untill some other suitable Birth should offer in which Case he had the General's Promise for further Promothion, and as Vacancy now Exists your Memorialist being heartily inclined to serve his Country further & lend his assistance in this glorious Struggle for our Invaluable Privelidges Prays the Honl Court would Recommend him the memorialist to the Honble the Continental Congress for further Promotion which I have Promise from Genl Washington will be accompanid with his Letters to the like Purpose,

And as in Duty bound
shall ever Pray

J. Brewer, Coll."

"In House of Representatives, June 25, 1776, Resolved that if the Gen. Court recommend any other persons than the present Brigadiers and other Field Officers to command the several Battalions destined for York and Canada, that Col. Jonathan Brewer be recommended to command the Brigade destined for Canada."

"Com. of both Houses app. to consider a Letter received from the President of the Hon. Continental Congress dated June 25, 1776, reported a Resolve, that his Regiment be immediately raised . . . for the Northern Canada Dept."

In the summer of 1776 he commanded a regiment of artificers which Heitman calls "The Massachusetts State Regiment of Artificers." August 12, 1776, this regiment was in Brigadier General McDowell's Brigade, General Sullivan's Division, and later in the month we also read of it in the

same Brigade. In the "Memorial History of New York" it is stated that in September this was stationed with the rest of the regiments in General Sullivan's Division to the west of the rest of the army, near Bayard's Hill, and held there as a reserve. During the latter part of the year, the regiment was with the Northern Army, according to returns dated September 22nd and November 9th of that year. He died January 4, 1784.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM BUCKMINSTER of Hutchinson (Barre), was the son of Colonel Joseph and Sarah (Lawson) Buckminster. He was born in Framingham December 15, 1736. His name appears as alarm man in Captain Lieutenant Jeremiah Belknap's (Framingham) Company, Colonel Buckminster's Regiment, April 26, 1757. Captain William Buckminster commanded the 2nd Rutland District Company in Colonel John Murray's 3rd Worcester County Regiment in June, 1771. He entered service in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and was present with his command at the battle of Bunker Hill where he received a dangerous wound. A musket ball entered his right shoulder and came out in the middle of his back, making him a cripple for life. He held this rank in this regiment through the year, and January 1, 1776, was appointed Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment in the Continental Army. In one of the records of this year he was reported "at New Rutland on account of wounds received June 17, 1775, at Bunker Hill." He died June 22, 1786. (See Col. John Nixon's Regiment.)

MAJOR NATHANIEL CUDWORTH of Sudbury was probably the man of that name who was born in Scituate, May 30, 1747, the son of Benjamin and Mary (Little) Cudworth. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Abijah "Pierce's" Regiment. April 24, 1775, he entered service as Major in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's regiment, and he served in that command through the year. January 1st, he became Major in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment, Continental Army, and he continued in that organ-

ization until March 11th. The following letter shows why a change was made.

"Prospect Hill, March 11, 1776.

Sir:

Major *Cudworth*, lately discharged from Colonel *Whitcomb*'s Regiment, has arrived to join Colonel *Bond*'s. He is agreeable to the Field-Officers and satisfactory to the Captains and Subalterns. The Major is a good, prudent officer, and left the former regiment only because there was not proper order and discipline maintained in it. I esteem him worthy of the appointment; and if your Excellency's sentiments correspond with mine, should be glad he might receive his appointment to fill the vacancy in Colonel *Bond*'s Regiment.

I am, with profound respect,
Your Excellency's Most obedient humble Servant,
Nathaniel Greene.

To General Washington."

He became Major of Colonel Bond's 25th Regiment in the Continental Army on this date, and served through the year. He died January 21, 1826.

(To be continued in the October issue.)

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

The *New York Times* continues to be the chief medium of expression regarding the tercentenary celebration in commemoration of the landing of the Pilgrims in Massachusetts

John Cotton Dana advanced a unique suggestion in their columns, for the establishment of a New England Institute. The letter was as follows:

TO CARRY ON NEW ENGLAND TRADITIONS

Merely to celebrate by exhibitions, pageants, parades and demonstrations, however lofty in conception or elaborate and polished in execution, the 300th year of New England's existence would be quite futile. Indeed, it would be worse than futile; it would be harmful. For it would tend to arouse in all who are of New England descent the feeling that there is something meritorious in the mere lapse of time, in the mere rounding of centuries, in the mere persistence of families, of traditions and of habits, and even in the mere increase in numbers of those born of New England. It would, moreover, tend to make New England a subject of unpleasant comment for its boastfulness and would tend to arouse, even in the gentlest of outlander critics, a wish to add a certain spite to his comments and to find new joints in the armor of New England's proper pride.

If New England's influence has been very great for 300 years, and we believe it has; and if that influence has been in large part helpful, and we believe it has; then the things that obviously wait to be done on an occasion such as the year 1920 will bring to us are:

1. To discover what results of that influence have been most helpful.
2. To discover if it continues to this day and is still helpful.
3. To try to increase that influence.

At once it is clear that this program calls for careful study, unprejudiced observation, and serious labor.

To these suggestions can be added, and, no doubt, should be added, such self-satisfying and self-glorying exercises as will delight the young and will give the celebrating spirits of adults full opportunity to express itself. But surely the occasion has to be approached seriously if it is to be so treated as to produce results of any value.

Perhaps it is not important that New England, as we have known it, be preserved. There are many who think it has already done all that it should do in guiding the manners and morals of the country and that the world would be better from now on if New England, as such, were to go quietly out of existence. Perhaps those who say this are right. The next four years give us a good opportunity and the coming of 1920 a good excuse to inquire into the matter honestly and diligently.

I believe it will be possible to make this study so graphic and to engage in it the activitists of so many of our fellows, and especially of the young, that the study itself will in some degree answer the two questions already given, and will at the same time tend to do what my third statement suggests, increase the sum total of so much of the New England essence as has proved helpful.

My suggestion is that we establish in Boston a New England Institute; that this institute be so carefully designed as to its chartered purposes and be placed in the hands of persons, men and women from both East and West, so well suited to its government that it will gain at once the confidence of all who are interested in learning what New England was, what New England has done for America, and what further good, if any, it can do. There would be certain very great advantages in placing the headquarters of this institute in Chicago. That city is central to that vast area in which the New England-born and their descendants have, perhaps, chiefly exerted their influence. An institution established in Chicago to work out plans for the most helpful use of the interest and zeal which the approach of 1920 may easily excuse, would enjoy a certain detachment and a certain calmness of view which could not be readily assumed in Boston. Moreover, the study of New England's influence and of methods for reviewing that influence might best be conducted in the heart of that region where that influence has been chiefly exerted and most felt.

This institute, wherever established, will proceed at once to discover and disclose what New England has done, what part of its work has been most worthy, and how that work can be continued.

At the very outset the institute will meet this question: New England is now, in a measure, out of the line of the country's development; it has neither iron nor coal; it has not a great foreign market centre; it is being left behind, in many meanings of that phrase; now, how can the institute use the year 1920, with all that it may imply to every person of New England descent, so that it will bring to New England of to-day the greatest possible financial, commercial, and industrial advantages? The institute should face this question frankly. It should not pretend to ignore it. It should openly include in its works such activities as will benefit New England's industrial conditions, and should not attempt to conceal those activities behind a screen of ardent expressions on Puritanism, godliness, sanctity, or culture. That is, the institute should have a frankly commercial side.

The institute would at once engage the services of students, statisticians, and writers who would investigate and report upon the three inquiries I have above set down. This is not the place for detailed suggestions. Obviously, the inquiries would be made in such a manner as to arouse the interest of those of New England descent wherever found. Obviously, also, they would be so conducted as to call forth criticisms, favorable and unfavorable, from the more observant and studious outlander. As soon as results of interest and value were secured, the institute might well establish a journal, to be called "New England: 1920," which should have a wide appeal, as the product of serious study of New England's history and influence, and for its careful and explicit statements of the plans which the institute would, in due course, set forth for reviewing New England's specific characteristics, if such are found to exist, and for re-establishing their influence, if such re-establishment promises on investigation to be worth while.

On the industrial and commercial side the institute should investigate the subject of an exposition. It would undoubtedly discover that such an enterprise, if conducted after the conventional manner, would be an utter failure. There is some evidence, however, that if it were made in accordance with the best pedagogical advice, and were devoted not to the exploitation of firms and individuals but of processes and results, and were kept so small and arranged so skilfully that it would neither fatigue nor bewilder, it would attract many and help many. It could quite easily be accompanied by an exhibit, largely graphic, which should present New England's problems of transportation and manufacture so clearly as almost automatically to suggest solutions for some of them.

The institute would make a careful study of celebrations and exhibits of all kinds, especially in Europe. It would probably find it wise to recommend that on a large tract of land near Boston there be established a museum of New England farm and community life. It was on the farm and the small village that New Englandism, so far as there ever was a congeries of thought, action and feeling that deserved that title, chiefly developed, disclosed itself and exerted its influence. Typical farmhouses of several periods, with accompanying buildings, would here be erected, with all their appurtenances proper to their several dates, and with all their accompanying work being carried on by persons who would give themselves for a time to the task. Not from New England only, but from all the West as well, would

surely come men and women, boys and girls, who would gladly give each a few weeks to demonstrating, in veritable copies of ancient houses, how their forbears lived among New England hills. So far as possible the farm life and the village life here re-created should disclose the changes wrought in them by the coming of the age of machines and of the specialization of labor.

The chief value of this outdoor museum of New England's domestic, social and economic history would lie, not in the establishment and maintenance thereof, and not in the many thousand visits made thereto by old New Englanders and their children, but in the countless minor copies thereof which the institute would cause to be set up in villages, towns and cities of the West where New England's descendants are influential.

The institute, in creating the outdoor museum, would not attempt to secure and use original objects, entire buildings or clothing, furniture and implements; it would cause copies of typical originals to be made and would see to it that any group or society wishing to set up either a colonial room or a complete farmhouse or a group of buildings could get specific directions therefor and accurate copies of smaller objects at cost price.

In addition to the outdoor museum of New England life, the institute would establish also an indoor museum, much wider in its scope than the one set up in the open. Indeed, the indoor establishment is quite fundamental to the whole enterprise as I have ventured to conceive it. This museum is not a museum at all in the common meaning of that word. It is not a collection of objects of rarity and value, expensively housed, elaborately set up in cases in an atmosphere thoroughly chilled by the presence and dominance of an ancient and now quite useless system. It is an organization of skilled students and workers who are studying the whole question of New England's place in America for 300 years, and are giving out the results of that study as rapidly as possible. They are seeking for methods by which all that is best of New England thought and feeling may be so renewed and extended that it may once again lead to conduct as stimulating, practical and widely helpful as we believe the conduct born of New Englandism long has been. They are collecting books, documents, pictures and articles, by purchase, loan and gift, illustrative of New England life for 300 years, and they are daily using material thus gathered, not merely storing it. If those articles of interest and of value for the purposes they have in mind, of which it is impossible for them to acquire originals, they cause copies to be made, and duplicates of these copies they sell or lend, as already indicated, to those who wish to set up in city, town or village, East or West, something reminiscent of New England, from a modest temporary exhibit to a complete reconstructed house. They do not stop with things illustrative of the daily life of early New Englanders. They attempt to gather, and to use as material for instruction, whatever will seem to show how New Englandism has expressed itself in actions and disclosed itself in products. In the fields of literature, of the graphic arts, and of architecture, science and invention and discovery, they find reports, documents, pictures and objects, which, being suitable arranged and labeled, and being copied, many times if need be, help to make clear to inquirers and observers the nature and extent of New England influence.

I am trying to make clear, in as few words as possible, the outlines of the suggestion that this New England institute should set on foot, through its studios, its correspondence, its journal, its teaching collections, its reproductions and its sheets of instructions, an interest on the part of all New Englanders, wherever they may be, old and young, in the rerudescence of the New England idea. The institute should hope and expect to lead a few enthusiasts in each of a thousand villages, towns, and cities to do that which, as I am trying to suggest, will alone make a "celebration" truly worth while; that is, to set before each of their respective communities such literature and such groups of objects and pictures as will lead them to attempt to live anew so much of New England life as will arouse, at least in the young, a keen interest in that life, and a wish to copy today so much of it as their judgment, their times and their temper permit.

Let me give one very homely illustration: New England has long been notable for the neatness of its home grounds and of its towns and villages. This neatness is probably due to certain qualities that lie normally in New Englandism. Our institute would tell of this quality of neatness and would illustrate it, and would attempt to persuade those of New

England descent in all parts of the country to practice home and civic neatness more diligently than ever before during all or a certain part of the year 1920. With the young especially it would happen that when they thus conduct themselves in the manner of neatness they would be helping the habit of neatness to develop in them.

As with neatness, so with other virtues, both minor and major. And our New England institute, taking the lapse of three centuries merely as an excuse, would, during the four years of its activities, be making a continuous effort to produce worthy results in habits and actions, instead of merely celebrating with piffle and bombast the life that has been lived, the things that have been done, and the good habits that threaten to disappear.

The Public Library, Newark.

The Springfield Republican gave Mr. Dana's idea very hearty endorsement in the following editorial:

A "NEW ENGLAND INSTITUTE"

A new turn has been given the past week to discussion of the Pilgrim centenary by a former highly-regarded resident of Springfield, John Cotton Dana. In a letter two columns in length, printed on the editorial page of the New York Times, Mr. Dana argues against the proposal that the event shall be celebrated by a pageant or other large public demonstration, and suggests that something shall be done with the object or reviving what he calls "the New England idea." His own proposal is a "New England institute," which shall study the New England influence in all its manifestations in the American republic, and help to make that influence prevail.

Under three heads he summarizes the proper objects of such an institute: "(1) to discover what results of that influence have been most helpful; (2) to discover if it continues to this day and is helpful, and (3) to try to increase that influence." Whatever one may think of his plan for carrying out the investigation here outlined, a great number of true New Englanders in all parts of the country should be grateful to Mr. Dana for his vigorous plea that the coming observance shall be educational, and not spectacular, and that it shall have the large purpose of studying and, if possible, perpetuating the best of New England's influences in our national life.

Mr. Dana's plan, though it may fairly be characterized as ambitious, indicates a cautious use of the imagination. It is carefully thought out, and is nowise impractical in its essentials. His institute would enlist the services of a corps of earnest students and administrators, who should investigate the influence of New England and make known in attractive form the results of their investigation. Such an institute might be established in Boston, but he is inclined to prefer Chicago, as being removed a sufficient distance from New England territory, and as being in the center of "that region where that influence has been chiefly exerted and felt." Some of his concrete proposals are a study of New England's commercial possibilities, the establishment of a paper to be called "New England, 1920," investigation of the subject of an exposition in 1920 of New England exhibits throughout the West, and a museum of New England farm and community life, to be established near Boston. These may not mean much apart from Mr. Dana's ably-reasoned statement of his project, but the underlying purpose, to study and disseminate the influence of New England, will be apparent.

Already some objections to Mr. Dana's plan have appeared. For instance, Arthur Elliot Sproul of New York, writing as a man of New England birth, thinks it would be a mistake for New Englanders to attempt to enforce their conception of life upon the growing West. He says: "The people who live in those localities—like most of the rest of mankind—would resent the attempt to direct them in any such way. They feel competent to arrange their own conditions of life, and if New Englanders who live in those communities wish to stimulate civic betterment, the one effective way to do that is by silent

example and not be avowed instruction." This is good advice. But, of course, Mr. Dana means only to make western people more conscious of the debt of their communities and the country as a whole to the life which our ancestors lived here in New England. However, if the West is the region where the New England influence most prevails, it may not be necessary to import any symbols of our eastern life into those progressive and high-minded communities. Possibly we could learn from them a lesson in genial and democratic sociability and some other lessons.

Here, perhaps, is a suggestion by which we can profit in laying our plans for the tercentenary. It is that we should raise our own life to the New England level, and not trouble about the rest of the country. Our example is worth more than any propaganda; and, besides, no honest American of to-day can care to have the country's debt to New England considered apart from its debt to other great colonial communities—Virginia, for example—or with any undue idealizing of New England life and character. There is, to be sure, much historical information that should be rendered more generally accessible, and one function of the tercentenary, unless it entirely misses its rightful purpose, will be to increase by a hundredfold our knowledge of our ancestors, the lives they lived, and the projects in which they engaged. Especially should the characters of worthies and benefactors be studied, for few people appreciate how much romance there is in such a book as the National Cyclopedias of American Biography.

But above all there is the need of reviving the best spirit of the old New England, and making our people conscious that they were born into a great tradition, which the conditions of modern life are tending to obscure. It is not true that New England is going to seed, though it is correct enough to say that not a few New England communities, through economic and social causes have gone to seed already. But there is need of a more alert consciousness and a greater desire to infuse the life of today with the old spirit. The Congregationalists are doing the right thing when they set up an increased membership as one of the goals to be attained before 1620, for it is by such measures as these that a practical revival of New England can be achieved. There is evidence that much thought is being given to the question of what the tercentenary can be made to mean to us, and Mr. Dana's letter on the editorial page of the most representative New York newspaper is proof that we cannot keep our celebration to ourselves if we try; and, of course, we don't want to keep anything to ourselves but our preaching.

A letter from Arthur Elliot Sproul, referring to the *Republican* editorial, was published as follows:

THE NEW ENGLAND CELEBRATION.

To the Editor of the *New York Times*:

I thank you for republishing the admirable editorial of *The Springfield Republican* regarding the suggested "New England Institute" as part of the coming Pilgrim tercentenary. Two sentences in it are so completely in harmony with my own view, as expressed in my recent letter to *The Times*, that I ask you to print them again:

We should raise our own life to the New England level, and not trouble about the rest of the country. Our example is worth more than any propaganda.

It's all there—and particularly in the final eight words.

ARTHUR ELLIOT SPROUL.

New York.

These and other communications have aroused several contributors to an expression of opinions not wholly favorable to the idea of a celebration

at all and critical of New England's priority of settlement, her "press agents," etc. It is always interesting to "see ourselves as others" see us, as Burns put it, so we reprint three of those communications herewith.

THE VIRGINIA COLONY.

To the Editor of the New York Times:

While it is true, as Mr. Brewster states in your issue for Monday, that a brick tower remains as the only surviving object of old Jamestown, yet that town was a place of importance for nearly one hundred years after the first settlement. Newport News was established as a place of habitation before the Pilgrims ever thought of emigrating. If Mr. Brewster will visit that spot, he will find there over 25,000 people, who are simply the last link in a chain of community life which has never been broken from that day to this. This town alone would knock to pieces the quibble which Mr. Brewster suggests about Jamestown in order to give a precedence to Plymouth, which Plymouth itself never claimed. Probably no assertion has ever been more fully disproved than Berkeley's that Virginia had no free schools in his day. At the very time he spoke the Symmes and Eaton free schools were in active operation, and have continued in existence down to the present day, as any one will see who visits Hampton. This old slander is constantly turning up in the mouths of those ignorant of the Virginian colonial history. The number of the latter north of Maryland seems to increase rather than to decline.

PHILIP ALEXANDER BRUCE.

Bennington, Vt.

JAMESTOWN AND PLYMOUTH.

To the Editor of The New York Times:

In an editorial article, "Pilgrim Commemoration," the writer refers to the "arrival of the Mayflower people" as "the first lasting English colony founded in what was to be the United States." This, of course, is an oversight; the writer has merely overlooked the fact that the permanent colony at Jamestown, Va., was established thirteen years and six months before the Pilgrims arrived at Plymouth, and that when they landed there in December, 1620, more than a thousand English men, women, and children, were living in Virginia under a settled representative government, with their own laws made in their own House of Burgesses; and that other thousands had, during the trying years since 1607, given up their lives in Virginia in laying the foundations of "what was to be the United States."

It will be an interesting part of the commemoration to call to mind the part which the Virginia Company of London had in the outgoing of the Pilgrims: that, for instance, in 1617, their representatives, Robert Cushman and John Carver, applied to Sir Edwin Sandys, a most influential member of the Virginia Company, for help, which resulted in their receiving a patent from the Virginia Company, issued in the name of John Wincap, and sealed June 9, 1619. And thus it was that the Mayflower sailed under the auspices of the Virginia Company, and is reported in the "Official Note of Shipping," which was made to the Court of the Virginia Company which met early in 1621. When the Pilgrims determined, on arriving on this side, not to go on to Virginia, but to stop in New England, then, of course, the patent was not used; but it had served its purpose in giving them legal status as colonists when they left England.

It may also be recalled that at least two of those who "came over in the Mayflower" had already been in Virginia. John Clarke, the pilot of the Mayflower, had made many voyages to Virginia, and finally returned to Virginia, and settled and died there. Stephen Hopkins had been an old planter in Virginia as early as 1610, and had later returned to England; while Christopher Martin, who was Governor of the Mayflower, and Treasurer for the Pilgrims, was a member of the Virginia Company and owned land in Virginia.

In commemorating the influence of the Pilgrims, there will be much to be said, and in this connection, also, it will be well not to forget the influence of that other type of man and of character which was developed in the older colony, Virginia. Of the Mother of Colonies and States, the gifted and generous Lowell has said:.

"She gave us that imperial gentleman,
And gave to us a nation, giving him."

We may well be thankful and proud of the varied and rich products of our great country, above all of her great men, and of the history they have made.

C. BRAXTON BRYAN.

Petersburg, Va.

WHY NOT A NEW YORK INSTITUTE?

To the Editor of The New York Times:

I have read the numerous articles appearing on the editorial page of your paper favoring the idea promulgated by my esteemed friend, John Cotton Dana, Librarian of the Free Public Library of Newark, of the establishment of a New England Institute, which "should investigate the influence of New England and make known in attractive form the results of their investigation." Might not the investigation prove to be less attractive than our New England friends are led to expect? They must remember that New England has been especially fortunate in her press agents, but, like those of others, all their stories will not bear close examination.

This is particularly true of the Colonial and Revolutionary periods. Those interested in research pointing to these periods have found that New England's press agents were very much like those of the present day. Poor, dear old New York, you never were a very good advertiser, always allowing your deeds to be judged by their results. Still, more history was made within our boundaries than in all the other States combined. More important events occurred within the limits of New York City than in any other in the whole Union. More epoch-making meetings were held within the walls of the Merchant's Coffee House (located southeast corner of Wall Street and Water Street) than in any other building on the face of the whole continent.

Then why not establish an institute devoted to the promulgation of New York's influence? New York has grown from one of the smallest cities in the Union to the largest in the world, which cannot have been from mere haphazard luck. Should there be such an institute, this investigation would establish facts that would astonish the world; and yet New York remains without one day devoted to any event occurring within its boundaries, nor in memory of one of its great men.

A. WAKEMAN,
Secretary Committee of Nine.

New York.

THE
MASSACHUSETTS
MAGAZINE



devoted to Massachusetts History, Genealogy, Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS

GEORGE SHELDON, DR. FRANK GARDNER, LUCIE M. GARDNER,
Deerfield, Mass. Salem, Mass. Salem, Mass.
CHARLES A. FLAGG, ALBERT W. DENNIS,
Bangor, Me. Salem, Mass.

VOL. IX

OCTOBER, 1916

NO. 4

Contents of this Issue

HECTOR ST. JOHN, AN OLD EVASIVE PLANTER, <i>Frank B. Sanborn</i>	163
WITCHCRAFT NOT EXTINCT, <i>Albert W. Dennis</i>	184
COLONEL JONATHAN BREWER'S REGIMENT <i>Frank A. Gardner, M. D.</i>	189
THE WRITING HABIT IN NEW ENGLAND, <i>Albert W. Dennis</i>	205
CRITICISM AND COMMENT	211



HECTOR ST. JOHN, AN OLD EVASIVE PLANTER

READ BEFORE THE OLD PLANTERS' SOCIETY OF SALEM, IN BOSTON, Nov. 15, 1916

BY F. B. SANBORN, OF CONCORD.

Ladies, and Gentlemen; Old Planters came from Europe to New England and to Canada for various reasons, good, bad and indifferent; some to improve their fortunes, some to worship God in the way their own consciences approved; others from a mixture of these and other reasons. Still others came because they were searched for at home, and if found, might be persecuted, either for political or religious offenses, like the Protestants of France after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1682, or the Regicides of the English Revolution of 1640-1660, which Clarendon styles the "Great Rebellion." These migrated, for the most part in the 17th century; the French earlier than the English, and going mainly to what are now called Canada, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and the coast of Maine. The English, a little later came to Virginia, New York and New England; like your ancestors, they were apt to settle in Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire and Rhode Island and they were either fishermen, then a very pro-

fitable pursuit, or, like those Judean fisherman, of whom they read much in their Bibles, they combined fishing with Christian apostleship, or discipleship; and in each Colony might set up a different sect of Protestant Christianity. This peculiarity led them to come over in groups, either with some English, Dutch or French Protestant pastor, or to join the Colony in which such pastors had made their permanent settlement.

In the 18th Century, when the Colonies had grown larger as well as more numerous, the motives for emigration, the means of occupation, and the facilities for rambling about in a new country, were much increased, and all sorts of adventures and adventurers appeared, in the most staid and sober communities. Many came as soldiers, or enlisted after their arrival, and, when the terms of their military service ended, might find themselves settled in some locality far from their original emigrant abode. One of these 18th Century Planters, who gloried in the occupation of a Farmer, and wrote a very popular book on that subject,— the "Letters of an American Farmer," so wove a veil of mystery about his departure from his native France and his adopted England, the time of his arrival, the place of his abode, and the nature of his occupation and his social relations, that it is only of late, a century and a half after we know he was in our hemisphere, that we have learned how he got here and why he came. This old, evasive Planter, calling himself Hector St. John, and buying land and writing a famous book under that name, found himself, at the age of five-and-forty, entitled to another name; and he sold the farm which he had bought under his first name, recording the Deed by his second appellation, and giving his three children, born on that farm, the French name of Crevecoeur, though they had been educated here in Boston as Fanny and Lewis St. John. Both the father and the children were such interesting persons, that, for more than 100 years, the world has been talking and writing about them; though their own descendants in Paris have but recently found out what happened to them when their friend Dr. Franklin was printing Poor Richard's Almanac in Philadelphia, and his unknown fellow-author was living obscurely in that Quaker City.

Hector St. John was born in Caen, a city of Normandy, in January 1735, as Michel Guillaume San Jean de Crevecoeur, the son of noble parents, of a family famous in France for centuries at that time. He had a Latin and French education at a Jesuit school in Normandy, and, as a lad of 16, went over to Salisbury in England, to reside with some distant kins-women named Mutet, who are supposed to have been French Protestants (Hugenots) of the persecuted sect to which belonged the Martineaus and Bosanquets of England, and the Bowdoins, Sigourneys, Jays, Delanceys and Laurenses of New England, New York and South Carolina. How he left England and first found himself in America, is yet unknown, and there are two or three different theories on the subject, held by his father, the Marquis de Crevecoeur, and by his great grandson and biographer Robert de Crevecoeur, who published his biography and portrait at Paris in 1883.

In the year 1772, his father, the Marquis, requested the French ambassador in London to obtain from the English Foreign Office or Plantation Office, a certificate of his son's life or death at that date,—not having heard from him in America for five years previous. He accompanied his request with a description of the young man's person and features, even to his freckles, and added:

"Leaving France for England 18 years ago (1754) he first lived with some old maids named Mutet in the town of Salisbury. Through them he became acquainted with persons who had business in Philadelphia; and for eight or nine years he lived in Pennsylvania, at the city of Philadelphia." (This would bring the youth to about 1763,—he being then 28 years old.)

"He was in Philadelphia in the capacity of partner or agent of a merchant, (name and kind of merchandize unknown), and the last heard from him was in 1767. He must know English very well, at least,—he so professes. It is unknown whether he is married, or if he has been; we only know that, shortly after he reached England, he was to marry the only daughter of a merchant. But she died before the marriage; and it was this fact that procured for him the interest he has in Philadelphia.

Important family concerns require the information here sought; and it is hoped that it can be furnished to the French Ambassador."

Now the descendants of St. John in Paris, in possession of his family papers, do not seem to have had this document, when his great-grandson published, in French, St. John's 'Life and Works' in 1883. They probably know it now, from Miss Julia Post Mitchell, who has finished his biography in English, and published it in New York last summer. She discovered the document (in French) in London a few years since; just as she discovered other important contemporary documents about St. John in old New York, which disclose his social and political affinities as a naturalized citizen of the Province of New York, after he was naturalized under a special act of the Provincial legislature in 1765-6. His French biographer, without professing to know with certainty when he left England and came to America, yet believed that he came first to Canada, and that, when the French and Indian war came on, in 1754-5, in which Braddock was slain in Pennsylvania, and Montcalm commanded in Canada, St. John, under his father's name of Crevecoeur, served as an officer and engineer, under Montcalm, and was at the Indian massacre of Fort William Henry in 1757. A French Lieutenant named Crevecoeur did serve in the regiment of Sarre,—and though he was born in Paris and not in Normandy, and was three years younger than our hero, his French biographer believes the two Crevecoeurs were one and the same. This is every way improbable, and Miss Mitchell cannot believe it, in the face of the precise French hue-and-cry for the son of the Marquis, which she, and she alone, discovered in London, where his French descendant never thought of looking. He did discover that the Mutet ladies were related to a sister-in-law of the Marquis, who was St. John's aunt.

Assuming that the hue-and-cry is genuine, and that implies a serious breach between the Marquis and his only son,—what was the occasion of it? It was important enough to cause the son to break off correspondence, direct and indirect, with his father, to get himself made an American citizen, and to buy a farm and cultivate it for several years, with no apparent intention of going back to reside in France. My theory of the cause is this:

The proposed bride of St. John in England was doubtless a Protestant, and probably below the Norman Crevecoeurs in rank; it would then be unlikely that the Marquis would consent to the match. His refusal would make the marriage unlawful, as French law then stood. This may have been the reason for postponing the wedding for years, and giving time for the early death of the English bride, whose relatives were engaged in the American trade. Meanwhile the youth had completed an English education, in mathematics and geometry, so that, in Pennsylvania, he took up the business of a land-surveyor, in which he exercised his talent in drawing, to make maps and draw profile portraits, like my Grandfather's friend, Akin, the Newburyport engraver of 1808; who in that year drew profile water color-portraits of my grandparents, in Hampton Falls, N. H. and very good likenesses. St. John seems to have been an artist rather better than Akin, but did not use his talent in caricature, as Akin did. His descendants in Paris sent me a photograph of the landscape which St. John drew of his house and field at Blooming-Grove, in Orange County, New York, with a negro plowman breaking up the sward, with a great plow, and the boy, Philip Lewis riding on the beam of the plow, in a chair fastened upon it; while the father and mother, under a tree of the Pine-Hill Farm, watch the pleasure of the three-year old child.

I had this pretty view engraved for a volume of the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society of 1906, and also for the Pennsylvania Historical Magazine, to whose readers I introduced the French biography of St. John, whose one English volume displayed so much knowledge of farming in Pennsylvania, and of the good Quakers his contemporaries.

In the family biography it is assumed that the two Crevecoeurs were identical; and the family professed not to know the date, nor the way by which our St. John (as he always called himself before 1781), reached Canada. They have a tradition that he was in Lisbon after the great earthquake of 1755. At that time, according to this statement made by his father, St. John was living in England, having gone there in 1754. He says himself, in one passage, that he went there in 1751. He evidently did not go to Phil-

adelphia as a merchant before 1758, and he went there from England, and not from Canada. There is no evidence that he was in Normandy between 1754 and 1781, and he was plainly at variance with his father for many years. Probably, as I have said it was upon the point of his marriage in England, with a person not of his own rank nor of his father's Catholic religion. He did actually marry in New York, a French Protestant, Mehitabel Tippet, whom he may have been wooing in 1767, when he finally broke off communication with his father. He was married in 1769, and in 1772, when his father asked a certificate of his life or death, he was cultivating his farm in Orange County, which he bought in 1769 (120 acres for \$875, with a good house) under the name of Hector St. John, of Ulster County, 'gentleman'. He sold it in 1785, under the same name, for \$1250, but he then signed as 'St. John de Crevecoeur'.

Now what were the "exigent family concerns" which made his father desire a certificate of his life or death? Apparently, a wish to establish his own title, as Marquis de Crevecoeur, to the fief in Normandy which had usually gone with the title. It had so gone to the two deceased uncles of Hector St. John, who were older than his father. If the Marquis of 1772 could show that he had then a son living, capable of continuing the entail, the property, as well as the title, might come to St. John's father. For private reasons, which then seemed good, St. John wished to keep his marriage from the knowledge of his father; later, for reasons equally good, he wished to establish the fact of his legal marriage in New York, and the legitimate birth of his three children, two of whom, Fanny St. John, and Philippe Louis were educated in Boston, as I showed in my Historical paper of 1906.

Through Mr. Turner, an American in Paris, originally a resident of St. Johnsbury, Vt. (named for St. John by his friend Ethan Allen), I was, in 1905 in correspondence with the Crevecoeurs of Paris, and was importing, through Mr. Goodspeed of Park St. Boston, copies of the family biography, which were sold only by the widow of the deceased biographer. Prof. Trent of Columbia brought the book to the notice of Miss Mitchell, a post-graduate student of his, and directed her attention to the broad field

of inquiry which the subject opened to her. She accepted the task in 1907, and after half a dozen years, and while she was herself a resident of an English College in China, Prof. Trent carried her volume through the press at New York.

From the French biography she learned that he had been collecting facts about the English and French Colonies in America, for many years, and had them written down in English,—having, by long disuse, lost the facility of writing good French, though he spoke it colloquially; that these manuscripts, in the form of letters addressed to his friend, William Seton of New York, a Loyalist, he carried with him to New York City in 1779, where they were inspected by Gen. Patterson, who arrested St. John as a suspected spy of our French allies, and he was imprisoned there for several months. Finally, upon the surety of his friend Seton, Sir Henry Clinton allowed him to sail for France by way of Ireland and England, to rejoin his father, William Augustin de Crevecoeur of Pierpont, near Caen in Normandy. He arrived there in August 1781, having in London sold to a bookseller, Davies, enough of his manuscripts to make up the volume of "Letters of an American Farmer," which Davies published in 1782. It soon became one of the 'best sellers' in England; was reprinted in Dublin, and translated into Dutch and German, and in 1784 appeared at Paris in a French translation, supervised by St. John himself, though he was not yet capable of writing correct French.

The version of 1784 was much larger than the English original, and was still more enlarged by a third volume, of new matter, in 1787. The variations are striking. In 1779, he professed to Gen. Patterson in New York City to be a British Loyalist,—and his chapter in the London 'Letters' revealed him in that capacity Gen. Patterson had reported.

(July 8, 1779) "Mr. Hector St. John immediately came to me, and I directed Captain Adye to attend him to the house of the Revd. Mr. Brown where he is used to reside when he comes to New York....He put into their hands a bundle of papers containing certificates, etc. relative to his having been imprisoned and otherwise ill-used for his attachment to the Govern-

ment; they likewise found a small trunk which he had put into the care of Mr. Brown. It was opened and examined in my presence, and contained a great number of manuscripts; the general purport of which appears to be a sort of irregular Journal of America, and a State of the Times of some years back; interspersed with occasional Remarks, philosophical and Political; the tendency of the latter is to favor the side of the Government, and to throw odium on the proceedings of the opposite Party, and upon the Tyranny of their Popular Government.....

The account he gives of himself is that he is a native of Caen in Normandy, but came into the country many years ago, and was naturalized; that he first went into the Mercantile Line, but afterwards bought a farm in Orange County, on which he settled; but was obliged to quit it about six months ago, and leave his family and property behind, on account of the persecution he underwent from his attachment to Government; and that during his leisure hours he amused himself with making such literary observations as occurred to him: which he is convinced will, upon perusal do him credit, in the opinion of those attached to the King's government: has never, kept them secret from those of his acquaintance who were thus attached; but took pains and found great difficulty, whilst among the Rebels, to conceal them."

This information he enlarged upon in a letter to Roger Morris, to whom he applied for rations as an impoverished Loyalist:

"Like a great many others, I have relinquished the conveniences of life, —Property, Servant, etc.; these incidents however, have now become so common that I am very conscious they are less thought of. So many sacrifices of the same kind have been made, that the calamities of each Individual seem to be drowned in the general mass; yet they are not less felt by each sufferer. Myself and son are now become Refugees in this Town; and I find myself obliged to apply to you for the indulgence of Rations for us both, from this date, (Feb. 17, 1779),—the only reward of four years of contumely received, of Fines imposed, imprisonments, etc. The enclosed letters from persons better known to you than myself, will, I hope, convince you that my request is founded on Necessity."

His friend, Seton, endorsed this request, and spoke of St. John as "a man of Letters, and a very accurate topographical knowledge of this Country."

The Trinity Church wardens employed him to survey their city lands, and for doing so, and making a field-book for them, he was paid some \$50; but the work almost cost his life. He used white handkerchiefs for signals on his staves, and the drunken sailors who saw them, mistook them for the white flags of France, and would have put him to death.

The parallel between St. John and his successor in Nature-studies, Henry Thoreau, became closer from the fact that Thoreau was for ten years a land-surveyor, and map-maker. Both deserved the praise of the German poet Baumbach, and regret of kindred:

Baumbach thus addressed his rambling friend;

They tell me Thou hast talents rare,
Would make thee shine in Fashion's mazes;
The favor of the Great, the Fair,
Full oft to wealth and honor raises;
But thou hadst rather wander free
In field and wood, as roam the breezes:
To loiter on the grassy lea,
And list the birds,—thy fancy pleases.

Let Friends, Cousins all deplore
That wayward life,—what recks the Rover?
The Bee doth gather honey more
Than in the hothouse,—from wild Clover.

Thoreau spent but a single night in the Concord Gaol; but St. John, after a year and a half among his loyalist friends in New York City, half the time in close confinement as a French spy, found he had impaired his robust constitution, and planted the seeds of his last illness, ere he reached 70. This was in 1813; but before that he had a series of ups and downs, adversity and prosperity, enough to fill out a three-volume novel. He fin-

ally got away from New York in a fleet of 80 English ships, convoyed against Paul Jones by war vessels, on his way to meet his father, whose message of 1772 he seems to have tardily received. He was shipwrecked on the Irish coast, lost some of his manuscripts, spent the winter of 1780-81 in Ireland, and the next spring reached London, and offered a third part of his trunk-full of English essays and letters to Davies (T and L) the booksellers in the Strand, who paid 30 guineas for what was printed in 1782, after correcting the English, as the "Letters of an American Farmer." He reached his father's chateau of Pierpont, which now forms part of a Commune named Lanthueil, near Caen. He had been there but few days, when he went to the seashore one morning, and there found five Massachusetts naval officers, just landed from the English Channel, and an English prison, with very little clothing or food, and without one word of French. St. John interpreted for them, took them to dine at his father's chateau, (where the fatted calf was no doubt killed for these five adopted Prodigal Sons), and they were then provided with furnished lodgings, in the town of Caen. Dr. Franklin at Paris was duly notified, and asked to send them back to Massachusetts in the first returning vessel,—which he did. This at once brought St. John into the vast correspondence of Franklin, and afterwards of Jefferson, his successor in the French Mission.

The names of the five seamen taken in charge by St. John, and commended to Franklin, were George Little of Newburyport, Samuel Wales, Clement Lemon, Alexander Storey and Isaac Collins. Little seems to have been a kinsman of Gustavus Fellowes, a prosperous mariner-merchant of Boston. They were sent to Newburyport by Dr. Franklin, who was puzzled to find that his friend, the famous Mme. Houdetot, spoke of their patron as 'Crevecoeur', while he signed himself St. John. He explained himself thus;

"Yes Sir, I am the same person; the reason of the mistake proceeds from the singularity of the French customs, which render their names almost arbitrary, and lead them to forget their family ones. It is in consequence of this that there are more *alias dictumss* in this, than in any other country in Europe. I am so great a stranger to the manners of this, though my

native country,—having quitted it very young,—that I never dreamed I had any other than the old family name of St. John. I was greatly astonished when, at my late return, I saw myself under the necessity of being called by that of Crevecoeur."

Madame d'Houdetot agrees with her friend the Marquis, and with his son, that the youth left France in 1754; she adds that she has always heard his father speak well of him,—which may have been out of politeness or a sense of duty. He afterwards formally consented to his son's marriage with a Protestant.*

By this time, say January 1785, when he was just 50 years old, St. John de Crevecoeur, had passed through the good and evil of civilized and savage life quite thoroughly. Like poor Thekla in Schiller's drama, which was contemporary with the stress of St. John's career, among soldiers at war, navigators, farmers, merchants, Dukes, Princesses and red Indians, monks and Quakers, this Norman gentleman-farmer and philanthropical lover of wild nature, could have sung,—for he doubtless was musical as well as artistic,

Du Heilige, Rufe dein Kind zurueck!
Ich habe genossen das irdische Gluck,
Ich habe gelebt und geliebet.

But he had still to go through thirty years of the wild weather of the French Revolution,—that "general upset,"—and the Napoleonic glories and downfalls,—dying at last in 1813 just after the awful Russian disaster, the retreat from Moscow, had almost deprived him of his son Louis', who had begun life riding on his father's plow-beam, not far from the banks of the

*There is every reason to believe that St. John,—the only name by which he was then known,—visited Nantucket and Boston before his marriage in 1769, and his settlement as a farmer at Blooming-Grove in Orange County. He long afterwards came to Boston in 1784, in search of his two children, Fanny and Louis, who had been brought to Boston from Westchester, N.Y. and adopted by the generous Boston sea-captain, Gustavus Fellowes. They were educated in Boston for several years: but afterwards went with their father to France, where the family lived and died,—the descendants of Louis still living in Paris. Ten years ago, in the proceedings of the Historical Society, I gave an account of this romantic incident in the life of these children,—one of whom, Fanny St. John had already been the heroine of a little book by Miss Emily Deledernier, a granddaughter of Captain Fellowes. This book, published in 1874, is now in demand, but is out of print.

Hudson. He remained in his interesting consulate,—sometimes at New York, and then at Paris, until 1792,—when the Reign of Terror carried to the guillotine, or banished from France, many of his good friends, and put his own life in danger. He was preserved by the influence of his son-in-law Otto, who became a favorite of Napoleon for a time, as he had been of Talleyrand; but sometimes St. John had to join his son Ally, at Hamburg,—and when Otto was minister resident at Munich in Bavaria, St. John went there to reside for three years. This brought him into close acquaintance with a native American scientific man, second only to Franklin in the practical applications of Science,—Count Rumford, who in early life was an apothecary's apprentice in Salem. Young Ben Thompson had become a Count of the Holy Roman Empire, and had also grappled with the problems of poverty and vice in the capital of Bavaria, with much success for the time being. Like St. John, he had been an American loyalist, but might easily have been persuaded to be a patriot, as St. John became, after 1780; and to him, while St. John had been consul at New York, President Washington had offered the first headship of our military school at West Point, which Rumford declined. His New Hampshire wife, the first Countess Rumford, had died in the New Hampshire Concord, and he had made an unhappy (wealthy) second marriage with Lavoisier's widow in Paris.

Otto, who in 1790 married St. John's daughter, Fanny, was of nearly twice her age, and was a German, from Baden, but a French citizen. He was born in 1754, the exact age of Henry Thoreau's grandfather John, whose vernacular was also French of the Channel Islands, and who became a Bostonian before our Revolution. Otto was sent to the French legation in Philadelphia during the French alliance, when Luzerne was minister resident; and in New York he took the place of Luzerne during that nobleman's absence, and lived in much splendor there, in Washington's presidency. He had first married Elizabeth Livingston, in March, 1787, who died in the following December. During the summer of that year, Dr. Manasseh Cutler, a Massachusetts savant, concerned in the settlement of southern Ohio, called at his legation in Queen Street, New York, and thus described him;

"He received us very politely, and was exceedingly sociable; he speaks good English, and has a truly philosophic mind. Although he is not the minister plenipotentiary (for there is none at present from France) he acts as such, and lives in the style of a nobleman."

Otto married Fanny St. John, April 13, 1790, at St. Peter's church; among others at the wedding were Jefferson, then Secretary of State, who had met St. John in France, Gov. Trumbull of Connecticut, Congressman Wadsworth from Hartford, his old friend Seton, Judge Richard Morris of New York, and quite likely, Lady Temple of Plymouth, a daughter of Col. George Watson, who had known Fanny when she was a schoolgirl in Boston. She is described as very charming at the age of 18, when she was visiting Col. Wadsworth's family in Hartford, where General Knox called for her in his family coach, and escorted her to her father's in New York. He wrote, (Nov. 16, 1788):

"Mrs. Knox writes to me that it is Mr. St. John's desire I should escort his daughter, Miss St. John, from Hartford to New York. This I shall do with pleasure, if it is convenient to her; as Mr. James Jarvis, his lady, my daughter, Miss Moore, and myself go on in a large coach, which will carry six persons."

A little later in the former season of 1781-82, this same young lady, at then aged 12, drove in a sleigh through Hartford to Boston, under the escort of Captain Fellowes, escaping thus from poverty and cold in Westchester, N. Y. to warmth and wealth in the house of a Boston merchant. Fanny remembered that journey, better, I dare say, than the drive with Gen. Knox and his daughter, six years later; for she told her father in 1784;

"I got into the strange man's sleigh with the greatest eagerness, for I thought it would take me away from the place where I had lost my mother, and had suffered so many things. O Father! you don't know how good and warm those clothes were which the good man, whom God sent to us, brought with him. I hugged myself with joy when I had put them on. You yourself could not have been kinder than this blessed man was, in our whole journey. When we had a big river to cross on the ice, which he

knew gave me a great fright, he always told us a pretty story, to take our minds off and shorten the time. When we got to Hartford, some of his friends there asked him, "what have you got in your sleigh?" "Two lost children" he said,—"I lost them somehow, and have just got 'em back. I am taking them to Boston, where my wife will soon make them disremember all they had to bear. We have seven children there now, and these little stray lambs will make the count nine."

"That's just what he said."

The accounts of Mademoiselle de Crevecoeur, by those who saw her, were very flattering, and recall the description the Marquis gave of his truant son in 1772. The Fellowes family, who long corresponded with her, said:

"She had a high forehead, crowned by a mass of rich auburn hair; eyes of a blue so dark that they seemed almost black, and eyebrows darker than her hair. Also a fine straight nose, a mouth not too small for expression, teeth even and white, and a full Norman shape. Her distinguished manners, with a mind of a high order, made her universally attractive."

Her miniature was made in Boston and exchanged for one of Miss Fellowes, her foster-sister, who went back with Fanny and her father to New York in 1785; but the two girls continued to live together in Boston during the father's absence in France in 1786-7. Fanny's letters, says her romancing biographer, "were of the most delightful character, containing, as late as 1810, accounts of court life in Vienna, and touching on important European topics, often accompanied with beautiful gifts." She also ascribes to Fanny a girlish love affair in Boston, with one of her teachers, of which we hear nothing elsewhere.

During St. John's life in Munich, early in Napoleon's reign as emperor, he made good use of his three Bavarian years, to make other acquaintances than Count Rumford, from the Prince, Maximilian, to the artists and husbandmen; and he there collected engravings and wrote manuscripts, many of which seem to be now in the possession of Henri Cluzant of Cabezac in the Gironde, who wishes to sell them in America. They will be shown in Bordeaux, at the American Consulate, to any American wishing to purchase them.

Two incidents in St. John's earlier and later American life were interestingly described by him, but are not generally known,—his winter among the Christian Mohawk Indians near Oswegatchie, on the St. Lawrence, about 1763, and his visit to Niagara in the summer of 1784.

This adventure with the Indians, like several other interesting incidents in his adventurous early life, is not easily dated; but it was after he had first visited Quebec and Montreal, and before he had seen much of Vermont, which he seems to have first visited in 1764. We may therefore fix it, until better informed, in the winter of 1763-64, after the English conquest of Canada, and about the time of the Conspiracy of Pontiac. St. John was crossing the St. Lawrence, or more likely going down its broad waters to Montreal, when, in the Lachine Rapids, his canoe was overset, his weapons and provisions were lost, and it was with some difficulty that he and his Indian guide and companions escaped drowning. They came to land on the New York shore, and found themselves, as winter was coming on, in a dense forest, without food and without the means of making a fire. They decided to seek shelter by going down stream, and, for fear of getting lost in the pathless woods, to keep the great river in sight on their left. They had to subsist on a few fish that they caught with their hands, and must eat raw, and they must protect themselves from the cold at night, and from wild beasts, as best they could. Their fish were almost gone, and their strength well nigh exhausted, when they seemed to see in the sky faint indications of a distant smoke. Moving in that direction, and shouting as loud as their feeble force would allow, they finally heard an answering hail. They were near the Oswegatchie river, and there Sir William Johnson, or some other friend of the Mohawks, had located a camp of the Christian Indians a few years before. One of the tribe met them, gave them welcome, and took them into the camp; feeding them liberally, on game and the corn and potatoes they had that year raised. They invited St. John, the only white man in the party to join their tribe; and the women painted his face, decked his hair with feathers, and put Indian garments upon him. They told him he could not get to Montreal before winter should

set in, and that he had better make his winter-quarters with them; which he did, and says he passed a rude but wholesome and not unpleasant winter there.

His visit to Niagara, which he was one of the first tourists to describe detail, was in the summer of 1784, when he was in the first year of his French Consulate at the City of New York. His long description of the famous Falls was published by Prof. Marshall of Buffalo, in the New York Magazine of History in 1847, and may be compared with the much shorter description of Niagara by Thoreau, as he first saw this wonder of the world when he was on his way to Minnesota, in the spring of 1861. St. John's description is much more in detail, and is one of the fullest that has been made by a good observer, up to the year 1784.

How well St. John understood the Colonies to which he had emigrated, and in which he travelled, traded and farmed for alternate years, may be seen from a short dramatic essay of his on "The Founding of Socialborough," which he located in the Mohawk River region of New York, not very far from Albany, some time about 1759. He introduces a German, a Frenchman, an Englishman, a Scot, and an Irishman, who each tells his story of migration, with the reasons for it. The Frenchman may be said to give what may have been a common chronicle of Huguenot experience and adventure, in some of the provinces of France, in the 18th Century,—perhaps at the earlier migration of the Tippet family, whom he found in Ulster or Orange County.

THE FRENCHMAN'S STORY AT ALBANY.

"It is a crime in France, now for these many years, not to profess the national religion. Sometimes the indulgence of the King, the piety of the parish priest, or the progress of common sense, protects us from the fury of intolerance; otherwise the sword of the law hangs over our heads. My father, after passing several years of his youth in Ireland, returned to France, where he married, and set up a considerable manufacture of woolens, by the use of the fine wools of Ireland. He turned over to us, some seven years ago, the whole of that business, and devoted himself to the fertiliza

tion of some poor and arid lands he had bought. This miracle of industry he effected by digging wells from which he drew the water that fertilized his soil. The trees he had planted were just beginning to attract coolness by their shade, and to give a start to verdure. We obeyed the laws, and Heaven seemed to smile on our toil. In the meantime we had heard that several faraway regions, inhabited by our brethren, had since 1743, I know not why, become victims of a severe persecution. Suddenly that storm drew near our region; and almost two years ago we were on the point of seeing our wives and children taken from us and put into convents. We chose to abandon everything, sooner than suffer so great a misery. To do this we converted a part of our merchandise into bills of exchange, and, August 17 of this year, we abandoned our farms, houses and shops, and reached the port of X. where we were lucky enough to find a vessel ready to make sail for Dublin. My poor mother could not survive the sorrows and regrets of so great a sacrifice; and my father seemed ready to follow her to the tomb.

Hardly were we landed, however, when the kind hospitality of the Irish provided for our most pressing needs. Several of the first citizens of Dublin came forward to encourage us, and offered us a second fatherland. Instead of runaway foreigners, we were surrounded in a few days by Irish descendants of French Protestants, formerly driven out of France like ourselves, and for the same cause; but my father, enfeebled in health, often sighed for the sunshine of our province, and the asylum he had prepared for his old age. At last, by the aid of our new friends, we acquired in the vicinity of Waterford the lease for 66 years of a considerable estate. As for me, I offered to go to Placentia in Newfoundland, where I had mercantile connections. My father approved my plan, gave me his blessing, and 687 guineas as my share of the remains of our fortune.

Hardly had I set foot on shore at Newfoundland when I perceived how little to my taste were the eternal fogs, and the chill climate of my new abode; with its tumult of waves and winds, and its disgusting preparation of salting the codfish. I was sighing for another place when they brought me word of a New York vessel just arrived, with a load of fruit and provisions.

Surprised was I at going on board, to see there, an assemblage of the finest gifts of Pomona and Ceres.

"Are all these goods" said I to the captain, "so very abundant in the land you come from?"

"Yes" said he, "as you may see by the price we paid for them to the producers,"—showing me the bill of sale.

"It is a goodly country then!" continued I.

"It is so in general; but there, as elsewhere, are regions more fertile and less so." "And how are foreigners welcomed there?"

"Extremely well; it is everybody's country, and by that means it grows in population every day; though we now have a stock of people which would double its number every 20 years. But a foreigner ought to bring with him a knowledge of English, and that of a trade or profession; or else money enough to buy a farm and the cattle needful for working it. If he has only his hands, then he will work at the hire of others, either among the farmers, or the mechanics of the towns, or in the workshops, and he will soon find that his labor is much better paid than in Europe, and that he will here be paid and fed as an equal and comrade of those who hire him."

"But a Frenchman like me, would they take me in during this unlucky war in Canada?"

"Why not? do you not speak our language? do you not come from Ireland and Newfoundland? And when they find out that you were persecuted in your own country, they will sympathize with you all the more. You will find in New York and Philadelphia, and in New Jersey, a great number of the children and grandchildren of your old fellow-countrymen, who come over here to settle during the religious wars and troubles in your country."

"What is the common price of land there?"

"Their value depends on their fertility, on the population of the country, the nearness of a navigable river, the vicinity of a town, or the goodness of the farm-buildings and orchards that are found on the estates to be

sold. The price of woodlands depends on their goodness, the proximity to old settlements, markets, navigable rivers, etc. I think you can buy farms in New Jersey, all cleared and with the buildings, for from £.5 to £.20 an acre. One of my neighbors the other day bought a charming place of 57 acres, with a very decent house and barn, seven acres of field, and an orchard of an acre for £.500."

"My dear Captain, your information gives me the greatest pleasure. Two more things I have to ask of you,—a passage to New York on your vessel, and your good advice when I get there."

"With all my heart; but I am more seaman than farmer; my wife manages our farm, near Elizabethtown; when you are under our roof, she will tell you all she knows."

"By the advice of this kind and industrious American wife, I travelled in Maryland, Virginia and a part of Pennsylvania. What a lovely country! and I knew not that it existed! Everywhere I found hospitality and good advice; everywhere men well-informed, according to their rank; everywhere nearness, decency, and a singular perfection in utility, whether carriages, public or private, mills, plow-lands, implements, furniture, house-building, etc. What good fortune that I had learned the language of the country! what should I have done without it? That key opens all doors and all hearts. I have heard so much about the advantages of the region between Oneida Lake, the head waters of the Susquehanna and the Mohawk River,—so many praises of the goodness of the soil, the wholesome climate, etc. that I mean to see and traverse that fine country before I settle down. I expect to go to Albany, Schoharie, Cherry Valley and German Flats, and beyond them to Lakes Canaserago and Otsego. Out of these, as from two basins hollowed out by the Creator's hand, flow forth, without falls or cascades, the two chief branches of the beautiful Susquehannah. What a desirable channel of communication for the future farmers of that vast region, when from these two lakes, without interruption, they can sail to the seashore near Baltimore,—a distance of 120 leagues! I am waiting here, like you, gentlemen, 'till the return of spring."

St. John afterwards speaks of having lost while in prison at New York his notes on Maryland and Virginia, where he probably travelled as a merchant while living in Pennsylvania. His sea-captain, living on a farm near Elizabeth, may have been near Westfield, where I am spending the winter of 1916-17, and correcting these proofs.

Restudying here the conflicting data furnished by his several biographers, including the Hue-and-cry of his father in 1772 for his wayward and truant only son. I have been constructing a new theory, somewhat different from that put forth in my paper at Boston in November, but containing the elements of that. There is some question how the French dates given by the Marquis are to be read; the choice depending on the different usages of the word '*depuis*'; but as I now read them, the youth was '*expatriated*' from France in 1754, and '*reclaimed*' to England by the Misses Mutet of Salisbury, where he lived between ten and eleven years. The Marquis said, "Il habite l'Angleterre depuis dix a onze annees," adding, "He lived in Philadelphia eight or nine years up to 1767." But from 1754 to 1772, is only 18 years,—not time enough for all these calculations; so that the Marquis may have intended to say, "He was living in England ten or eleven years ago," which would hold him in England, coming and going, till 1760-61, and not allow him to be permanently in America before 1763. Now St. John himself told Lacreteille, who sketched his life in 1783, "After having lived successively in several European countries, I ended by establishing myself in Pennsylvania." His descendants have a tradition that he visited Lisbon after the great earthquake in 1755, and a letter of his they quoted to the effect that "he made a visit to Quebec at the age of 20,—" (some time before January 1756) and was there usefully and agreeably employed in drawing large maps of the country, and enjoying a certain degree of consideration and importance which his own talents had procured for him."

In this confusion of dates and places, let us construct a theory of the missing years of the stripling and truant St. John. He went, we will say, to England in 1754, on a visit; and he never saw his father again till August, 1781,—27 years. This we know from his own and his father's express

statement. Let us suppose that he ran away from England to Holland, and began a mercantile life, which took him to Lisbon in 1754-5; that he then sailed for Canada, and began there his long career of land-surveying and map-drawing; that he even travelled then among the Indians, and enlisted as an engineer in Montcalm's army,—remaining there till 1757, the year of the Indian massacre by Lake George; that he was then captured by the British army, and "reclaimed" by his English Huguenot friends at Salisbury, in (1758), and sent over to Philadelphia. This would allow him eight years between 1758 and 1767, when his father last heard from him. He would then have time to describe Philadelphia, as he did, and Shippensburg, Nantucket, S. Carolina and Bermuda, either before or after he was naturalized as a subject of the royal Province of New York, in 1766, when he lived in Ulster County, and was a "Gentleman," and was wooing Mehitable Tippet, whom he married in 1769, (Sept. 16). There is authority for all this, without much altering his father's dates, but correcting those of the very inaccurate son.

I have long been advising American novelists to make St. John the subject of a series of novels. He would hold out for at least three, and might answer for six; and his 68 years of a wandering life would supply periods and localities quite beyond the scope of most novels.

WITCHCRAFT NOT EXTINCT

ALBERT WOODBURY DENNIS

Witchcraft is usually thought of as one of the delusions of ages long past. Yet every now and then we are reminded by the chronicle of events in the newspapers that belief in it still exists in many parts of the world, and also in out-of-the-way places in the United States.

It was only last June that the *Boston Herald* printed the following editorial comment on a case in Pennsylvania.

"A few days ago a man in Pennsylvania set fire to a tenement house owned by him, purposing that way to destroy a black cat. This cat he believes cast a spell on him and in consequence his barn was burned three years ago and numerous deaths occurred in his family. When the man was arrested for arson, a revolver loaded with a silver bullet was taken from him. He said that lead bullets passed through the cat without harming it. His niece also declared that the cat had bewitched her.

Uncle and niece are not Hungarians or Bohemians who brought with them the superstitions of their villages. They are Americans with common English names. The man is evidently a man of property. Yet he believes in mischief working spells and charms against them. To kill a malignant, demoniacal cat he is willing to burn a house down as lightly as the Chinaman in Charles Lamb's essay burned his house that he might have roast pig; to kill the cat, the Pennsylvanian moulds silver bullets.

Every now and then a story is told in the newspapers showing that belief in witchcraft is by no means extinct. Every day men may be seen going around a ladder on a sidewalk, instead of going under it. One of Chicago's greatest hotels, which numbers its rooms on each letter-named floor, has no thirteen anywhere.

Superstitions die hard. Magic, if learned folklorists are to be trusted, preceded religion. Old magic rites found their way into religions. Strange beliefs still survive even among pyrrhonists and agnostics. Inconsistencies prove nothing to them. Why, for instance, should the appearance of a black cat, especially a stray one, be welcomed in a theatre as an omen of good luck, and a black cat near Pottsville, Pa., be regarded as in league with Satan?

The Salem Evening News published a paragraph in "The Man About Town" column, about two years ago, which referred to a court case at Turkey Run, Pennsylvania.

The plaintiff in the case, Mrs. Short, accused one Mrs. Zemanowski of assaulting her, and scratching her cheeks till blood came, whereupon the defendant explained that she was forced to draw the old woman's blood in order to break a spell which had been cast over Mrs. Zemanowski by the woman, whom the defendant declared to be a witch.

It seems that Mrs. Zemanowski's voice had started to fail her not long after she had accepted a drink of whiskey from Mrs. Short, and Mrs. Zemanowski became convinced that she was bewitched by the draft, and hence the strange defence pleaded.

It is only within a twelve month since a full page sensational article appeared in the Sunday papers, headed "A Modern Witch," which related that a few days before Mrs. Sadie S. Darling, of Newark, N. J., was arrested under the statute covering witchcraft—that is, she was virtually accused of being a witch.

Mrs. Darling, who is a medium and pastor of the First Progressive Spiritual Church, No. 57 Halsey street, Newark, when arrested under the Witchcraft Law for "pretending to exercise or use conjuration, occult and crafty science" to mislead or defraud ignorant persons, said:

"If I am a witch why don't they hang or burn me as they did in the old days? They are threatening to fine me \$50. Am I a witch? Do people continue to believe in witchcraft? Our laws seem to show that they do."

Mrs. Darling herself did not consider herself a witch by any means, but only a medium, having remarkable psychic power.

A new edition of Winfield S. Nevins standard work on "Witchcraft in Salem Village," published this year, describes in a lengthy preface various instances of witchcraft trials in different parts of the world in recent years, and discusses very interestingly the petty superstitions of today. He says:

Witchcraft is not yet dead. Fourteen persons were indicted for witchcraft in Havana, Cuba, in 1905, and brought to trial on March 10 of that year. For seven of them the public prosecutor asked the penalty of death. Several were convicted and two were sentenced to death and executed. Others were sentenced to less severe punishment. A witch doctor in the country had written to another of the profession stating that in order to effect a cure of a certain colored woman he must have the heart's blood of a white child, that the illness, or affliction of the patient was the result of ill inflicted by white persons in the old slavery days, and could only be cured by the warm life blood of a white person. The child was procured in the person of a twenty-months old babe named Zoila, who was stolen from her parents. Her body, when found, had been dismembered and thrown into a thicket. The sick woman had used upon her abdomen a poultice made of the heart's blood of the child, and taken internally a decoction brewed with the heart itself.

Belief in witchcraft is quite prevalent in the rural districts of Great Britain, according to the *London Daily Mail* in 1903. Some years ago two young farmers in Cornwall were charged with threatening to murder an elderly woman, a neighbor, whom they accused of having "ill-wished" their horses so that they refused to pull their loads and started kicking. One of the defendants swore that the old woman had "cast an evil spell" over the animal. Another case: in a Highland village the ill health of a minister was attributed to a stream which passed his house having been bewitched by certain parishioners who had had a serious disagreement with him over certain theological views expressed in a sermon. Other instances of "witchcraft" were reported in the British press a few years ago.

In 1911 a woman was tried on charge of killing another, in Ireland, an old-age pensioner, in a fit of insanity. One witness testified to meeting the accused woman on the road the morning of the murder. She had a statue in her hand, and repeated three times: "I have the old witch killed. I got power from the Blessed Virgin, to kill her. She came to me at 3 o'clock

yesterday and told me to kill her or I would be plagued with rats and mice." Then the accused woman herself told about the rat that came into her house, and since then she had been annoyed and upset in her mind. A lady came while she was lying in bed and she was all dressed in white with a wreath on her head and said, "I was in danger. I thought she was referring to the rat coming into the house." And so the testimony continued. And this in 1911, not 1611 nor 1711.

What license have we of today to condemn the belief in witchcraft by our ancestors two centuries ago? Have we not a few defects of our own, a few superstitions as ridiculous as those of the aforesaid ancestors? How many of us would sit down at table in a group of thirteen? How often do we hear a friend make a boast of any good fortune without "knocking on wood"? Who of us but seeks to see the new moon over the right shoulder? What about killing the first snake we see each spring in order that we may surely kill all the others of the season? Why do steamship companies always number rooms "12A" or "11A" according as the room may be on the odd or even side, and never a "13"? Why do we find a room 13 in a hotel rarely or never? How many persons walking down street will pass under the ladder that workmen have leaned against a building? Then there is the horse-shoe superstition which leads so many to pick up and treasure every horse-shoe seen on the street. This notwithstanding Nelson was killed under a horse-shoe. Possibly it may be said that that horse-shoe brought him good luck for he won the battle and was immortalized, and has more and greater monuments than almost any other Englishman who ever lived. There is the superstition of the prayer chain which must not be broken, and the belief that pictures of birds in a room will bring evil because the birds will fly away with our luck. There are many other equally absurd "beliefs," all of them superstitions, as much as was the belief in witchcraft in 1692. The redeeming quality of the present age is that it sees no great harm in one or all of these "beliefs." We make no complaints, and the believers are not arrested, nor tried, nor executed, save on the gibbet of railery.

Witchcraft, superstition, or idolatry, prevails generally in India today. Mrs. Frank Penny who has spent most of her time in that far Eastern country, stated to a recent writer that the natives always invoke evil spirits, and their belief in them is very strong indeed. In every village in South India there is a shrine built in honor of some deity, whose duty it is to ward off these evil spirits, the whole life of the native being one long dread of them and

their works. Mrs. Penny has described some of these things in her various books of fiction. Like the witch doctors of Cuba, the magician of India has to have blood to propitiate the devil, and in olden days human blood alone was sufficient unto the evil thereof. But the British government has done its best to make the Devil understand that he must be content with the blood of goats and cocks. The methods of use and the ceremonies connected therewith are much like those described in the trial in Havana.

[This is the 23rd (second part) of a series of monographs on the Regiments from Massachusetts in the War of the American Revolution, which are appearing in *The Massachusetts Magazine*.]

COLONEL JONATHAN BREWER'S REGIMENT

COLONEL JONATHAN BREWER'S 19TH REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL—JULY, 1775.

COLONEL JONATHAN BREWER'S 6TH REGIMENT, ARMY UNITED
COLONIES, JULY—DECEMBER 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

(Continued from No. 3, Vol. IX.)

ADJUTANT JOHN BUTLER of Peterborough (N. H.?). He was the son of John and Elizabeth (How) Butler, and was born in Hopkinton, March 28, 1729. He served as corporal in Captain J. Catlin's Scouts in 1749 and incurred the ill will of the Indians, who came to Framingham for his scalp, but he escaped. From April 23rd to November 21, 1754 he was Second Lieutenant in Captain John Johnson's Framingham Company, Colonel Winslow's Regiment. April 22, 1757, he was Lieutenant in Captain Henry Emm's Company. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Adjutant in Colonel John Brewer's Regiment. In the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, while serving as Adjutant in this regiment he was wounded in the arm. A roll dated camp at Prospect Hill, showed service as Adjutant of this regiment for three months, and fourteen days from April 24, 1775. He died March 20, 1795.

QUARTERMASTER CHARLES DOUGHTERTY of Framingham, was a resident of that town as early as 1765. He went to Brookfield the

following year but in 1769 returned to Framingham. Temple in his History of Framingham states that he was a Minute Man on April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Joseph Stebbin's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment. His name appears as Quartermaster of this Regiment in a list of Field and Staff officers dated August 26, 1775. In a list made up, probably in October, 1775, his rank is given as Second Lieutenant of that Company. January 1, 1776, he became Ensign in Captain William Hudson Ballard's Company in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment, Continental Army, and was promoted to Second Lieutenant, October 1st of that year. According to a muster roll dated Camp at Saratoga, November 27th of that year, he was reported as acting Quartermaster in that Regiment. He was reported re-engaged November 13, 1776, to serve as First Lieutenant, to serve in Captain Brewer's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, but he was to continue in Colonel Whitcomb's Regiment until December 31, 1776. January 1, 1777, he became First Lieutenant in "Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's" 12th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, as shown by the Continental pay accounts from that date to January 28, 1778. He was reported "resigned" on the latter date. A company return dated "Camp Valley Forge, January 23, 1778" gives his name in connection with Captain Brewer's Company, Colonel Brewer's Regiment, and the following note was appended: "Reported discharged by the General January 9, 1778."

SURGEON DAVID TOWNSEND of Boston, son of Shippie and Ann (Kettle) Townsend, was born in Boston January 7, 1753. He graduated at Harvard in 1770. May 6, 1775, he entered service in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment as Surgeon. In a list of officers recommended in Council, September 27, 1775, to General Washington for commissions, we find his name as Surgeon of this Regiment with a note that said officers "were appointed but not commissioned by Congress owing to the confusion that took place after June 17, 1775." January 1, 1776 he was appointed Surgeon in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment, Continental Army and he served

through the year. He became Hospital Physician and Surgeon in the Medical Department January 1, 1777 and served at least until December 30, 1780, and according to Heitman, unt'l the close of the War. He died April 13, 1829.

SURGEON'S MATE HARRIS ELLERY FUGER of Lancaster was engaged as Surgeon's Mate in this Regiment, June 15, 1775. His name appears in a list of "Surgeon's and Surgeon's Mates examined and approved by a Committee of Watertown, July 5, 1775." September 27 1775 recommendation was made by the Council to General Washington that he be commissioned. Another list stated that he was Surgeon's Mate to Dr. Carver at a Watertown Hospital. No date given. November 15, 1777 he was engaged as Surgeon of the State Brigantine "Massachusetts" commanded by Captain John Lambert, and a roll made up for advance wages for one month was sworn to June 27, 1778.

CAPTAIN JOHN BLACK of Hutchinson (Barre) (Rutland District) was a private in Captain James Caldewell's Company, Colonel "Rudgel's" (Ruggles's) Regiment, which marched for the relief of Fort William Henry in August 1757. The service is described as a march of 240 miles, 18 days, from "Rutland District to Canterhook." He enlisted April 20, 1775 in that rank in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment and served through the year. A certificate dated Hutchinson, April 28, 1776, signed by said Black, stated that several men in his company lost articles at Bunker Hill June 17, 1775. April 5, 1776 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's 7th Worcester County Regiment. A man of this name was living in Barre in 1790, according to a census return of that date.

CAPTAIN EDWARD BLAKE of Taunton (also given Boston) was the son of Captain Edward Blake of Boston, who had a long and distinguished record in the French and Indian War. Edward Blake Junior, the subject of this sketch served in his father's Company from June 22nd to December 27th in 1761. He was Ensign in Captain John Haskin's Com-

pany, Colonel John Irving's Regiment in 1771. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Second Lieutenant in Captain Robert Crossman's Company, Colonel Nathaniel Leonard's Regiment. April 25, 1775 he enlisted as Captain in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment and served through the year. April 5, 1776 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel George Williams's 3rd Bristol County Regiment. In December of that year he marched with his regiment to Warren, R. I., on an alarm, serving twenty-five days. He marched on other alarms to Rhode Island in September—October and December, 1777. He served again in command of a company in Colonel Thomas Carpenter's 1st Bristol County Regiment in July-August, 1780. August 2, 1780 he commanded a Company in Colonel Abial Mitchell's 3rd Worcester County Regiment, the regiment commanded at that time by Lieutenant Colonel James Williams and served eight days in Brigadier General Godfrey's Brigade.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN BULLARD of Sherborn, son of Captain Benjamin and Marion (Morse) Bullard, was born in that town June 30, 1741. From March 24th to November 22, 1759 he was a private in Captain William Jones's Company. On the Lexington alarm of April 29, 1775 he commanded a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Abijah Peirce's Regiment. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, and served through the year. January 1, 1776 he became Captain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment, Continental Army, and was reported as resigned September 30, 1776. June 12, 1777 he was commissioned as Captain of the 9th (Sherborn) Company in Colonel Samuel Bullard's 5th Middlesex County Regiment.

CAPTAIN ISAAC GRAY of Pelham served as a Sergeant in Captain Roger Southbridge's Company, Colonel Israel Williams' Regiment on a Fort William Henry alarm in 1757. He served as surveyor in Pelham in 1760-1 and selectman in 1762. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Hooker's Company of Minute Men, Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment. May 1, 1775 he

was engaged as Captain in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment and he served through the year. September 23, 1777 he marched as "Captain serving as volunteer" in Captain John Thompson's Company, Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, serving twelve days. He was probably the man of that name who served from July 10th to August 7, 1777 in Lieutenant James Halbert's Company, Colonel Elisha Porter's Regiment; the roll dated at Pelham.

CAPTAIN MOSES HARVEY of Montague, son of Samuel and Esther (Warner) Harvey was born in Sunderland, July 20, 1723. August 4, 1747 his name appears as a private in scouting service in an account rendered by William Williams's scouts hired by Governor Shirley to go up Black River. From June 2nd until December 1748, he was a sentinel in Captain William Williams's Company. He was a member of the Montague Committee of Correspondence in 1773. May 12, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment and served in that organization through the year. May 7, 1776 his commission was ordered as Captain of the 5th (Montague) Company, in Colonel Phineas Wright's 6th Hampshire County Regiment. From May 10th to July 10, 1777 he was a Captain in Colonel David Well's Regiment in the Northern Department. He was engaged as Captain in Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment August 14, 1777, and served with the Northern Army at and about Saratoga until November 29, 1777.

CAPTAIN AARON HAYNES of Sudbury held that rank as commander of the 2nd Sudbury Company in Colonel Elisha Jones's 3rd Middlesex County Regiment in 1771. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Captain of a Company to Cambridge, via Concord. April 29, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Company and he served through the year. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment in the Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment,

Massachusetts Line, and he served in that rank under Colonel Wigglesworth, and his successor, Lieutenant Colonel Calvin Smith, until April 7, 1779 when he was made a supernumerary, and was retired the following day.

CAPTAIN THADDEUS RUSSELL of Sudbury, son of Samuel and Sarah (Bryant) Russell, was born in that town, August 2, 1739. April 25, 1757 his name appears as a member of Captain Moses Maynard's 1st Sudbury Company. March 23, 1759, at the age of 19 he enlisted in Colonel Elisha Jones's Regiment. April 2 of that year he was in Major Joseph Curtis's First Foot Company. From January 1st to May 14, 1760 he was a private in Captain Daniel Fletcher's Company, Colonel Frye's Regiment at Nova Scotia. As a resident of Sudbury he was a private in Captain James Gray's Company from March 22, to November 20, 1762. He was Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Cudworth's Company of Minute Men, Colonel Abijah Pierce's Regiment which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was engaged as Captain in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, April 24, 1775 and served through the year.

CAPTAIN SIMON STEVENS was the son of Captain Phineas Stevens. He was an Ensign in General Shirley's Provincial Regiment, which was sent to Nova Scotia in 1755, and in 1758 was made Lieutenant of a company of rangers under Lord Loudon, serving until 1760. He was then made Captain of a company, receiving his commission from General Amherst. He served until peace was declared. The return of Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment dated May 18, 1775, Captain Simon Stevens is reported as recruiting, not joined. In a "Recommendation addressed to His Excellency General Washington, November 4, 1775, signed by James Otis, on behalf of the Council" he was recommended with two others for "any vacancies that might occur in the Continental Army as they had served continuous with the forces of Massachusetts Bay from 1755 to the time of the reduction of Canada, and being desirous of entering the service of the United Colonies."

CAPTAIN LEMUEL TRESCOTT of Boston was born in 1751. He served his time with Hopestill Capin, a carpenter in Boston, and served as orderly Sergeant in Captain Joseph Peirce's Company of Boston "Grenadiers." He assisted Lieutenant Henry (afterward General) Knox in bringing this company to a high state of efficiency. May 10, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment and served through the year. During 1776 he was a Captain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment in the Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel David Henley's Regiment in the Continental Army, and he held that rank until May 20, 1778 when he was promoted to the rank of Major in Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment. On the 3rd of October, 1781, with 100 men he crossed the Sounds of Long Island, surprised Fort Slongo and brought over his garrison with a quantity of arms, ammunition, clothing, etc. He commanded a battalion of Light Infantry under Lafayette. In a return dated Camp New Windsor, December 28, 1782 and one January 20, 1783, his name appears as Major-Commandant of Lieutenant Colonel John Brooks's 7th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He was appointed Major in the Second United States Infantry, March 4, 1791, and resigned December 28th of that year. April 9, 1812 he was appointed Colonel of Infantry, but he declined. He served as Collector of United States Revenue for Machias 1808-11, and Passamaquoddy, Maine, 1812-18. He died in Lubec, Maine, August 10, 1826. He had "the reputation of an excellant disciplinarian and an active and vigilant officer." Drake describes him as "an upright, humane and patriotic man." He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

CAPTAIN DANIEL WHITING of Dedham was the son of Jonathan and Anna (Bullard) Whiting. He was born in Dedham, February 5, 1732-3. From September 15th to December 16, 1755 he was a private in Captain William Bacon's Company. He served in Captain Joseph Richard's Company of Dedham in December 1759. From February 26th to

December 6, 1760 he was an Ensign in Captain Nathaniel Bailey's Dedham Company. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he served as First Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Battle's 4th Parish Company of Dedham. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment and he served through the year. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment, in the Continental Army. He was reported November 6, 1776 "reengaged and promoted to Major" in Colonel Ichabod Alden's 7th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, "but to continue in Colonel Whitcomb's regt. until Dec. 31. 1776." In the "History of Dover," Mass., it is stated that "on the death of Colonel Alden at Cherry Valley he took command of the forces." September 29, 1778 he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He was retired January 1, 1781. He died in Dover, Mass., October 17, 1806, aged 76 years.

(See biographical sketch, Massachusetts Magazine, Vol. III, Page 28).

CAPTAIN JOHN WOODS. This name was given in a return dated May 18, 1775 with the following note: "Recruiting and not joined." No further mention is made of him.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ELISHA BREWER of Waltham was the son of Moses and Elizabeth (Davis) Brewer. He was born in Sudbury, June 10, 1754. April 30, 1775 he enlisted as a Lieutenant in Captain Aaron Haynes's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, and was commissioned June 17, 1775. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill and was later reimbursed for articles lost in that battle. He served through the year in this regiment, and January 1, 1776 became First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Whiting's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment of the Continental Army. November 13, 1776 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Samuel Brewer's Regiment, but to continue in Colonel Whitcomb's Regiment, until December 31, 1776. He resigned July 5, 1779, according to Heitman, and died July 23, 1827.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN CLARK of Hadley, was probably the man of this name, son of Jchn and Mary Clark, who was born about 1739. From October 19, 1756 to January 22, 1757 he was a sentinel in Captain Israel Williams's Company. He was a member of Captain John Burke's Company from March 10th to November 17, 1757, and was included in the capitulation of Fort William Henry. He was a member of the same company in 1758 from April 15th to November 30th, and from April 2nd to November 2, 1759 served at the westward, in Captain Salah Barnard's Company in Brigadier General Timothy Ruggles's Regiment. May 10, 1775 he enlisted as Lieutenant in Captain Moses Harvey's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, and served through the year. He was recommended by Council September 27, 1775 to be commissioned by General Washington, and a company return (dated probably October 1775) reported "gone to Quebec, Sept. 12." In a Muster roll dated Camp at Ticonderoga, November 27, 1776 he was reported "taken prisoner December 31, 1775 at Quebec," also reported "on parole in Massachusetts." In a petition sworn to at Hadley, October 9, 1776, signed by said Clark, asking for remuneration for gun, etc., he declared that he marched under Brigadier General Arnold at Quebec, where he was taken prisoner, December 31, 1775. July 10, 1777 he marched as Lieutenant in Captain Moses Kellogg's Company, Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment and served until August 7, 1777. He marched on another alarm in the same company and regiment, September 23, 1777, and served "32" days, receiving his discharge "Oct. 18, 1777."

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL CUSHING of Boston was the son of Elijah Cushing, Junior, and was born in Pembroke, Mass., April 8, 1753. He was a carpenter by trade. May 10, 1775 he was engaged to serve as First Lieutenant in Captain Lemuel Trescott's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, and he served through the year. January 1, 1776 he became First Lieutenant in Captain Aaron Haynes's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment in the Continental Army,

January 1, 1777 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel John Paterson's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line, the regiment later commanded by Colonel Joseph Vose. From December 1, 1781 to April 1782 he served as Brigade Major. He was a breveted Major, September 30, 1784. Drake in the "Memorial of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati" states that he was "engaged in many battles and skirmishes and was noted as a most successful partisan officer. In May, 1780 while stationed at the outpost of the so-called 'Needle Grounds' between Cambridge and White Plains, N. Y., he captured a detachment of DeLancey's Corps of Tories, and being pursued by Colonel Simcoe's mounted rangers, repulsed the attack of that officer and reached the post with all his prisoners. For his bravery and skill in this affair he was highly complimented by the Commander in Chief. After the war he removed from Boston to Marietta, O., where, soon after his arrival in August 1788, he was commissioned by Governor St. Clare as a Captain and in 1797 Colonel of the 1st Regiment of Militia. He was one of the founders of Belpre Colony in 1789, and died in August 1814."

FIRST LIEUENANT ZEBEDIAH DEWEY of Tyringham was the son of Thomas and Abigail (Williams) Dewey. He was born in Sheffield, October 8, 1727. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Whiting's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, and he served through the year. He removed to Poultney, Vt. The "Dewey Genealogy" mentions him as follows: "He was a bold, resolute lover of the chase and hunt. In appearance about 5 feet, 10 inches in height, slim but very muscular, small, keen black eyes, dark hair. . . .strong sanguine temperament; good mind, judgment, and sound common sense." The same authority states that he represented Poultney in the Vermont Convention, January 15, 1777, and that he was a Captain of Militia in Poultney and obtained the rank of Major in the Battle of Hubbardston. He died in Poultney, Vt., October 28, 1804, aged 77 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT AARON GARDNER of Sherborn was the son of Addington and Mary (Allen) Gardner. He was born in Brookline,

April 1, 1741. He was Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Bullard's Company of Minute Men, Colonel Abijah Peirce's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 April 24, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Bullard's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, and served through the year. March 27, 1776 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Bullard's 5th Middlesex County Regiment. September 25, 1776 he marched as Captain of a company in Colonel Eleazer Brooks's 3rd Middlesex County Regiment to Horse Neck to reinforce the Continental Army and served 62 days. May 1, 1779 he was commissioned First Major in the above named regiment. He was a selectman in Sherborn in 1788.

FIRST LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN GATES of Hutchinson (Barre), was probably the same man who served as sentinel in Captain Jeduthan Baldwin's Company, from September 15th to December 14, 1755 on a Crown Point Expedition; and who was a member of Captain John Frye's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment from April 4th to May 21, 1758. He was recommended in the Committee of Safety, June 17, 1775, as one of the officers to be commissioned, his rank to be that of Lieutenant in Captain John Black's Company. In a muster roll dated August 1, 1775, it is stated that he was engaged April 20th of that year, which would indicate that he responded to the Lexington alarm, evidently in Captain John Black's Company, although no other commissioned officer than the captain can be found in the rolls of the company preserved in the archives, Vol. 11, Page 227. He served through the year under this officer. April 18, 1776 with a company of ninety-one men he began the march toward New York in Colonel Jonathan Holman's Worcester County Regiment, and he served through the year under that officer. In 1777 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, his commission bearing date of January 1st of that year. He served until January 13, 1778 when he resigned. He was in all probability the man of this name who was living with his family in Barre in 1790.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ELIPHELET HASTINGS of Waltham was probably the man of that name who served in a Nova Scotia Expedition in 1755-6 under Captain Phineas Stevens, and who as a resident of Charlestown was a private in Captain Thomas Cheever's Company from March 9 to August 9, 1757 on an expedition to Crown Point. He probably joined this regiment early in June as an order signed on the 23rd of that month called for provisions for fourteen days due said Hastings. June 17, 1775 he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Edward Blake's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment. Another return would seem to indicate that he was for a time in Captain Moses Harvey's Company in the same regiment. July 15, 1775 he was serving as recruiting officer in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment. June 5, 1778 he was commissioned First Lieutenant, his name so appearing in a list of officers of the Middlesex County Militia. May 5, 1779 he began service as Lieutenant in Captain Caleb Morton's Company, Colonel Thomas Poor's Regiment, and was discharged February 24, 1779. During a portion of this time at least he served as Lieutenant-Commandant. August 4, 1780 he was commissioned First Lieutenant and his name appeared in a "list of officers appointed to command men discharged from militia to reinforce the Continental Army for three months, agreeable to a resolve of June 22, 1780." From June 30th to October 30, 1780 he was a Lieutenant in Captain Zachias Wright's Company, Colonel Cyprian How's Regiment. He was living with his family in Waltham in 1790.

FIRST LIEUTNANT NATHANIEL MAYNARD of Sudbury was the son of Moses and Lois (Stone) Maynard. He was born in Sudbury, May 7, 1744. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Ensign in Captain Nathaniel Cudworth's Company of Minute Men, Colonel Abijah Pierce's Regiment. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Thaddeus Russell's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, and he served through the year. July 8, 1776 he was chosen Captain in the 4th (2nd Sudbury) Company, in Colonel Ezekiel Howe's 4th Middlesex County Regiment. According to a return dated

Groton, December 5, 1776, Captain Maynard, with the 4th Company, became part of a Middlesex County Militia Regiment to be commanded by Colonel Samuel Thatcher, and ordered to march to Fairfield, Ct., before Dec. 16, 1776. Later he became Captain of the Second Sudbury Company of Militia, and a letter of his dated Sudbury, September 15, 1778 to Colonel Ezekial How, contained the request that his resignation as Captain be read before the council, on account of ill health, and his resignation was ordered accepted January 7, 1779.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ABRAHAM TUCKERMAN of Providence (also given Boston.) In all probability he saw service in the French War, but the large number of services credited to Boston men bearing this name makes it impossible to distinguish just what records belong to him. April 25, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Edward Blake's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, and he served through the year. According to one return he appears to have been a Lieutenant in Captain Thaddeus Russell's Company for a time, in the same regiment. In 1776 he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Whiting's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment, Continental Army. The records of this regiment are confusing as in another record he is credited to Captain Benjamin Bullard's Company, which was later commanded by Captain Thomas Willington. He evidently served as Adjutant in this regiment from January 1st, and on October 1st was promoted to the rank of First Lieutenant. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line. In a muster roll for March and April 1779 he was "reported a supernumery officer." Heitman states that he was retired April 1, 1779. Another return dated September 22, 1779 shows that he had been appointed Brigade Quartermaster of the 1st Massachusetts Brigade. This service continued at least until December 31, 1780. He was a resident of Boston at the time of this last service. The only resident of Massachusetts in 1790 bearing this name lived in the town of Littleboro.

FIRST LIEUTENANT THOMAS WILLINGTON (WELLINGTON) of Watertown, son of Thomas and Margaret (Stone) Wellington, was born in Waltham December 2, 1735. July 4, 1756 as a resident of Waltham he served in Captain William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment on a Crown Point expedition. August 9th of that year he was at Fort William Henry in Captain Timothy Houghton's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, having joined from Colonel Brattle's Regiment. May 1, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Gray's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, and he served through the year. In 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Bullard's Company, Colonel Asa Whicomb's Regiment, and he held that rank until September 30, 1776, when he replaced Captain Bullard in command of the company. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Continental Army, and he served under that officer and his successor, Lieutenant Colonel Calvin Smith, until the date of his retirement April 10, 1779. He was living in Waltham in 1790. He died January 19, 1818.

SECOND LIEUTENANT MATTHIAS MOSMAN (MASSMAN) of Sudbury, was the son of James and Elizabeth (Balcomb) Mosman. He was born in that town March 17, 1748-9. May 4, 1775 he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Aaron Haynes's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, and in a company roll dated October 6, 1775 was called Second Lieutenant. July 1, 1778 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Jacob Haskins's Company, Colonel John Jacob's Light Infantry Regiment, his enlistment to expire January 1, 1779. In the "History of Ashburnham" it is stated that he removed from Sudbury to Hopkinton in 1793. In a sketch of his life in the above named work, we read: "The repeated mention of his name in the records supports the voice of tradition that he was an educated, capable man and that his services were held in high esteem. He was a farmer and surveyor, and many maps, plans and outlines of highways, neatly executed by him are in the possession of Mr. John M. Pratt."

About 1800 he removed to Westminister but subsequently returned to Hopkinton, where he died, November 8, 1819, aged 71 years.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN PATRICK of Hutchinson (Barre), was born about 1739. April 20, 1775 he enlisted as Ensign in Captain John Black's Company. He served under the same Captain during this year in the Provincial Army and the Army of the United Colonies, and in a return dated probably October 1775 he was called Second Lieutenant in the organization. February 5, 1776 he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Captain John Bowker's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. "Lieutenant John Patrick" died in Barre, March 6, 1807, aged 68 years.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN KILBY SMITH was born in Boston December 17, 1753. May 10, 1775 he was engaged to hold the above rank in Captain Lemuel Trescott's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment and he served through the year. During 1776 he held the rank of Second Lieutenant in Captain Lemuel Trescott's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment, Continental Army. November 11, 1776, according to a muster roll made up at Ticonderoga he was Adjutant of this regiment. January 1, 1777 he became First Lieutenant in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and on February 12, 1779 he was promoted Captain. January 1, 1781 he was transferred to the 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel-Commandant Calvin Smith, and June 12, 1783 he was again transferred to the 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts Line, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Ebenezer Sprout. He served until November 3, 1783. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, and in the "Memorial" of that organization it is stated that he commanded Shepard's Regiment in the Battle of Monmouth and was Brigade Major. Also that he was at one time aid to Lafayette and was conspicuous in the army for bravery and prudence. He died in Portland, Me., August 7, 1842.

ENSIGN JOHN EMENS held that rank in Captain Edward Blake's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, his name appearing in a list of men recommended in the Committee of Safety June 17, 1775 to be commissioned.

ENSIGN NATHANIEL REEVES of Sudbury marched as Sergeant in Captain Nathaniel Cudworth's Company of Minute Men, Colonel Abijah Pierce's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, serving 5 days. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Thaddeus Russell's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, and he held that rank under those officers through the year.

ENSIGN ABRAHAM WILLAMS of Sandwich, was born in that town February 10, 1754. He was the son of the Reverend Abraham and Anna (Buckminster) Williams. In a list of officers of this regiment recommended in Council, September 27, 1775 to General Washington for commissions his name appears as Ensign. During 1776 he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Aaron Haynes's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Sameul Brewer's 12th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and continued service in this regiment under Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Carleton and Lieutenant Colonel Ebenezer Sprout, and September 29, 1778 was promoted Captain. He continued in this regiment until January 1, 1781 when he was transferred to Lieutenant Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and he served until November 1783. During this latter year he served as Brigade Major. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, and an original member of the "Ohio Company." He died in Sandwich in 1795.

THE WRITING HABIT IN NEW ENGLAND

ALBERT WOODBURY DENNIS

One marvelous thing about New Englanders is their literary habits of mind—or their talent and fondness for putting a thing down in writing. This manifests itself in their inclination to jot down their thoughts in “journals,” to keep a diary, to write entertaining letters to personal friends, and scribble rhymes and verse. Many an old grandsire has left among his effects well kept diaries, or an old ledger filled with ambitious attempts at verse, when no one knew this side of his character, or maybe some brave effort at political essays on public questions of the day. Throughout New England it is a common thing to be able to write well. Even men and women who do not follow a vocation which stimulates the mind and develops imaginative genius, write most entertainingly and well. In many sections of the country it is an unusual gift to be able to write for the press, or to write a book, and when it is mentioned of a person that he or she is a “writer,” it is as awe inspiring as though it be said he is a “congressman” or a “judge.”

It is this propension for literal expression that must in a large measure account for the well known preeminence of New England men in all fields of literature. The greatest American poets are Poe, Longfellow and Whittier; the greatest novelist or romancer is Hawthorne; the four greatest of American historians are Bancroft, Parkman, Prescott and Motley; the greatest philosopher is admittedly Ralph Waldo Emerson; the greatest of all orators, Daniel Webster; the best literary critic, James Russell Lowell—all New England Men.

In no other part of the country is the propensity to put things down in writing so great as here. From the earliest days it began, and future generations have increased the habit. William Bradford and John Winthrop, the two first governors, started their journals early, and are generally credited with being America's first historians, but it would seem that everybody in any position of authority had the habit and began making materials for future history at the same time they did. The minister of every parish kept a record of the communicants, confessions, marriages, baptisms, births and deaths in his parish. A "clerk of the writs" was elected in every town to keep a correct record of all the vital statistics of the community, and make a duplicate to be put on file with the county clerk. In one of the two oldest counties the county clerk was required to make a third copy for additional file and record.

When the New Englander sold a piece of land he drew a deed and had it recorded; even when he agreed to build a house he drew a contract and often had it recorded; when he went inland on a voyage of discovery he kept a journal; when he shouldered his musket and went on a campaign against the French and Indians he made regular reports to the Treasurer at War of engagements, casualties, rations issued, muster rolls, and discharges; when he went to sea he kept a log book, in which he entered daily events of the voyage, soundings and descriptions of new channels, harbors, and people; every family had its large Bible, in which were entered the name and date of birth of every child, and marriages and deaths in the family; when the head of the house died he wrote a will arranging the disposition of his property down to the family cow and his musket and powderhorn.

Every serious act of a New Englander's life was written down and became a matter of public record. His deeds and other papers are recorded in the registry of deeds; his wills are recorded in the probate office; his military reports are become official documents in the Secretary of State's office; and his log books have come into the hands of the historical societies.

Not only did Bradford and Winthrop realize the significance to history of the journals they were writing, but it seems to be clear that these

early colonists had "empire on the brain" and every one was conscious of the importance of daily events and felt the responsibility of putting in writing and carefully preserving the records of those days.

It is perfectly marvelous to a man from the West, where there are no records at all over 75 years old, or to Southern and Middle-Atlantic-States men, where vital records are generally scattered and fragmentary, or not to be found, to contemplate here a set of old volumes, kept by a "clerk of the writs," filled with the vital statistics of the town (births, marriages and deaths) running back in perfectly consecutive order for nearly 300 years. Not only one, but duplicate and sometimes triplicate sets, copied and preserved with constant care, from the very beginning. Of course this habit of keeping records was one the English settlers brought with them, but not in England or elsewhere, genealogists declare, have such precautionary duplicate records been kept. Besides English entries were made only of the "noble" families. Here the records, with democratic thoroughness, made note of every man, woman and child, regardless of station or family.

Any intelligent person can go to these public records today and trace his grandsire to his great-grandsire, his great-grandsire to his great-great-grandsire, and so on back to the original emigrant or grantee of the family in America.

The many church records, besides, give verification of the vital records; and furnish other interesting information, such as dates of baptisms, of communions, of confessions, of dismissals, etc.

To lawyers the most striking example of this early writing habit is the patient and minute detail in which the evidence in court cases is written out. In all the colonial days these New Englanders kept a complete record of the evidence given by each witness in court. In every case, even petty assault cases, all the evidence is written out with the greatest care. That is the only reason why we have such a minute account of the witchcraft trials. If the evidence in court had been taken as it is today history would be mute in regard to the details of these as well as the famous Quaker trials. In fact it is doubtful if we would know a thing of them, if it were not for

this written testimony. This practice was followed carefully throughout our whole colonial period. Authorities declare that nowhere else in this country or Europe is such a full hand-written record of court testimony handed down to us.

In the days when New England's activities were principally shipping and fishing, and half her population lived on the sea, the skippers found vent for their literary inclinations on the pages of the ship's log book. In ancient "logs" at Salem, New Bedford, Portsmouth, Portland, Newburyport, Newport, Gloucester and Marblehead is an Eldorado mine of rich material which a Cooper or a Mahan may some day smelt into the pages of golden tale. Thousands of voyages are recorded in these old sea journals, which vividly recall a vanished epoch and make it live again. No monotonous accounts of latitude, longitude, wind and weather are they. In thrilling and minute detail they tell of entering the unknown ports of the world, of captivity by pirates, of hair-breadth escapes from cannibals, of deadly actions fought with British and French men-of-war, of weary days spent in English prisons, of exciting chases, engagements and captures in the days of privateering, of trophies brought home from Muscat, Madagascar, Arabia, Luzon, Sumatra, and other ports of the far East. These literary skippers also industriously recorded accounts of trade, soundings of dangerous channels, the habits and traits of the natives, cargoes taken on and cargoes sold, charts of unknown harbors, sketches of coast lines, etc.— with the serious purpose that their observations should "tend to the improvement and security of navigation." With pen and ink they have left their record behind. A record that is simply amazing in its detail and accuracy. In one library at Salem, Mass., there are over 1,000 of these ancient, hand-written volumes, practically untouched by the historical investigator.*

In the archives of the six New England States lie gathered and preserved the most precious collections of old State documents to be found on the continent. In the Massachusetts state house at Boston, besides 240 mammoth volumes of papers pertaining to such subjects as "Indian

*A suggestion of the value of this material can be had by consulting the articles by Ralph D. Paine, which appeared in the *Outing Magazine* in 1908.

Conferences," "French neutrals," "Revolutionary Letters," and legislative resolves and messages of about the period of the Revolution, there are endless papers antedating the Revolution by 50 to 100 years. The original papers of the French and Indian wars are there, giving lists of sick soldiers, commissary accounts, bayonet rolls and other details. Back to the "twilight of time" in American history go other documents dealing with "public lands," as early as 1622, "Indian difficulties" in 1639, "maritime" matters in 1641, and with such ancient matters as witchcraft and the care of the Acadian fugitives from the land of Evangeline.

But even now the passion for preservation is not satisfied. Many of the records are yellow with age and badly worn. "What shall we do to re-preserve them?" says the New Englander to himself. "We will print them in type," the answer has been, "and distribute copies of the printed work in different libraries, so no flood, fire or disaster of any kind can obliterate them."

Each of the New England state governments has published in indexed form, every scrap and scrimption they have in reference to soldiers and sailors who participated in the war of the revolution.

The State of Massachusetts has entered upon the huge project of subsidizing the publication of the original records of birth, marriage, and death of every individual on record in the books of all the town clerks of the commonwealth (nearly a hundred volumes are completed now), which gives an immense facility and impetus to the further investigation of divergent branches of family lines and individuals. One historical magazine* nine years ago started the sizable task of printing a biographical sketch of every commissioned officer in the revolutionary war from Massachusetts, a project made possible by this printing of the state and town records in alphabetical order.

With such patient practice with the quill and the pen, writing these experiences and making these historical records from generation to generation, what wonder is it that a literary "atmosphere" was created in New

*The Massachusetts Magazine, published at Salem, Mass.

d, and that sons with the gift of happy expression and large bumps of language in the tops of their heads were born there. While they were subduing the forests and accomplishing the rough work of civilization there arose such writers as Franklin, Hutchinson, Edwards and Adams; and what wonder is it that in another generation a multitude of writers appeared who made the writing of books a vocation, or an object of remuneration and that among them should have appeared such transcendent geniuses as Poe, Longfellow, Emerson, Hawthorne, Whittier, Lowell, Webster, and Story?

What wonder is it that with this supreme appreciation of historical values and this faithful habit of making historical record, masters of the art of historiography should have been born in New England to write the great monumental works: Bancroft's *History of the United States*, and Parkman's *France and England in North America*, which will probably stand for all time as exhaustive studies and acknowledged authorities in their respective fields?

What wonder is it that our national history and literature have made the average American boy more familiar with such incidents of New England history as the Boston tea party, the midnight ride of Paul Revere, and Miles Standish's attempt to court Priscilla Mullens, than he is with the history of his own state, and that, therefore, every son or daughter of a New Englander, and every son of a son, or every daughter of a daughter, should look back to New England with particular pride?

What wonder is it that private zeal has produced a history of nearly every *old* town in New England.

What wonder is it that of some 5000 published genealogies of American families extant today, over 80 per cent of them are of New England?

What wonder is it that the descendants of these New Englanders plan historical pilgrimages to Bunker Hill and Lexington, and read up their family to see what part their sires and kinsmen took in that history?

When you make a reconnoissance of this persistent writing habit of the New Englanders, what wonder is it at all?

ALBERT WOODBURY DENNIS.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

AGAIN in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, we see evidence of the great number of soldiers enlisted in the war of the Revolution, who received their initial training in the earlier wars with the French and Indians. On page 149, Dr. Gardner says: "Nineteen of the commissioned officers of this regiment had seen service in the French and Indian wars or in the Provincial Militia."

GENEALOGICAL searchers after the English connection of their American families, should be gratified to know that the enormous collection of as-yet-unprinted genealogical material, collected in England, by Henry Fitzgilbert Waters, and Lothrop Withington, has been acquired by the Essex Institute at Salem. There are over fourteen thousand wills in this collection, and the collection is said to cover more or less fully most of the probate jurisdiction of England, and part of Scotland, Ireland and Wales. In some cases they represent complete files for years at a time. The Institute proposes to have them all bound with chronological and alphabetical arrangement or index, for the genealogical students convenience. The Essex Institute is one of the most gracious, unselfish, and accommodating of all institutions of its kind. Strangers can be sure of all the assistance it has the power to give.

WHERE is the family historian who has not worried over, and vainly sought for the sons and daughters of our old New England families, who left the homes between 1780 and 1850, leaving no trace beyond the tradition that they went "West"? queried Mr. Flagg, in his introduction to his index to Massachusetts pioneers who settled in the State of Michigan:

(See No. 2, Vol. 1, *Massachusetts Magazine*). He located nearly over 1600 sons and daughters of Massachusetts who had settled in that state.

NOW we have compiled an index to Ohio pioneers from Massachusetts, located in the same way. The first installment of this index, will be printed in our January 1917 issue. It has been prepared by Miss Edith Cheney, of the catalogue department of the Library of Congress. She is a daughter of James W. Cheney, librarian of the War Department Library, and the General Staff, U. S. A., and graduated *cum laude* at George Washington University, 1914, with the A. B. and A. M. degrees. Mr. Cheney, it may be added is a son of Massachusetts, born at Newburyport, in 1849, and this it is that probably gave Miss Cheney her enthusiasm for the laborious task she has completed so well.

THE celebration at New Haven this year of the 200th anniversary of one of the many eventful stages in the establishment of Yale College, brought out the interesting fact that Yale is very much of a Boston institution in sentimental associations. Governor Elihu Yale, from whom it derives its name was born in Boston. The charter of Yale was drawn by Judge Sewall of Boston. The ten men who were the first trustees of Yale, were educated in larger Boston—all being graduates of Harvard. Great sympathy and interest in the movement was centered in Boston, because it stood for “stricter theology,” and many conservatives of that day did not approve of the liberalism toward which Harvard was tending, even in that early time.

AT an auction sale of autographs, recently held in New York, autograph letters of New England celebrities brought the following prices.

Colonel Ethan Allen, 2 pages	\$201.00
General Benedict Arnold	67.50
General Nathaniel Greene, 3 pages	100.00
Henry W. Longfellow, 3 pages	16.00

Edgar Allen Poe	155.00
Edgar Allen Poe, 2 pages	250.00
General Israel Putnam, 2 pages	71.00
Benjamin Franklin, 3 pages	132.50
John Adams, 2 pages	57.50
Nathaniel Hawthorne	22.00

At the same sale, four letters of Abraham Lincoln brought \$210.00, \$390.00, \$550.00 and \$460.00.

THE Massachusetts State Library has long been noted for the splendid collection of documents and documentary material, both printed and in manuscript which it contains. It has been known as a source from which special information on historical subjects, both social and political, might readily be obtained, and on account of its age and dignity its prestige among state libraries has been acknowledged. But in the work which it is now doing for the other libraries of the state it has come forward in the most admirable way, and today the organized work of Massachusetts from library extension throughout the Commonwealth is not exceeded in results accomplished by any library commission in the country.—*Public Librarian.*

AFTER twenty-five years of continual sale, running through four editions, the Salem Press Company has just published a much enlarged edition of Winfield S. Nevins' Witchcraft in Salem Village, in new and attractive form.

Their fifth edition contains a very interesting review of the opinion and speculation of many modern writers as to the causes that led to the outbreak in Salem, and as to the natural phenomena of witchcraft in general.

Prof. Barrett Wendell of Harvard is quoted as saying: "There is perhaps reason to doubt whether all the victims of the witch trials were innocent."

Dr. Seymour says: "We all have a vein of superstition in us. A will laugh to scorn B's belief in witches or ghosts, while he himself would not undertake a piece of business on a Friday for all the wealth of Crœsus; while C, who laughs at both, will offer his hand to the palmist in full assurance of faith."

Regarding Ann Foster of Salem, Prof. Hugo Muensterberg, the great German psychologist, weaves this interesting thread of subtle logic in explanation of her confession: "Yet Ann Foster was not insane; the horror of accusation had overpowered the distressed mind. We should say today that a disassociation of her little mind had set in; the emotional shock brought it about; that the normal personality went to pieces and that a second personality began to form itself. through the hypnotizing examinations."

A most remarkable conclusion is that of Mr. Allen Putnam, who after long study, wrote in 1880: "Our position, fortified by the facts and reasoning in the preceding pages is, that spirits—departed human beings—generated and wrought Salem witchcraft." Mr. Nevins knew Mr. Putnam well and says whatever one may think of this opinion, however ridiculous it may appear to others, "it is to be admitted the author of these sentiments was a worthy and honorable citizen, and that he gave most diligent study to all the witchcraft cases in New England."

Samuel Adams Drake, one of the most natural and lovable of all students of New England folk lore, confesses that he "found himself baffled to a degree beyond that of any other event in the whole range of mystery, to account satisfactorily for the conduct of the young females, through whose instrumentality it was carried on. It required more devilish ability to deceive, adroitness to blend the understanding, and to keep up a consciousness of that ability among themselves, than ever fell to the lot of a like number of imposters in any age of which the writer has ever read."

Not the least interesting of the new material in the book is the reference to many cases of witchcraft of recent times. Mr. Nevins has long been recognized as a most diligent student of the subject of witchcraft, as it man-

ifested itself in Salem and vicinity, and his book the standard work on the subject. This new and extensive chapter adds peculiar interest to the new edition.

THE figure of Joseph Putnam has always remained fixed in our mind as one of the most noble and dramatic in the sad tragedy of the witchcraft story. Mr. Nevins does not make much of him or his part in the story, but it has always appeared to us that his courageous outstanding defiance of public opinion in the midst of the insane delirium must have done much towards bringing other men to their senses again. The world pays high honor to its men of fearless and unconquerable will. Martyrs to religion, martyrs to patriotism and martyrs to scientific discovery are extolled as leaders of the world and uplifters of the souls of mankind. All honor to Joseph Putnam, who in the darkest hour, when no man's life was safe, when men of military rank, men of the pulpit, women of highest character and standing, all were sacrificed in the tempest; when if a man dared to enter defense for his own wife, he too could be accused and hung (as was John Proctor)—when, in such a dangerous time, he dared to openly voice his disapproval and condemnation of the proceedings, he exhibited not only his soundness of mind, but all the moral courage and fearlessness of martyrs of song and story. That he measured his words and knew full well the danger of his course is manifest by the fact that he kept his horse saddled and bridled day and night ready to flee at a moment's notice, and himself and family armed to defend his life. This was notice that he did not intend to be taken alive, and it is significant that no attempt was ever made to arrest him.

PRIVATELY printed at the University Press and sent out "with the regards of the author" is a dainty little volume entitled "*Personal Recollections*"—*Robert S. Rantoul*. Mr. Rantoul was born June 2, 1832, and he is now in his 85th year. With a mind as clear as ever he writes most interestingly of prominent persons he has met, and of the changes that have taken place in his day.

The volume is small and the binding is a cream white, an unusual color for a book of reminiscences, but it seems not inappropriate to its contents, which is pervaded by the sunshine of humor, and a cheerful sprightliness throughout. No sore spots are exhibited; no opportunity is made to explain his side of any controversy. Just the glow and cheer of a mind attuned to high thinking and the sunny side of life.

It has that engaging interest which makes one want to carry it with him—keep it in hand until it is finished.

In his earlier years he just escaped being editor-in-chief of the *Boston Transcript*, was in the legislature, was mayor of Salem several terms, was collector of the port of Salem in Lincoln's administration, an accomplished speaker, and orator-of-the-day on numerous formal occasions.

A considerable space is devoted to persons and facts connected with the murder of Captain White at Salem, which is celebrated above many others of like kind by Daniel Webster's connection with the case, as counsel. His plea was one of the great efforts of his career.

Mr. Rantoul's keenly observant mind makes many unimportant parts of his reminiscences the most interesting. Thus he remarks of his first visit to New York in 1854: "New York was a half baked township then. Goats and pigs pervaded the streets and a half dead horse was left lying in full sight across the square for several days.... Twenty-third street was nearly staked out, and I dined at one of the half dozen houses just built on the down-in-town side of it"....from there on to Harlem "was nothing but a waste of gravel pits dotted over with the shanties of day laborers and their goat sheds and pig sties....Central park was not dreamed of."

His recital of several years residence in Germany abounds with interesting observations.

And most of his references to celebrated Americans he has met are hit off with realistic details. Among them were John A. Andrew, John Wright, Richard H. Dana, Ralph Waldo Emerson, General Grant, Abraham Lincoln, General Sherman and Daniel Webster.

One is struck by this remark at the close of the volume:

"It remains only to close this retrospect of a long life. If it gave promise of more than it has made good, I may plead that as a race, we mature early."

It is said that toward the end of his life Wendell Phillips expressed a feeling of dissatisfaction with himself, and what he had accomplished in the world—in spite of his imperishable fame as orator and abolitionist.

Mr. Rantoul has been the first citizen of Salem for a score of years; was chief executive officer of the Essex Institute in the most important period of its history—when it regenerated itself with a policy of thorough self-inspection and classification and made itself tenfold more useful to the world than ever it had been before; he has blessed the world with a large and worthy family; and he has enriched the local literature of his city as has no other man in his day.

WITH that faithful quest and intelligent care that only love of the task can inspire, Benjamin J. Lindsey of Marblehead, has sifted the custom house records of Marblehead, Beverly and Salem, Marine insurance records, log books, old newspaper files and other sources, so thoroughly that he believes his attractive volume, "Marblehead Sea Captains and the Ships in Which They Sailed," is very nearly complete, "though the list of vessels is not as satisfactory, it being at this late date practically impossible to obtain complete information."

The records of five hundred hardy sea captains he has compiled, with their date of birth or baptism, and a list of their vessels and year date. From descendants of these men, scattered through Marblehead, Salem, Boston and distant states he has procured copies of old oil paintings, ambrotypes and daguerreotypes of eighty-one of these sea captains, and fifty-eight pictures of their vessels. These with sixteen other documents, maps, and harbor scenes, makes up the total of 155 halftones with which the book is profusely illustrated.

In spite of the thoroughness evidenced by Mr. Lindsey's completed work, it remains true that most of these records are painfully lacking in

detail. Data gleaned from custom house records, and log books, are meagre and bare. But one needs not much gift of imagination in studying the portraits of these strong faces to read into their lives some of the danger and courage of their days. Particularly when he looks at their proud ships, and catches here and there such illuminating scraps of information as the following:

Captain Wm. Stacey, like many another Marblehead boy, was a sailor at a very early age, being on a privateer during the war of 1812, at 15 years of age was captured by the English and taken to Dartmoor Prison, and kept a prisoner for a number of years. At 24 he was in command of a vessel.

Thomas Barker was attacked by pirates while on passage to Balboa with a cargo of fish and oil."

Captain Richard Brown, of the "Rattler" was the Mr. Brown mentioned in Dana's "Two Years Before the Mast," as mate of the "Alert."

Captain Candler served on the Frigate Constitution in the war of 1812.

Captain Hector Cowell Dixey rescued many lives from the burning steamer "Missouri" in mid-ocean.

Josiah Perkins Cressy, was in command of the "Flying Cloud," which twice (1851 and 1854) made the passage from New York to California in 89 days, a record never equalled by any other sailing ship. The merchants of San Francisco, always generous and hospitable vied with each other to do him honor. Upon his return to New York, a banquet was given him, at the Astor House.

Captain Joseph Orne, and all his men were slaughtered by Arabs and his ship "Essex" plundered and burnt at Hadido, near Mocha.

"Captured and committed to old Mill Prison, England," appears many times through the pages.

Nearly all of the pictures were taken from originals that have never been in print before.

But one of the 500 captains is alive today: Captain John D. Whidden, now living in Los Angeles, California.

It is a most valuable work for his town, and for descendants of old Marblehead everywhere, which Mr. Lindsey has performed.

THE diarist, Dr. William Bentley, referring to the death of Captain John D. Dennis, "who died 15inst (Sept. 1816) at Marblehead, at 77, was President of the Marblehead Marine Society and much respected," paid the following tribute to the sturdy character of these Marblehead seamen, many of whom were still living, some even in their prime, at that time:

The many aged muscular men in Marblehead discovers the true character of their employment. No men endure fatigue longer, and have more presence of mind in danger, in things they propose, and when under their command. Such are their habits in the fishery. . . . They make often troublesome merchants, and they make awkward soldiers. But no men are equal to them in things which they know how to do from habit. No one more persevering or so fearless."

EDGAR JAMES BANKS, Ph. D., son of Massachusetts, archaeological explorer, field director of Babylonian expeditions for the University of Chicago, discoverer of the white statue of King David, a king who reigned before the time of Babylonia, some 6000 years ago, probably the oldest statue known to man today,—has written a wonderfully interesting book entitled "The Seven Wonders of the World." It is astonishing to see how much modern science has discovered, literally unearthed, about these creations of man's hand, so old that the latest encyclopedias are able to tell us almost nothing of their history. Mr. Banks was born in Sunderland, Mass. The book is published by G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York; price \$1.50.

ON an evening in the middle of August, 1862, at a large meeting in this city, Josiah Quincy took a newspaper cutting from his pocket and read before an enthusiastic audience "the latest poem written by Mr. William Cullen Bryant." The poem was "We are coming, Father Abraham," which was set to music immediately, upon the order of a Boston publisher, by the late Dr. Luther Orlando Emerson.

Others also set the stirring lines to music, and among the composers was one of the famous Hutchinson family of singers of Lynn who rendered valuable services as aids to recruiting through much of the war period. A mutual friend one day told Jesse Hutchinson that the song was written,

not by Bryant, but by his old Quaker friend, Gibbons. The singer hesitated a minute and then remarked: "Well we'll keep the name Bryant as we have it; he's better known than Gibbons."

The mistake came about in this way, the verses appeared anonymously in the *New York Evening Post* of July 16, 1862; no author's name was mentioned; William Cullen Bryant was then the editor of the newspaper; the lines naturally enough were promptly attributed to him. The several composers who set the verses to music supposed that Bryant was the writer, and such incidents as those recounted above helped to create the mistaken impression which has persisted until this day. The error was repeated in the Emerson obituaries which appeared in *The Herald* and other papers and which were presumed to be authentic by those who commented upon the influence which the song exerted in war time. Even such a reference work as "Who's Who" ascribe the poem to Bryant.

The story of John S. Gibbons is interesting. He was a Hicksite Quaker, described by his son-in-law as "having a reasonable leaning toward wrath in cases of emergency." He joined the abolition movement in 1830, married the daughter of the Quaker philanthropist, Isaac T. Hopper, in 1833, and became known as a writer upon financial topics, serving for a time as financial editor of the *Evening Post*. At the outbreak of the war his wife and oldest daughter went to the front for hospital service. While they were absent the riots of 1863 occurred, and the home in New York was sacked; the father and the younger daughters took refuge in a neighboring house, and thence escaped over the roofs to a point where Joseph H. Choate had a carriage awaiting them. The mob marked the Gibbons' home for this attention because it had been illuminated when the Emancipation Proclamation was issued.

It was in the dark days of 1862 that Lincoln asked for 300,000 volunteers. Gibbons was then in the habit of taking long walks for meditations, and he says that as he walked he "began to con over a song. The words seemed to fall into ranks and files and to come with a measured step. Directly would come along a file of soldiers with fife and drum and that helped matters amazingly. I began to keep step myself." Thus in the course of several evenings was composed the recruiting lyric, "We are coming, Father Abraham, three hundred thousand strong."

The correspondent of *The Herald* whose husband stood by the President while some troops sang the song will be interested also to know that Brander Matthews refers to an account of Lincoln's coming down to the Red Room in the White House one morning to "listen with bowed head and patient, pensive eyes while one of a party of visitors" sang the verses—*Boston Herald*.

INDEX OF AUTHORS AND SUBJECTS FOR VOLUME IX, MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

Author's names italicized

American Antiquarian Society, library of, 3.

Art Dept. of the Boston Athenæum, illustration, opp. 118.

Athenæum, The Boston, library, 115.

Brewer's regiment, 137, 189.

Church discipline in ye olden time, 127.

Criticism and comment, 45, 107, 154, 211.

Days, The good old, 73.

Dennis, Albert W., Witchcraft not extinct, 184.

_____*The writing habit in New England*, 205

Edwards, Agnes, Library of the American Antiquarian Society, 3.

_____*The Boston Athenæum library* 115.

Fosdick, Raymond D., The good old days, 73

Gardner, Frank A., M. D., Col. Jonathan Brewer's regiment, 137, 189.

_____*Col. Moses Little's regiment*, 18

_____*Col. Joseph Reed's regt.*, 87.

Home of the American Antiquarian Society in Worcester, illustration, opp. 9.

Home of Col. Joseph Stebbins, illustration, opp. 64.

Home of the Boston Athenæum, illustration, opp. 116.

Jones, Ralph Mortimer, Church discipline in ye olden time, 127.

Little's regiment, 18.

Read's regiment, 87.

Reading room of the Boston Athenæum, illustration, opp. 118.

Sanborn, Frank B., Hector St. John, an evasive planter, 163.

Sheldon, George, Joseph Stebbins, 59.

Stebbins, Joseph, 59.

St. John, Hector, An evasive planter, 163.

Witchcraft not extinct, 184.

Writing habit, The, in New England, 205.

The Massachusetts Magazine Published Quarterly.



VOL. X.

Reprinted with the permission of the Essex Institute

JOHNSON REPRINT CORPORATION
111 Fifth Avenue, New York, N.Y. 10003

JOHNSON REPRINT COMPANY LTD.
Berkeley Square House, London, W. 1

First reprinting, 1967, Johnson Reprint Corporation
Printed in the United States of America

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE



devoted to Massachusetts History, Genealogy, Biography
PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS

DR. FRANK GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

CHARLES A. FLAGG,
Bangor, Me.

LUCIE M. GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

ALBERT W. DENNIS,
Salem, Mass.

NO. I

JANUARY, 1917

VOL. X

Contents of this Issue

GIDEON HOWLAND'S 439 HEIRS AND HETTY GREEN, <i>Ellis L. Howland</i>	3	
REV. ARCTURUS Z. CONRAD	<i>Edith A. Talbot</i>	20
REV. SAMUEL MCCORD CROTHERS	<i>Edith A. Talbot</i>	24
REV. EDWARD CUMMINGS	<i>Edith A. Talbot</i>	28
COLONEL DAVID BREWER'S REGIMENT	<i>Frank A. Gardner, M. D.</i>	32
HON. GEORGE SHELDON	<i>Thomas Franklin Waters</i>	47
OHIO PIONEERS	<i>Edith Cheney</i>	52
CRITICISM AND COMMENT		59



GIDEON HOWLAND'S 439 HEIRS AND HETTY GREEN

HETTY GREEN'S DEATH REVEALS A RARE EXAMPLE OF LONG-TERM TRUSTEESHIP, AND RELEASES A MILLION-AND-A-QUARTER OF DOLLARS.

BY ELLIS L. HOWLAND.

This is not a story of Hetty Green, America's richest woman and yet she is its pivotal character.

It began more than half a century ago in the old whaling port of New Bedford, Massachusetts, and it came to a climax on July 3, 1916 when Mrs. Green passed away.

It would be hardly courteous, nor yet quite true, to say that when the news of her end went forth, hundreds of her kindred rejoiced, but for more than 400 of them it meant consequences which were very naturally subject for rejoicing. It released for distribution, a fund of more than a million-and-a-quarter of dollars among her relatives and brought to its completion the designs of her aunt, Sylvia Ann Howland, as expressed in her will, probated in 1865.

For generations, Howlands,—of the name and only indirectly connected with the name—have talked of the good fortune which would one day be

theirs when Mrs. Green should have completed the tenure of her life interest in more than half of Sylvia Ann's great fortune, but with none too comprehensive knowledge of just how it would come to pass. The dreams of its ultimate blessings and its magnitude came to encompass all her immense property as some day to be theirs. Hundreds of Howlands imagined that they would be beneficiaries, whereas comparatively few are actually in line under the trust.

And through all these years of waiting, trustees have faithfully guarded the property for their unknown wards, paying Mrs. Green the income regularly but carefully segregating increment from earnings, in order that when the time arrived, the intentions of Sylvia Ann might be effectively accomplished and her remote kindred share in the wealth her own ancestors accumulated.

Who are the heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland trust?

It is a question that has been asked for many years by those descended from the New Bedford Howlands; especially since the death of Mrs. Green.

There has been an impression that the heirs number thousands—Colonel Green himself has been quoted as saying there are more than 17,000—scattered in every state of this country and in almost every other country on the face of the earth. It is true that they are scattered far, but their number is much fewer than generally supposed.

From genealogical data gathered more or less intermittently during twenty years and carefully tested by family traditions and records—it appears that there are living today about 860 heirs in lineal descent from Gideon Howland of Dartmouth, who was made the source of descent by Sylvia Ann's will. Of these 439 will actually inherit, while secondary descendants, interested but not actually inheriting, number as many more.

Since "Round Hills Gideon," as he was called and his estimable wife Sarah Hicks, joined hands in the Quaker meeting, away back in 1753—a little matter of 163 years—they have faithfully obeyed the Biblical injunction to replenish the earth. It appears that their descendants have numbered almost exactly 1300 (not counting their rapidly multiplying great-great-great-great grand children).

Starting out with thirteen of their own offspring, they were blessed with 78 grandchildren, 250 great-grandchildren, 459 great-great-grandchildren, and 501 great-great-great-grandchildren. One of their daughters (somewhat significantly named Desire) never married; while another line, that of Lydia, who married Edward Wing, came to an end with the death of their only grandchild, John Coggeshall.

The story of the increase and the inheritance is told concisely in the accompanying table showing the generations by lines. There are now eleven lines represented by heirs. Of course, the smallest is that comprising only Hetty Green's own children, Edward H. R. Green and Mrs. Matthew Astor Wilkes, though it will doubtless surprise many to find only eleven inheriting heirs in the William branch, nine in the John H. branch, and fifteen each in the Joseph and Hathaway branches. Yet such appears to be the clear evidence of the charts.

The work of ascertaining the heirs has been done under the direction of the trustees—Oliver Prescott of New Bedford, H. B. Day, the Boston banker, and E. H. R. Green of New York—and, though it may seem an endless task, it is really not very difficult with the aid of several records of the descent which have been kept. During the first fifteen or twenty years of the trust, the trustees themselves undertook to keep a record of the family evolution but gave it up in about 1881. The writer started the task privately about twenty years ago and kept it accurately down to within a few years.

Within a few years, a New Bedford genealogist, William M. Emery, has undertaken a similar work and has now been employed by the trustees to conduct their correspondence with claimants, incidental to settling the trust.



HETTY GREEN

When she was a young girl, about eighteen years of age.

The process may involve some complication by reason of the inevitable unfounded claims for participation. Then again, there are differences of opinion as to just what the basis of division shall be, which may lead to a legal contest. Again, there are several instances of illegitimate offspring who may make trouble. But these are legal problems and not at all involved in the task of the genealogist.



OLD HOME OF GIDEON HOWLAND, JR., IN
NEW BEDFORD

Sylvia Ann was born and passed the first part of her life in Dartmouth, but then moved with her father and his family to their mansion at the corner of School and South Water Street in New Bedford. It was built by her father, Gideon Howland, Jr., and was a pretentious home in its day. It later became the property of Sylvia Ann. In her last year she was a confirmed invalid and confined indoors. The house stood until 1904 when it was sold by her trustees, for \$50, and torn down and a cotton ware house erected on the lot.

and even if Martha (Waterman) did have only one son, he made good the line by having eight children. The Russell strain now appears safe with over 300 members to its credit; the largest of any in the Howland descent.

The other branches do not appear to have so generally wandered from the old family haunts, though individuals, in the course of business or through

That the lines should scatter is not surprising, in view of the lapse of 163 years. Rebecca, the oldest child of Gideon, married Jethro Russell and with that great "trek," about a century ago, into western New York state and the "Western Reserve" drifted thither, which accounts for the fact that four of their lines are now thoroughly rooted in central New York—Rochester, Syracuse, Cooperstown, Edmeston, Fly Creek, etc.—while a fifth has done a great deal to build up Michigan, with Flint and Genesee county as a nucleus.

It is interesting to find that the Michigan line almost exactly equals in numbers the four which settled in New York state. Large families were customary among the Russells. Howland Russell, the first son, had eleven children, while his brother Gideon had thirteen, Prince nine, Rebecca five,

marriage, have scattered into almost every corner of the earth. The Grinnells very generally stayed in New Bedford early in the family history but later entered business in New York and achieved success there. The Allens remained in New Bedford and their lines are most numerous in that vicinity. The other branches generally remained there, though there is marked evidence that the New Bedford Howlands took part in the settling of California in the early 50s and a considerable number of them are found on the Pacific coast.

One striking feature of the family record is the wide variations in generations. This is readily accounted for by the fact that there was a difference in the births of Gideon and Sarah's oldest and youngest children of 23 years, and that some of their descendants married late in life. The latter fact accounts for the survival of three grandchildren, no older than some in the next generation in other lines.

Of course so large a family has drifted apart and instances have again and again risen where heirs have married without realizing till later that their ancestors were kindred. Many a case is cited where people never imagined any relation have suddenly discovered that they both belong to this remarkable family. Especially since the agitation consequent on Mrs. Green's death, some surprising discoveries and reunions have taken place, particularly in the great melting pot of New York city.

But let us consider the story of the Sylvia Ann Howland trust itself. It is full of unique interest.

Sylvia Ann Howland was a spinster who died at her home in New Bedford in 1865 at the age of 59, possessed of the comfortable property of \$2,025,-000. Like all the rest of Hetty Green's foundation, it had been earned in the whale fishery and allied lines of foreign trade and shipping by the great whaling and shipping firm of I. Howland, Jr. & Co., one of the largest in the world in its day and business. In the present instance it played the part of not only furnishing the fortune, but also being the progenitors of all the human factors in the case. Captain Isaac Howland, founder of the firm, was the son of a whaling master and merchant captain and inherited a

To. Sarah Howland wife
(son of Thomas & Anna Rodman Hayard)
of John H. Howland
New York.

Esteem'd Daughter

H. J. 1917

+ refers to letter John Howland Nov. 2nd 1812
I send you my valuable letter now
happily to leave by the contents thereof I have often been
meanwhile venturing to my health again. I have often been
led to view my situation, knowing the tried moment when
was approaching me, & when placed to give account from the
parting arm of a parent, - - - - - with a heart full
filled with gratitude to you do we accept the kindly attack
that you were placed to - know. May all we convey a wish
of the health & welfare to us if there is

any think that we can do to accommodate you, and I wish
we shall be ready to execute it with pleasure. I should have
sent you some pickels but we have not made any for a while.
This year, -- notice my remant an yodith's will. She
has not been afflicted with stone-eyes, but had a ulcer attack
of the cramp in her neck, but was quite recovered -- --
we have just completed a convenient addition to our dwelling the
hope next year to have the pleasure of accomodating many of
your family all of you if convenient to come we hope will find
the summer with us. Father ~~had~~ had this little-farmer at home, he
must have for he thinks more of his than all the rest
natura you may, I think for you. Consider invitations of visiting you
a visit. I think that the advise. The advice of our age does not entirely dis-
courage us from making other offerings next year.

INTERESTING LETTER WRITTEN BY SARAH HICKS IN 1812, TO HER DAUGHTER-IN-LAW

This letter is now in the possession of Mr. Howland Pell of New York

large business from his father, who was also named Isaac. To develop it, he conceived the idea of the firm and associated with himself his third cousin, Gideon Howland, Jr., son of "Round Hills Gideon," and Thomas Mandell,

an experienced whaling merchant. How great a business they developed is told in the traditions of the New Bedford wharves, but perhaps nothing indicates it more eloquently than the fact that when Isaac died in 1833, he left an estate of almost a quarter of a million—an immense fortune for those days.

Gideon Howland, Jr.—familiarly known in that time as "Uncle Gid"—also grew wealthy, leaving a property of about \$800,000 in 1847. But, for the purposes of this story, he had done even more by marrying his partner Isaac's daughter, Mehitabel, and becoming the father of two daughters, Sylvia Ann and Abbie; the latter destined to be the mother of Hetty Green. To further set the stage for this story, Edward Mott Robinson, a confidential em-

ployee of the firm, became a member in 1833 and further complicated the family circle by marrying Abbie, becoming Hetty Green's father.

It will thus appear how Hetty Green came to inherit all the firm's property and that of the partners, save the one interest of Thomas Mandell; and even that has always been associated with the Howland wealth as will appear later. When Isaac died he left his property to his daughter Mehitabel, Gideon's wife, and when Gideon and Mehitabel died, both shares went to Sylvia and Abbie, the latter of whom had joined her own fortunes to the other partner, E. M. Robinson. It therefore fell out that Hetty Green in-



EDWARD MOTT ROBINSON
Hetty Green's father.

herited from her great grandfather, her grandfather, her grandmother, her mother, her father and her aunt Sylvia, and as the firm of I. Howland, Jr. & Co. was prosperous to the end, it gave her a nice little nest-egg of not far from \$9,000,000 more than 50 years ago.

The exact clause of the will under which this trust has existed during all these years reads substantially as follows:

"All the rest, residue and remainder of my estate—I give, devise and bequeath to Edward D. Mandell, George Howland, Jr. and William A. Gordon, their heirs, and assigns, in trust for the uses and purposes herein set forth. * * * I direct the said trustees to pay the net income, from time to time, to my niece Hetty H. Robinson * * *. And upon the decease of the said Hetty H. Robinson, I direct and order the said trustees and their successors in said office to pay over, distribute and divide the whole of said residuary estate to and among all the lineal descendants then living of my grandfather, Gideon Howland; and if all the lineal descendants aforesaid then living are in the same degree of kindred to the said Gideon Howland, they shall share the said estate equally and shall be paid in equal shares—otherwise they shall take according to the right of representation, and the said trustees shall pay them respectively such portion as shall, according to the right of representation belong to them."

There has always been some speculation as to why Sylvia Ann went back to her grandfather for a starting point in her scheme, but it will be readily seen that her grandfather was the first one through whom a safe line of widespread inheritance could pass and defeat the manifest intentions of Hetty to concentrate.

That Hetty never liked the idea was clear from the start when, a few weeks after the will was offered for probate, she appeared with what purported to be a later testament and which gave her the bulk of the property. She further charged several of her aunt's advisers with undue influence. It was incidental to this controversy that Hetty narrowly escaped a charge of forgery; in fact what was charged only technically fell short of such an accusation. Handwriting experts were strongly disposed to the belief that the signature on the second will, in Hetty's possession, was a tracing from that on the first and the hearings developed one of the strongest cases on

record of expert handwriting evidence. Suddenly Mrs. Green took good advice and her contest to the original will was withdrawn, almost overnight.

But she never felt satisfied with her aunt's action. She hounded the trustees repeatedly in her efforts to capture more of the money than a life



EDWARD MOTT ROBINSON'S HOME

This is the home of New Bedford's millionaire merchant, who was father to Hetty Green. It is built of granite and is still standing in the residential section of the city.

interest. At one time she sued to have the increment of the trust funds set off to her, as well as the strict income. She lost the case. Again, 30 years after Sylvia's death, she sued the executor of the Mandell estate seeking to recover from the Mandells money she claimed had been lost to her by their bad investment of the funds. There too, she lost, the judge holding that trustees

could not be charged with neglect because "hindsight" had proved the un-wisdom of foresight.

Since the first creation of the trust, various prominent men have served as trustees; just how many does not occur to the writer. Prominent among them for many years was Hon. William W. Crapo of New Bedford, a lawyer whose firmness with Mrs. Green made him a constant target for her shafts of criticism. At one time, Mr. Crapo, wearied with her persistence, declared that some day he meant to place an inscription on her tombstone, reading: "She was both the foe and patron of the lawyers."

Other men have figured as trustees but one by one they dropped out, weary of the constant worry brought by Mrs. Green. With every vacancy she made fresh attempts to secure trustees to her liking but failed till about 15 years ago when Mr. Crapo decided to retire and a trustee was then effected. Mr. Crapo nominated Oliver Prescott, his junior law partner, and consented to have Mrs. Green's son made a trustee, while H. B. Day of Boston was agreed upon for the third. Since then, peace has reigned in the board, Mr. Prescott managing the affairs generally, Mr. Day taking care of the investments and Colonel Green watching his mother's interests.

And so the trust comes down to the date for its distribution, with an inventory of \$1,635,557.66 (according to the trustees' latest account) which will, however, be considerably shrunk in liquidation. At the time the present trustees took charge, by general consent they revised the investments, selling the old securities at a high figure but, in turn being forced to buy new ones at equally high values. It has been estimated that on the present market, these securities would shrink perhaps as much as \$400,000 but this cannot be foretold till liquidation is actually undertaken. At any rate, the trustees are disposed to a belief that they will have about \$1,250,000 to distribute.

The first task of the trustees has been to determine what shall be the basis of the division of the estate and on this, at the very outset, there appears certainty of a contest. It has been generally supposed by those conversant with the estate that the first division would be on the basis of the eleven children of Gideon and Sarah, whose lines are now represented; but since the death of Mrs. Green someone has conceived the idea of starting the partition on the basis of the grandchildren, which would mean an initial division into 45 parts.



ROUND HILLS FARM, OWNED BY GIDEON HOWLAND
Located near the Dumpling Light House, South Dartmouth, Mass.
(See description below)

This is the old farm house in which Gideon Howland reared his family of thirteen children. For 222 years, the land has been in the possession of the family.

In 1695 John Russell conveyed an indefinite tract to Benjamin Howland (see third generation on chart). At his death, in 1727, Howland's farm included the Round Hill farm and the tract east of the road and to the east of Salters Point. That year he gave by will to his son, Barnabas, the north part of his farm, and then, or shortly after, Barnabas built the centre or gambrel roof portion of this house (about 1727). He devised the same to his son Benjamin, and the latter to his son Stephen, and in the early part of the last century this farm was known as the Stephen Howland farm.

The view shown in the picture is the south side. The two-story addition was built by Stephen previous to 1800. In 1810 Stephen conveyed this farm to William, Joseph, Gideon, Gilbert and John Howland, and in 1813, the others released their interests to Gideon, the father of Sylvia Ann and Abbie S., the latter being the mother of Mrs. Hetty Green, who was the owner of the premises at the time of her death. She appears to have kept the place purely out of family sentiment or pride, for she rarely or never visited the farm. Gideon Kirby Howland, grandchild of old Gideon himself, has been caretaker of the place, for Mrs. Hetty Green for years. He is now 88 years old.

The Howland's being prosperous and prominent men, their home was a gathering place for the Friends. Mrs. Mary Jane Howland Taber, in an article published a few years ago on the Friends, said:

"Visiting Friends expected to be entertained at Friend Howland's at the Round Hills. In fact, the tall, narrow portion of the house at the east was seldom opened except on monthly and quarterly meeting days. There was one long room on the ground floor used for the dining room, with a bed room of the same size over it, divided by a curtain, on one side of which the women slept, and on the other the men. On occasion, beds were laid on the floor, if there were more people than the bedsteads could contain with three in a bed." Mrs. Taber describes the sumptuous feasts prepared for the visiting Friends, from which, singularly enough, fish, oysters, clams and lobsters were excluded, as too common and inexpensive. At these gatherings the women smoked pipes, unrebuked by the men.

It appears there were family gatherings at the Round Hills farm long after Gideon Howland's death. Mr. Pell has preserved a paper handed down from his grandmother containing a list of names headed "At a meeting of the descendants of Gideon and Sarah Howland at the Round Hills Farm on 3d day the 20th of 8th mo. 1844," etc.

THE TWO SISTERS ABBIE ROBINSON AND SYLVIA ANN

Only daughters of Gideon Howland, Jr.

Sylvia Ann never married, but inherited half of her father's wealth which she left for Hetty, her only niece, to enjoy the income from as long as she lived. Then it went to Gideon's Heirs.

Abbie married Edward Mott Robinson and became the mother of Hetty Green. Hetty inherited about five million from her parents, and had the income from over \$1,000,000 more from her aunt, Sylvia.



Either basis would benefit some heirs at the expense of others and they logically divide into two rival camps at the very start for probable litigants.

According to the will of Sylvia Ann, the division was to be "among all the lineal descendants then living of my grandfather, Gideon Howland, and



HON. JOSEPH GRINNELL

Very prominent and able citizen of New Bedford in his day, but he left no children. He was second son of Sylvia Grinnell.



MRS. SYLVIA HOWLAND GRINNELL

Daughter of Gideon (the only picture of one of Gideon's children we have been able to discover.)

if all the lineal descendants then living are in the same degree of kindred to the said Gideon, they shall share the said estate equally and be paid in equal shares," otherwise receive according to representation.

Now, manifestly, all the lineal descendants living are not of the same degree of kindred to Gideon. There are three grandchildren, 32 great grandchildren, 221 great-great-grandchildren, 153 great-great-great-grandchildren, and 30 great-great-great-great grandchildren, and it is contended by one side that that should throw the basis of division definitely back to the original lines of Gideon's children—or "Gideon's band" as they are sometimes jocosely referred to, viz: a division by elevenths.

The other view is based on the belief that the entire elimination of one degree of kindred—in this case the children—would mean a division on the basis of the oldest representative line, viz: grandchildren. It is understood that Mr. Prescott is disposed to take this view of the case, but as it would make a material difference to some of the heirs, they are showing a spirit of antagonism to the division by forty-fifths.

There has been a prevalent opinion that the “split-up” would be into such small lots as to make this question really subsidiary, but as a matter of fact this is not altogether true and in some cases it is a very material matter.

In the case of the three living grandchildren—Gideon K. Howland of New Bedford, Mrs. Isaac Howland of Brooklyn and Mrs. Hetty Ricketson of Bronxville, N. Y.,—all hearty and hale, albeit in the octogenarian class—the matter of division makes comparatively little difference; for an eleventh would be divided into five parts within their own line, giving each a 55th of the estate (a matter of about \$23,000) instead of about \$27,000 if the division was by 45ths—assuming the estate at \$1,250,000.

But in the case of Mrs. Sarah Catherine Howland (at one time Mrs. Mellen Ford) of Morristown, N. J., who would inherit 1-22 of the whole fund on the basis of elevenths (a matter of about \$57,000) and only \$27,000 on the grandchildren basis of division, it is a point for consideration. The same general effect would also apply to grand-nephews in the Pell family, grandchildren of Mary Rodman Pell, though the amount would be reduced, Howland Pell inheriting a 44th on the basis of elevenths and his cousins (seven of them) dividing another 44th, instead of 1-45th together.

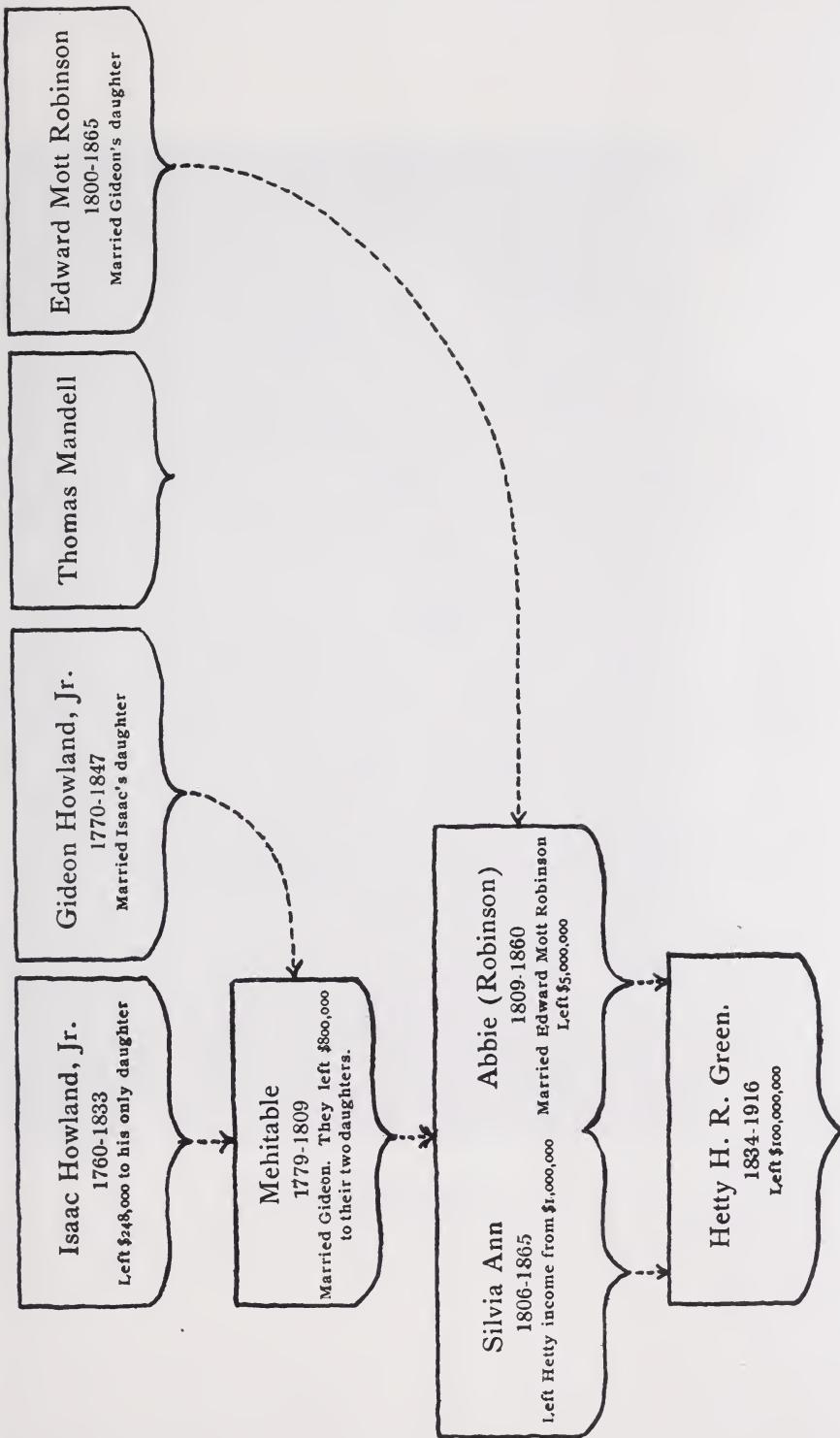
Whichever way the distribution may be decided it is a rare example of long-term trusteeship and as a genealogical study it has few equals. The chances at one time appeared good for a legal battle of much interest, especially by reason of its intimate association with Hetty Green, the world’s richest woman, and one of its most unique.*

Mrs. Green was a mistress of finance and of business shrewdness and trickery. She did her best again and again to defeat the will of her Aunt Sylvia, but it seems to have been of the few failures in her remarkable career.

*Editor’s Note: Since the above was written the Trustees have made their report and decided on a division by 45ths, which has such good legal precedent that few of the heirs at interest seem disposed to contest their decision. But the question is not to pass without dispute, for attorneys representing Wm. H. Hussey (No. 25 on our chart), Howland Bowne (son of No. 23), Mrs. Edith Mott Doan and Wm. F. Mott’s estate (representing 24) have already entered an “appearance” in the case.

THE FAMOUS SHIPPING HOUSE OF "I. HOWLAND, JR. & CO."

Which finally emptied nearly all of its dollars into Hetty Green's Pocket





REV. ARCTURUS Z. CONRAD

ARCTURUS Z. CONRAD

BY EDITH A. TALBOT.

Arcturus Z. Conrad, of Park Street Church, the "Religious efficiency" man, was born in Shiloh, Ind., in 1855. His childhood was spent on a regular, old fashioned, Western ranch, where the things which we associate with "Wild West" performances were going on all the time—Indian raids and massacres, prairie fires, the conventional cow-boy with his sombrero and leggins, and all the rest of it. However, his father was not a regular ranchman, as might be surmised, but a Presbyterian clergyman, doing pioneer religious work in the wilderness. He came of German stock, being a descendant of Count Rudolf Conrad and Baron Von Schlegel, while on the mother's side he is of full English blood. When he was fourteen, he assumed charge of a great part of the work of a Minnesota ranch, being used even at that age to command men.

When old enough, he went to Carlton College, Minnesota a small, Congregational College, which, however, has the faculty of turning out high-class and successful graduates. Graduating from Carlton in 1882, he had several different sorts of opportunities opening before him, some leading to the business world, especially banking, and some to the law, while the idea of being a minister like his father was always lurking in the background. The latter thought carried the day and he was graduated from Union Theological Seminary, New York, in 1885, the following three years studying at New York University for a Ph. D. degree. Another degree besides those of A. B. and A. M., which he held from his Alma Mater, was also given him by the same institution at a later date, that of D. D.

That same year, 1885, he married Harriet Narcissa Adams of Portland, Maine, and settled in the Ainslie Street Presbyterian Church in Brooklyn, remaining there from 1885 till 1900. Then came twelve years in Worcester,

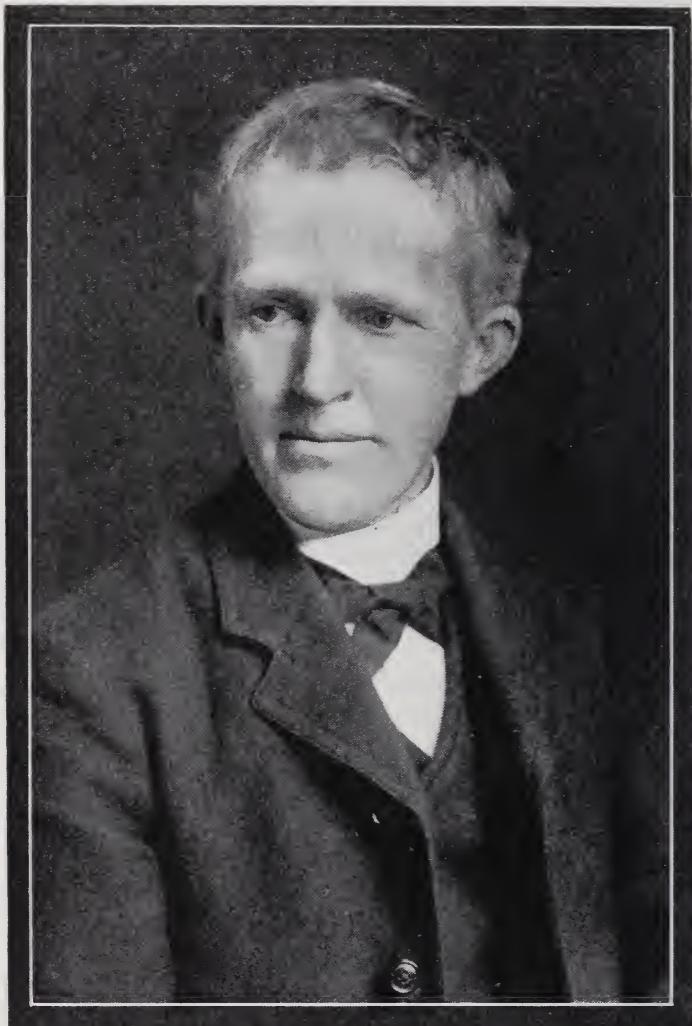
Mass., with the First Congregational Church. After that his health broke and he went West to regain it, finding again opportunities to enter business life, which attracted him. When sufficiently recovered to make it possible to think once more of taking up pastoral cares, he went to London, and preached during the summer of 1905 at a large Congregational Church there. He was so well received, both by his parishioners and by the London church authorities, that he received a most urgent call to remain; in fact the people were unwilling to give up the hope of having him even after he had declined, and sent delegations to Paris urging him to accept. But his wife's desire to live in her own country had much influence with him, and he finally decided to accept one of the calls from America which had by that time come to him, as it became known that he had regained his health. Among calls from Seattle, Albany, New York and Boston, he chose and accepted the one which came from the Park St. Church, of the latter city, which proved to be his great opportunity.

Fully to understand all that has been accomplished by him at the Park St. church, one must know something of the situation when Dr. Conrad was first installed. The building was about to be sold and torn down, and as many of the congregation were opposed to continuing the Church on its old site it was impossible to raise money enough among them to rehabilitate it and make a fresh start. So, on grounds of historical interest, he persuaded the Unitarian Association to subscribe the ten thousand dollars (\$10,000) which was needed immediately to preserve the old building, vowing that in ten years, he would make good or be the first to acknowledge his failure and move the church to a new site. The next thing was to establish the church on a basis of business efficiency, to put it in good order and provide income for it. To raise an endowment would have been possible, though difficult, but Dr. Conrad thought that a better way was to make the church pay its own bills. He persuaded the Trustees to put a large sum of money into renovating the basement, which, though already a source of income, could be made to bring in much more than it was then doing. This was the beginning of the régime of "Mary Elizabeth" in the Park St. basement, well known to Bostonians. Since then, the church has had an income sufficient to support itself, though, in addition to this, a large sum is raised yearly for current expenses. Later, the church itself was fitted up and modernized.

Dr. Conrad preaches and practices efficiency in religion. His face looks more like that of a business man than of a preacher. He is of middle height, with keen, blue eyes, a humorous look about the mouth, and a general air of push. In answer to the question whether he employed a paid staff, he replied that he did not believe in such a thing, but thought that voluntary service was the only way to run a church. He employs a paid private secretary, but that is all. His Sunday School Superintendent is only one of the many men in his church who are able and ready to do this work, and the same is true of all the other workers. Among his organizations is a men's Bible class, numbering 17 companies of ten each, with a captain at the head of each.

Since he has been in Boston, Dr. Conrad has been connected with the City Missionary Society, President of the Boston Congregational Club, the Florence Crittenden Homes, and has written two books: "Boston's Awakening," and "Flash as from my forge." He is also on the editorial staff of "The Advance."

One of the things which he has accomplished for Park Street Church is the incorporation of his church, with a Board of Trustees, so that, in case any sudden enthusiasm should sweep over the congregation at some future time, this corporate body of men would prevent any hasty action.



REV. SAMUEL M. CROTHERS

SAMUEL McCHORD CROTHERS

BY EDITH A. TALBOT.

This popular writer, whose books are read all over America, and in many lands besides, is a Unitarian minister in Cambridge, Mass., where, in a quaint, old-fashioned home, at 20 Oxford St., formerly belonging to Prof. Torrey, he may be found during the winter months; or he may be heard in his church, the First Parish, facing Harvard Square. If the reader wishes to find him at his best, he should go there, for Dr. Crothers, popular writer that he is, loves his pulpit best of his various activities, and considers that his place is there.

Dr. Crothers was born 59 years ago in Oswego, Ill. His father was a lawyer, the Hon. John M. Crothers—member of the State legislature. His family was of Scotch Presbyterian stock, arriving in Virginia in early Colonial days; they were all dissenters from the established order, across the water, when to dissent meant something. There was a touch of the adventurous in them too, for when Daniel Boone opened up Kentucky, Crotherses were found among his followers. Most clergymen seem to have it in their blood, so to speak, and Dr. Crothers is no exception. If his father was a lawyer, his grandfather on his father's side was a clergyman, and when, after his father's death his mother moved to Greenfield, Ohio, which had been the old Crothers' home, he found himself with access to a large and fine clergyman's library, in which he browsed to his heart's content. From the first, books were meat and drink to him, he neglected his school direfully for wide and deep reading. The school was an ordinary district school, and Mrs. Nancy Crothers, the widow, his mother, was very glad to move when Samuel was about 12 years old, to where better opportunities were to be found.

The new home was in Springfield, Ohio, where there was Wittenberg College. Instead of settling down to a routine school-life in the new place, Samuel decided that he wished to enter the college at this tender age. His mother

helped him; for her it was reason enough that he wanted it. A petition was made to the trustees or managers, but they refused him; however, the widow pleaded and he was at last allowed to enter the class-rooms and, as a supreme favor, to take the final examinations. This he did, and at the age of 16 was ready to enter Princeton, the goal of his ambition, but, instead of entering as a Freshman, he entered as a Senior and graduated at the age of 17. All this time, he was a Presbyterian. Unitarianism was then in its first strength with many noted men in its pulpits, but was largely confined to New England. Samuel Crothers naturally gravitated to the Union Theological Seminary, N. Y., where he graduated three years later.

All this intense study had somewhat undermined his health, and he was ordered by his physician to seek a higher, drier climate than that of New York. So, as a Presbyterian clergyman with missionary aspirations, he accepted a call to go to Eureka, Nevada, where, in a mining camp, far removed from town and city life, he had his first experience of out-of-door life and meeting humanity in the rough; one can judge that it may have been rough indeed in those early days. But the experience restored his health and, after the close of the year, he took another, similar pastorate, in an adjacent town, Gold Hill.

The following year marked the end of this sort of experience. In 1879 he went to Santa Barbara, California, where he stayed two years as a minister—pregnant years, during which he met and married his wife, Miss Louise M. Bronson, of Santa Barbara, and followed a course of reading and study which resulted in his leaving the Presbyterian church and being ordained as a Unitarian minister in 1882. His first pastorate as a Unitarian minister was on the opposite side of the continent, at Brattleboro, Vt., where he remained four years.

The next step was to a much larger parish, at St. Paul, Minn., where he stayed eight years and became widely known as a preacher. Up to this time he had not done any writing, but in the last year of his ministry at St. Paul, and the first of that in Cambridge, (1894) he published his first book: "Members of one Body." Since 1894 his ministry at the First Parish, Cambridge, has been uninterrupted.

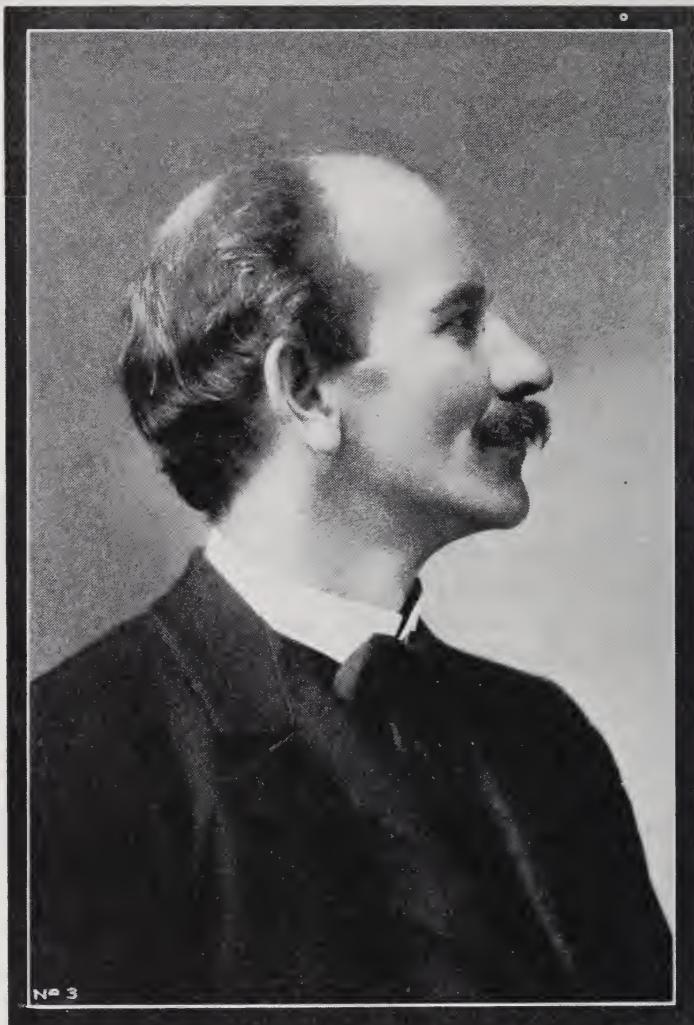
The 16 years since 1900 have been Dr. Crothers' years of productive

activity as a writer and speaker. He has published since then: "Miss Muffit's Christmas Party," his most famous work, "The Gentle Reader," "The Understanding Heart," "The Pardoner's Wallet," "The Endless Life," "By The Christmas Fire," "Oliver Wendell Holmes and His Fellow Boarders," "Among Friends," "Humanly Speaking," "Three Lords of Destiny," "Meditations on Votes for Women," "The Pleasures of an Absentee Landlord,"—his latest work.

Besides this constant flow of essays, sermons and books, Dr. Crothers has prepared and delivered an almost endless quantity of lectures; has travelled over the continent from East to West many times; has talked to audiences in almost every state in the Union. One of his longest tours was taken in the winter of 1915-16 in behalf of the Evangelistic work of the Unitarian Association. This took him all over the Pacific coast and into a dozen inland states. He does not regard these turns as a hardship, but as his greatest pleasure and privilege, for he loves to meet people: his sympathy with and understanding of human nature is very great and he likes to get off at the little Western stations and talk with the loungers, or to converse with his fellow-passengers. Travelling for this reason never tires him. And for the same reason, because he loves human nature above all else. The castles and cathedrals and rivers and galleries of Europe do not interest him any more than the men whom he meets on his journeys.

His spare, Scotch face, and blue eyes with a sparkle in them, show this deep human sympathy, which explains his charm as a lecturer.

Mr. Crothers has five grown children; one son working for the Allies in France—very happy doing what he calls "A Man's job;" a daughter giving her time to social service; the others still studying.



REV. EDWARD CUMMINGS

REV. EDWARD CUMMINGS

BY EDITH A. TALBOT.

This happy pastor is a straight product of New England, and looks it. His face and figure glow with vitality and show the Yankee forebears in every line. He might be hewed from New Hampshire granite. He was a New Hampshire boy, born in Colebrook, and educated, as you might say, at the little academy there; but the fact is he received the most important part of his education at home before he was eight years old at the hands of a father who loved to devote himself to the task of training his children and he had some original ideas upon the subject. So the young Edward was taught to do mental arithmetic and to use his hands like an expert, not like an amateur, and at the age of eight he had a complete kit of carpenter's tools and made his own playhouses, dog kennels, boats and the like, and only a year or two later worked for wages with the village carpenter, putting on inside finish in a house.

However, when school started, Edward, at the age of eight, did not know his letters and was forced to enter a class consisting of children about half as big as he was. All this had a bearing on his later life and his selection of sociology as a profession, for he has remained a worker with his hands and has been able to meet other workers with the hands on terms of equality all his life as a result of this training. After graduating from Harvard in '83 he took a few years in Harvard Divinity school, but, instead of entering the ministry at the close of this course, as would naturally have been the case, he took up the study of sociology, a science then almost unknown in America. Hardly anybody at that time cared for the application of scientific laws to the social order, or thought it worth while, but the foundation of the Robert Treat Paine fellowship about this time opened a rare opportunity to a student, and Mr. Cummings was selected as the first holder of the fellowship.

Three years of travel abroad followed. He lived in London, in the

famous Whitechapel district, at the time when the famous "Jack the Ripper" murders were being committed there, and was one of a patrol which used to walk the streets of London nightly to keep guard. He was working at the time in the wellknown Toynbee Hall as a practical observer of life. The Sorbonne, Paris, followed, and studies at Berlin completed the course. Then the return home and his marriage to Miss Rebecca Haswell Clark of Roxbury.

The work he had done gave him a position as associate professor in sociology at Harvard until 1900, when the turning point of his life came, with his appointment as associate pastor to Dr. Hale at the South Congregational Church.

"A radical among Unitarians," one of the more conservative denominations of old New England, Mr. Cummings stands alone in two ways—first, because he is a Socialist and a minister together; and second, because his church not only allows but expects him to make this combination in his life and work. In fact, the South Congregational Church, Exeter street, of which he has been pastor for 16 years, a church whose tradition—it belongs to all Americans, since it was the church of Edward Everett Hale—considers its pastor's service to society as an equivalent of much of the ordinary round of pastoral work.

Mr. Cummings says that he thinks this state of things is simply ideal, and that he is the luckiest man in the world to have a congregation that he can serve at their times of real need, but relieves him of much of the routine work of calling, etc.

With this background, this active man has built up a many-sided life. He loves people, and loves them in an organized way as well as individually. He likes to be a "power behind the throne," and to work on committees the result of whose labor is to put through some piece of needed legislation which shall endure long after the life of those who brought it about ceases. The Massachusetts Civic committee is one of those, of which he has long been chairman. Mr. Joseph Lee now holds this position.

The much derided "Watch and Ward" Society, the Massachusetts Prison Society, the North End Union, to which North Enders look with the same feeling with which Harvard graduates regard their alma mater; the Hale House—these are some of the various organizations with which Mr. Cum-

mings is connected. The most important of all, however, and the one which takes most of his time, is the World Peace Foundation, of which he is the recently chosen general secretary.

The public life of Mr. Cummings is clearly one of unceasing activity, but he has another side—that of the most personal sort of interest in people. Up in Madison, N. H., where he spends his summers, a scattered community of the mountain type on the slopes of Mt. Chocorua, he keeps at work with his hands, building houses on new lots, or repairing old ones, including putting in plumbing. Here he likes to work side by side with the country carpenters day after day.

Of the pastoral side of Mr. Cummings' life, not so much can be said, for such work cannot be tabulated. He tries to be the friend in need—to give the helpful word at the right time—and to deliver on Sundays the message from the pulpit which comes to him—the richer, one would think, from the wide contact with men and things which the week has brought.

[This is the 24th of a series of monographs on the Regiments from Massachusetts in the war of the American Revolution, which are appearing in the Massachusetts Magazine.]

COLONEL DAVID BREWER'S REGIMENT

COLONEL DAVID BREWER'S 20TH REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL—
JULY, 1775. COLONEL DAVID BREWER'S 9TH REGIMENT, ARMY
OF THE UNITED COLONIES JULY—DECEMBER, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

This regiment was made up largely of men from the Western part of the State, four of the companies coming mainly from Hampshire County and two from Berkshire, while two others came principally from Bristol County, and the remainder were mixed in their make up.

The first list of Staff Officers of the regiment was dated April 24, 1775 and was made up as follows:

Colonel David Brewer, Palmer

Lieutenant Colonel Rufus Putnam, Brookfield

Major Nathaniel Danielson, Brimfield

Adjutant Thomas Weeks, Greenwich

Quartermaster Ebenezer Washburn, Hardwick

Surgeon Estes Howe, "Beltshire T."

"A Return of Coll. David Brewer's Regiment in Camp at Roxbury,
June 10, 1775.

David Brewer, Collo.

Capt. Jona. Bardwell	
Lt. Wm. Gilmore	
Ens. Moses How	60

Capt. Thom. Kempton	
Lt. Amassa Loper	59
Ens. Gamaliel Bryant	

Capt. Levi Rounsevell	
Lt. Henry Pierce	60
Ens. Lemuel Taber	

Capt. Jona. Danforth	
Lt. Joseph McNall	50
Ens. Levi Bowen	

Capt. John Packard	
Lt.	54
Ens. Jona. Allen	

Capt. Ames Wallbridge	
Lt. Jehiel Munger	61
Ens. James Blodget	

Capt. Dan'l Egery	
Lt. John Peckins	59
Ens. Avery Parker	

Capt. Michael Henry	
On his way hither	
Reported to be full	59

Capt. Isaac Colton	
On his way hither	
Reported to be full	59

Capt. Abiathar Angel
At Worcester by his own
count. Coming down

43

Total exclusive of
Field & Staff Officers

564

Thomas Weeks, Adjutant
David Brewer, Coll."

"Col. David Brewer has received ten sets of orders, but has made no returns though we hear he has enlisted a number of men as rangers."

In Committee of Safety, June 10, 1775.

"Watertown, 10th June, 1775.

Agreeable to a Resolve of Congress, we the Subscribers beg to be indulged in joining Colo. David Brewer's Rigement in preference to aney other.

Ames Walbridge,	Capt.
Malcolm Henry,	"
Adiathar Angel	"
Jonathan Danforth	"
John Packar	"
Jona. Bardwell	"
Isaac Colton	"
Levi Rounsvell	" "

"A list of Officers Returned to be Commissioned under Collo. David Brewer

Lieut. Collo. Rufus Putnam
Major Nathaniel Danielson

Capt. Ames Walbridge
Lieut Jehiel Munger
Ensn James Blodget

Capt Isaac Colton
Lieut John Wright
Ensn Nathaniel Alexander

Capt Peter Ingersoll
Lieut Silas Goodrich
Ensn Thomas Burnham

Capt Jno. Bardwell
Lieut William Gilmore
Ensn Moses How

Capt Levi Rounseal
Lieut Henry Pierce
Ensn Lemuel Taber

Capt Abiathar Angel
Lieut Isaac Warren
Ensn Simon Learnard

Capt Malcomb Henry
Lieut John Gray
Ensn David Sacket

Capt John Packard
Lieut David Brewer, Junior
Ensn Jonathan Allen

Capt Jonathan Danforth
Lieut Joseph McNall
Ensn Levi Bowen."

"In Committee of Safety, Camb., June 12, 1775.

Coll. David Brewer having satisfied this Committee that his regiment is nearly full, we recommend it to the Honble Congress that said Regiment be commissioned accordingly.

William Cooper, Secy."

"A Return of Col. David Brewer's Regiment (June 15, 1775)

Captains

	Captains	Subalterns	Sergeants	Fifers	Rank & File	Total Inlisted	In Camp at Watertown	In Camp at Roxbury	In Camp at Dorchester	Not joined from Country	Deserted or enl. in other regiment	Efficient Arms	No arms or Ammunition
Ames Walbridge	1	2	4	2	52	58	61					51	
Daniel Egery	1	2	4	2	50	56		59				59	
Isaac Colton*	1	2	4	2	40	46	38	1		4	4	38	1
Levi Rounsevell	1	2	4	2	51	58			60	1		57	
Malcolm Henry	1	2	3	2	44	50	29			23		20	5
Jonathan Danforth	1	2	3	2	28	45		36		12		31	4
Abiather Angel	1	2	4	1	43	48	37				13	9	26
John Packard	1	1	4	2	43	54		53		3	1	50	
Jonathan Bardwell	1	2	4	2	51	57			60			57	
Thomas Kempton	1	2	4	2	50	56			59			55	
Total	10	19	38	19	452	528	104	270	119	43	18	372	36

N. B. With Respect to those not joined from the country there is nothing said about their Arms in this Return.

*In Capt. Colton's Company there is ten men not mentioned in this Return who are Expected to arive Soon.

David Brewer, Col."

A Committee report dated June 15, 1775 reads as follows:

"That the said *David Brewer* has levied nine companies, amounting inclusive of officers, to the number of four hundred and sixty-five men, who choose to serve under him as their Colonel, and that three hundred and seven of the said men are armed with effective fire locks, and that all the said men excepting seven, are now in the Camp in *Cambridge*; and said seven men are on the road hither."

June 17, 1775 "Col. *David Brewer*'s list of officers in his regiment was presented:

Ordered that a commission be delivered to each of the said officers."

This action was taken in the Third Provincial Congress.

"A list of Officers Returned to be Commissioned under Coll. David Brewer.

Lieut. Coll. Rufus Putnam
Major Nathaniel Danielson

Capt Ames Walbridge
Lieut Jehiel Munger
Ensn James Blodget

Capt Peter Ingersol
Lieut Silas Goodrich
Ensn Thomas Burnham

Capt Levi Rounseval
Lieut Henry Pierce
Ensn Lemuel Taber

Capt Malcomb Henry
Lieut John Gray
Ensn David Sackett

Capt Isaac Colton
Lieut John Wright
Ensn Nathaniel Alexander

Capt Jonathan Bardwell
Lieut William Gillmore
Ensn Moses Howe

Capt Abiathar Angel
Lieut Isaac Warren
Ensn Simon Larned

Capt. John Packard
Lieut David Brewer
Ensn Jonathan Allen

Capt Jonathan Danforth
Lieut Joseph McNall
Ensn Lewis Boen

Thomas Weekes, Adj't.
Ebenezer Washburn, Q. Master
David Brewer, Col^l.
June 17, 1775."

When the army was reorganized about July 1, 1775, this regiment, which had been numbered the 20th in the Provincial Army, became the 9th in the Army of the United Colonies.

The principal towns represented in the regiment were as follows:

Captains

Jonathan Bardwell, Belchertown, Ware, Greenwich, Cambridge, Marlboro.
Peter Ingersoll, Egremont, Nobletown, Sheffield, etc.
John Packard, Brookfield, Bridgewater, Greenwich, etc.
Josiah King, Taunton, Norton, Brookfield, etc.
Amos Wallbridge, So. Brimfield, Stratford, Monson, Brimfield, Somers Ct. etc.
Jonathan Danforth, Palmer, Rehoboth, Western, Swanzey, Brookfield, etc.
Levi Rounsevel, Freetown, Dartmouth, Middleborough.
John Wright, (late Angel) Williamstown, E. Hoosuck, New Providence,
Windsor, etc., etc.
Malcolm Henry, Westfield, Murrayfield, Simsbury, Worthington, etc.
Isaac Colton, Springfield, Simsbury, Wilbraham, etc.

From the records of the Committee of Safety, July 3, 1775 we find that "Seventy-one arms were delivered Col. David Brewer for the use of his regiment, amounting, as by appraisement, to one hundred and thirty-eight

pounds, six shillings, which guns he engaged should be returned in good order unless lost in the service of this colony as by his receipt in the minute book."

"A General Court-Martial to sit on *Wednesday* morning next, at *Roxbury*, to try *Colonel David Brewer*, of the Ninth Regiment of Foot upon an accusation exhibited by a number of officers of that Regiment, a copy thereof having yesterday been sent by the Adjutant General to *Colonel Brewer*. The Judge Advocate to be at *Roxbury* by nine o'clock *Wednesday* morning, to sit in Court; all evidence and persons concerned to attend the Colonel at that time.

For Court-Martial, Brigadier-General *Thomas*, President; 4 Colonels, 4 Lieutenant Colonels, 4 Majors, members. The members to be taken equally from the two Brigades now in *Roxbury*."

"Head Quarters, Cambridge, October 23, 1775
(Parole *Hancock*) (Countersign *Cushing*).

Col. *David Brewer* of the 9th Regiment of Foot, tried by General Court-Martial whereof Brigadier-General *Thomas* was president, for 'procuring a Lieutenant's commission for his son, an inexperienced boy of sixteen or seventeen years of age, and retaining him as in the publick service from the 24th *April* and drawing his pay for the month of *August*, during all of which time said boy was at home in his father's service, contrary to the repeated remonstances of the officers of the Regiment; and also for making a return to the Committee of Supplies for a larger number of blankets than were requisite for said regiment; and, also, for taking the men from the public service in the army, and employing them in his own private business, in labor on his farm' The Court-Martial on mature consideration are of opinion, that the last two articles of the accusation are supported fully against the prisoner, and therefore unanimously adjudge that Colonel David Brewer be dismissed the service."

Some further trouble in this regiment developed later as the following document will show.

"In the House of Representatives Ordered:

That the Petition of Rufus Putnam (respecting Captain *Peter Ingersoll*'s carrying off the Muster Roll of one of the Companies, with a warrant

on it, in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment) be committed to Major *Goodwin* and Colonel *Sartel* with such as the Honorable Board may join.

Massachusetts Council, March 19, 1776."

"The Committee of both Houses to whom was referred the Petition of *Rufus Putnam* showing that Captain *Peter Ingersoll* in Colonel *David Brewer's* Regiment, with the assistance of the said *Peter Ingersoll* and Ensn. *Thomas Burnham* had made up a Muster-Roll of his Company and presented it to the Committee of Muster-Rolls to be examined and to have a warrant for payment; and as there is no roll or warrant found with the Colony Treasurer to pay the soldiers by which they are kept out of their just due, having attended that service beg leave to report:

That they found there was a Muster-Roll, presented to the Committee of Rolls, and by their minutes and by a duplicate in the Secretary's Office that a Muster-Roll of Captain *Peter Ingersoll* was passed in Council and a warrant to the Treasurer was ordered for payment of the same on the 9th of February last; also inquired of the Treasurer if their was any such roll lodged with him, but found none; and the Treasurer informed the Committee that he had not seen such rolls; wherefore your Committee are of the opinion that the said *Peter Ingersoll*, and Ensign *Thomas Burnham* be directed forthwith to attend this Court of Examinations touching the matter.

Eldad Taylor

In House of Representatives read and accepted

per order

In Council read and concurred."

This regiment was stationed through the latter part of the year at Roxbury.

The strength of the regiment during the year is shown in the following table;—

1775	Com. Off.	Staff Off.	Ncn. Com.	Privates	Total
June 16,	26	—	26	350	402
July	28	2	48	374	452
Aug. 18	30	4	56	435	525
Sept 23	26	3	58	453	540
Oct. 17	27	3	58	445	533
Nov. 18	27	3	56	428	514
Dec. 30	27	3	56	374	460

At least twenty-one of the officers of this regiment had seen service in the French War, two of them holding the rank of lieutenant and four that of ensign prior to the Revolution. They attained rank in the Revolution as follows: one brigadier general, two colonels, two majors, fourteen captains, five first lieutenants, six second lieutenants, two ensigns and one chaplain.

COLONEL DAVID BREWER of Palmer was the son of Jonathan and Arabella Brewer. He was born in Framingham, December 24, 1731. He served as a Corporal in Captain Henry Emms's (training band) Company of Framingham, April 22, 1757. In August 1757 he marched as a centinal in Captain John Chadwick's Company, Colonel John Worthington's Regiment, for the relief of Fort William Henry, serving 25 days. He removed to Brookfield in the year 1764 and in 1775 was a resident of Palmer. He was engaged April 24, 1775 to serve as Colonel of a Hampshire County Regiment. June 13, 1775 he was a member of the Committee appointed by the Third Provincial Congress "to make returns on claims of men claiming to have commissions as Colonels." Two days later he was ordered commissioned as Colonel and on the following day was sworn and commissioned. His record of service in connection with this regiment has been given in the historical section of this article, together with his trial by the Court-Martial, and dismissal in October 1775. The following letter explains itself.

"Boston, 3d November 1776.

Sir,

At the request of Colonel *David Brewer*, I beg leave to mention his desire to engage in the service in the new Army, if the General Court should think fit to employ him.

Artemus Ward

Honourable Speaker of the House of Representatives."

The author of the "History of Palmer" states that "He was a man of military spirit and bearing, and appears to have had an extended acquaintance with men like himself as is shown by the rapid filling up of his prospective regiment, etc.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL RUFUS PUTNAM of Brookfield was the son of Deacon Elisha and Susanna (Fuller) Putnam. He was born in Sutton April 19, 1738. He was left fatherless at the age of seven, and obtained his education, as Eben Putnam states in the "Putnam Lineage," "only by the most persistent perseverance, for with the exception of two years spent in Danvers immediately following his father's death, during which time he was an inmate of the family of his grandfather, Jonathan Fuller, he had no schooling." After his mother's second marriage to John Sadler, Rufus returned to Sutton. At the age of sixteen he was "apprenticed to Daniel Matthews of Brookfield to learn the trade of millwright. As this trade required some knowlege of geometry, the boy carried on his studies by himself." In 1757 he was a private in Captain Ebenezer Learned's Company, which marched from Brookfield to Fort Edward. Later in this year he was a private in Lieutenant Collins's Company of Rangers at Lake Champlain. From March 24 to December 3, 1759 he was a Corporal in Captain William Paige's Company on a Crown Point Expedition, and from February 16 to December 2, 1760 he was Ensign in Captain Daniel Beaman's Company. After this service he resumed his occupation as Millwright and Farmer and in 1765 settled in North Brookfield. In June 1771, he was Captain-Lieutenant in Captain Joshua Upham's Company of Grenadiers, in Colonel John Murray's Regiment. He became interested in a land scheme and allied himself with a company known as the "Military Adventurers." They appointed a committee of which Colonel Israel Putnam and Rufus Putnam were members, to go as prospectors. They arrived at Pensacola, Florida, March 1, 1773, and continuing along the coast entered the Mississippi River which they explored as far as the Yazoo River. They went up this river about thirty miles. They had hoped to settle here, but Governor Chester had given orders not to grant land to anyone at present. The Revolutionary War came on soon after, and April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment. He at once set to work planning the fortifications in front of Roxbury, facing Boston, and many of the defences about Roxbury, Dorchester and Brookline were planned

by him and constructed under his direction. In December 1775 he accompanied General Lee to Providence and Newport and laid out work there, including which was the battery to defend Newport Harbor. From a book on Field Engineering, which he found in General Heath's headquarters, he learned to make "chandeliers," sort of movable parapet of wood instead of earth. These he prepared and silently placed in position on Dorchester Heights on the night of March 4th. The fortifications thus raised were the immediate cause of the evacuation of Boston by the British on the 17th. January 1, 1776 he had become Lieutenant Colonel of Colonel Samuel Wyllys's 22nd Regiment, Continental Army. During 1776 he was charged with the supervision of fortifications in and about New York, and in August was promoted Engineer with the rank of Colonel. When the new Army was formed for service in 1777, Colonel Putnam was given command of the 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. Eben Putnam in the work previously quoted states, that General Washington, upon being informed of this appointment, wrote to Congress as follows:

"I have also to mention that for want of some establishment in the Department of Engineers, agreeable to the plan laid before Congress October last, Colonel Putnam, who was the head of it, has quitted and takes a regiment in the State of Massachusetts. I know of no other man even tolerably well qualified for the conducting of that business. None of the French gentlemen whom I have seen with appointment in that way appear to know anything of the matter. There is one in Philadelphia, whom, I am told, is clever, but I have not seen him." With this regiment he was actively engaged in the maneuvers which resulted finally in the surrender of Burgoyne, and in the Battle of October 7, 1777, with the 5th and 6th Massachusetts Regiments entered the works in front at the same time Learned's Brigades entered on the left and rear. After the surrender of Burgoyne, this regiment, with the others in General Nixon's Brigade went into winter quarters at Albany. In 1778 he was engaged in constructing and laying out a chain of forts about West Point. His service through the rest of the war was in this Hudson River region. January 7, 1783 he was commis-

sioned Brigadier General and he continued in the army until the following June. After the war he went to Rutland and lived in a spacious mansion on a large farm which he had bought in 1780 on easy terms as it was the confiscated property of Colonel Murray, a Tory. He was soon after called upon to survey the eastern lands in the State of Massachusetts and at once went to the Passamaquoddy. In 1786 he was appointed one of the commissioners to treat with the Penobscot Indians. When Shay's Rebellion broke out he joined General Lincoln as a volunteer and continued to serve until the insurgents were dispersed. In the same year he was Justice of the Peace and elected to the Legislature from Rutland. November 23, 1787 the Director of the Ohio Company appointed him Superintendent of all the business relating to the commencement of their lands in what is now Ohio. They commenced the settlement of Marietta the following year. May 5, 1792 he received the news of his appointment as Brigadier General in the United States Army. He procured the signing of a treaty with the Wabash Indians. Eben Putnam wrote, "It is impossible in the limited space on hand to give but an inadequate idea of the service of General Putnam to the Northwest. He was active in all schemes for the advancement of the settlements in educational, social and more material projects. He assisted in founding Muskingum Academy in 1798 and was one of the trustees of the Ohio University." He died on the 4th of May 1824. We quote again from Eben Putnam as follows: "Throughout the Ohio Valley today a deep and sincere veneration is felt for the pioneer of that vast territory, and to none can the title be more truly given than to General Rufus Putnam, the 'Father of the Northwest'." He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

MAJOR NATHANIEL DANIELSON of Brimfield, son of John and Margaret (Mighill) Danielson, was born in Brimfield, April 8, 1729. He was a brother of Major General Timothy Danielson. In October 1756, he was a Corporal in Captain James Myrick's Company, in the South Hampshire County Regiment, for service under Major General Winslow. April

24, 1775 he was engaged as Major in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment and served through the year. In 1776 he was Muster Master of Brookfield with authority to collect and pay all bounty money. He died November 5, 1809.

ADJUTANT THOMAS WEEKS of Greenwich was probably the man of that name who lived in Hardwick in 1757 and marched in Captain Joseph Warner's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment, on the Fort William Henry alarm. He was Second Lieutenant in command of a detachment of militia, Colonel Elisha Porter's Regiment, which marched in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Adjutant in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment and served through the year. April 1, 1776 he was commissioned First Lieutenant of Captain Joseph Hooker's Second Greenwich Company, in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. In June he was a Lieutenant in Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment, and he served in that command, and about the defences of Boston, at least until November of that year. January 1, 1777 he became Adjutant of Colonel Thomas Marshall's 10th Regiment, Massachusetts Line and he held that position until August 1st of that year when he resigned and was appointed assistant Commissioner of Issues. He was probably the man of this name who removed from Hardwick to Bennington, and died there in August 1804, aged 84 years.

QUARTERMASTER EBENEZER WASHBURN of Hardwick, was the son of Joseph and Hannah (Johnson) Washburn. He was born probably in Bridgewater in 1734. He taught school in Leicester for several years and after his removal to Hardwick continued teaching. He was the village poet. May 10, 1756, as a resident of Leicester, he enlisted in Colonel John Chandler, Junior's Worcester County Regiment. From August 10th to 18th, 1757 he served as a private in Captain John Newhall's Company, Colonel John Chandler, Junior's Regiment, on the Fort William Henry alarm. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he served

as a Lieutenant in Captain Simeon Hazeltine's Company of Minute Men. May 1, 1775 he was engaged as Quartermaster in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment and served through the year. August 21, 1777 he was engaged as "Lieutenant serving as Volunteer," in Captain Timothy Page's Company, Colonel James Converse's 4th Worcester County Regiment, serving ten days on a Bennington alarm. He died in Hardwick, January 24, 1795, aged 60 years.

(*To be continued*)

GEORGE SHELDON

BRIEF REVIEW OF HIS HISTORICAL LABORS

BY THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS

Hon. George Sheldon, of Deerfield, Mass., died in his home on December 23rd, 1916, aged 98 years, after a brief illness, of one day. The following review of his interesting life was made at the funeral by Rev. Thomas Franklin Waters, of Ipswich:

“Deerfield mourns to-day her most venerable, her most conspicuous, and I **may** say her most useful citizen. Many men have bestowed on the towns, wherein they were born, memorial public libraries, fountains, hospitals, parks and schools. He, by his long, patient and skilful labor, has secured for his native town, not only extraordinary visible memorials, but has made Deerfield to know herself. His magic touch has illumined and vivified the page of history and transformed what otherwise might have been a tragic tale of bloodshed, into an inspiring picture of heroism, of undying family affection and glorious self sacrifice.

“A farmer’s son, with no early advantage of schooling, plodding through the dull round of daily chores, which he has so deftly described in that delightful essay ‘Tis Sixty Years Since the Passing of the Stall Fed Ox and the Farm Boy,’ himself a farmer in other years, an adventurer with some degree of success into the troubled sea of polities, he had passed his 50th year before he awoke to his true calling.

“‘Fifteen years ago,’ he wrote in 1884, ‘three or four men standing on Arms corner in Greenfield street, talking about the dark and bloody memories of Feb. 29, 1704, commiserating the fate of the Deerfield captives and the tragic death of Mrs. Williams, then and there resolved that in some way the spot where she fell should be permanently marked.’ That chance interview

resulted in the erection straightway of the chaste and fitting stone where Mrs. Williams fell, in the organization of the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, and the awakening of George Sheldon to a consciousness of new and unsuspected powers.

“From that day the desire to know worthily the heroes and martyrs of those dark years became an absorbing passion. The event has proved that he was rarely qualified for his great task. He was a laborious and accurate student of history, seeking always the original documents, the contemporary record. He refused to accept the frequently repeated tale, told it may be by historians of the highest repute, merely because it was a memorable tradition. He demanded the proof of its truth and in his search for truth he was willing to be carried over Niagara. Because he was sure it was unhistoric he dared deny that the regicide, Gen. Goffe, rallied the men of Hadley on Sept. 1, 1675, or that there was any attack on that day, and that the Leverett tradition assigning the event to June 12, 1676 was equally unveracious. So he built his historical work upon the strong foundation of exact truth, so far as the most rigid application of the scientific method could reveal it, being willing to mete out the same stern treatment to every baseless legend, as to the beloved tale of the angel of Hadley dear to every child.

“But he was not therefore a reckless iconoclast, ever looking about for new idols to destroy; he was only a great lover of exact truth. But he was more. He was a man of sentiment, most tender and sympathetic. He was a man of imagination, exuberant but well balanced. Withal, he was master of a robust and forceful literary style in any controversial writing, but singularly delicate and picturesque in his calmer moods as in that beautiful idyll, ‘The Little Brown House on the Albany Road.’

“In due time his comprehensive ‘History of Deerfield’ appeared, the enduring monument of his work as a historian, embodying the results of many years’ study of the ancient records, a work accepted everywhere as the final authority in all things pertaining to the town.

“The Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association was founded in 1870 and sprang at once into vigorous life. It united a remarkable company of intelligent and enthusiastic antiquarians and lovers of the past, scattered through

many towns in Franklin county in a common endeavor to promote a better knowledge of local history and the erection of becoming memorials of events, too significant to be allowed to be forgotten.

"Every year a summer field day was arranged, in the nearby group of towns, Gill and Whately, Hadley and Greenfield, Bernardston, Northfield and the rest, always inspired by the limitless enthusiasm and fine strategy of Mr. Sheldon. Local historians were drafted for learned orations, monuments or tablets were dedicated, men of note like Chas. Dudley Warner, Gov. Wm. Curtis, Chas. Eliot Norton, Bishop Huntington were glad to address the great gatherings. Often there was a surprising aftermath, a memorial hall as in Hatfield, a town history published as at Northfield. 'Has a town almost forgotten the site of heroic deeds in tragic sacrifice,' said Mr. Sheldon, 'we stir up that town until a fitting monument is raised.'

"Edwin D. Mead, speaking at Northfield in 1897 well said: 'Any New England county could well afford to subsidize a man like George Sheldon for setting in operation forces which save thousands of dollars yearly in the jail bill and the lunatic asylum.'

"Winter brought the annual meeting, always in Deerfield, and always as near as possible to the fateful date, Feb. 29th. As early as 1873 there was a call for a building as the house of the president was already filled with articles sent from different sources, papers, books, etc. A fortunate series of events resulted in the purchase of the disused academy building and its dedication on Sept. 8, 1880, and the unveiling of the pathetic memorial tablets in 1883, provided by lineal descendants of the captives who were torn from their homes in the night attack, hurried to Canada, where many died and filled unknown graves, and where only a remnant returned.

"In the spacious rooms thus provided, the marvellous collection has been built up, which is now recognized as the largest and finest museum of ancient furnishings of house, shop and farm in the Commonwealth. The collection of Indian relics is phenomenally rich. The old Indian house door, hacked by the Indian tomahawks, arouses tearful memories of the slaying of Mrs. Sheldon and her helpless babes. The library has grown to be large and of great value.

"At these winter meetings, papers of exceptional value were contributed for years by Miss C. Alice Baker. At Mr. Sheldon's suggestion she went to

Canada in search of traces of the captives, and her romantic discoveries were told in a series of papers of thrilling interest. Judge Thompson, Judge Fessenden and Chief Justice Aiken contributed notable papers. One of Mr. Sheldon's most striking traits was this ability to turn to hearty co-operation so many busy and gifted men, to trace out with unerring instinct the sons and daughters of Old Deerfield, however far removed, and rouse such loyal regard for the home of their ancestors, that funds were constantly forthcoming for the memorials he desired.

"So as years passed the beautiful Deerfield street has come to be set with memorial stones, that sacred spot where the slain were buried in one common grave has been fitly marked; the site of John Sheldon's home has been beautified and set apart, the historic home of the Redeemed Captive is in process of restoration.

"Deserved honors came to Mr. Sheldon as the years passed. The Massachusetts Historical Society, oldest and most famous in the Commonwealth, elected him a member many years ago. He enjoyed intimate friendship with famous historians and scholars, members of commissions of state reservations.

"The four score mark found this remarkable man active and alert. Another 10 years found him physically weak, but with mind active and eager for study and for work. His home life was a constant delight. Though failing sight came upon him, his gifted and affectionate wife ministered to his needs with the most beautiful devotion, and accomplished skilfully the great tasks of cataloguing and arranging.

"Thirty years ago he began to voice the needs of a fireproof addition to the museum. A year ago, by the generous provision of Mrs. Sheldon, his long cherished desire was gratified. The fireproof has been erected, strong and secure enough to endure to the end of time. The great library has been removed to the beautiful library room.

"His work is done. His mind was not weary. Had he lived a score of years longer he would have brought forth still, things new and old out of his treasures. Though so near the century mark he saw his visions and dreamed his dreams.

"Nearly 40 years ago Prof. Charles Eliot Norton exclaimed at one of the

field meetings, 'Deerfield awaits her Hawthorne and he will surely appear. The material awaits his genius.'

"We may not affirm that Prof. Norton, if he had lived and known the full rounded life work of our friend, would have said, 'Hawthorne has come!' But we may say with confidence that Mr. Sheldon had the Hawthorne touch, but dealt with more substantial things than the great romancer.

"Hawthorne created his marvelous characters. There was no flesh and blood Hester Prynne, no Dimmesdale, no particular House of Seven Gables. The tragedy of the scarlet letter existed only in his imagination. The visitor to old Salem asks to see his birthplace. Hawthorne, Hawthorne, not his characters overshadows all.

"But there was a real John Williams, a real Eunice Williams and Thankful Stebbins and John Sheldon. The visitor to Deerfield for generations to come will seek the spot where the real Indian house stood. Though he may not know the name of Sheldon, he will feel the subtle spell of his great love for Deerfield and his great work in her behalf. He will walk the street, visit the museum, and hold communion with the noble men and women of the past. He will breathe an atmosphere fragrant with the memory of heroic deeds. He will learn the pathos, the tenderness, the strength and beauty of the life of this old New England town in its dark days of sore trial."

On Thanksgiving day he celebrated his 98th birthday. The rooms of his house were piled high with flowers. Messengers came all day with telegrams and letters of congratulation from distinguished men and women. Visitors dropped in by the score, and Mr. Sheldon, bright as a youngster, had his jokes and his gossipy reminiscences of 90 years, for all. He "never worried," he told them. He "never minded the weather." That was how he had lived to be 98. He was busy until the last days working up reminiscences of the Revolutionary veterans whom he had known in his childhood and early manhood for publication.

[This is the first installment of the second article of a series on Massachusetts Pioneers to other States, to be published by the Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS OHIO SERIES

BY EDITH CHENEY

WORKS INDEXED

Adams Hist., A history of Adams County, from its earliest settlement to the present time, including character sketches of the prominent persons identified with the first century of the county's growth. West Union, O., E. B. Stivers, 1900. 946 p.

Allen Hist., 1885. History of Allen County . . . containing portraits of early settlers and prominent men; Biographies, Chicago, Warner Beers & co., 1885. 824 p.

Allen Hist., 1906. History of Allen County and representative citizens. Chicago, Richmond & Arnold, 1906. 872 p.

Allen County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Ashland Hist., 1880. History of Ashland County, Cleveland, O. Williams bros., 1880. 408 p.

Ashland Hist., 1909. History of Ashland County, with biographical sketches of prominent citizens of the county. Chicago, S. J. Clarke pub. co., 1909. 864 p.

Ashland Hist., 1863. A history of the pioneer and modern times of Ashland County, from the earliest to the present date. Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott & co., 1863. 550 p.

Ashland County, see also also *Richland Cent.*

Ashtabula County, see *Geauga Biog.*

Ashtabula Hist. Biographical history of Northeastern Ohio, embracing the counties of Ashtabula, Trumbull and Mahoning. . . Chicago, The

Lewis pub. co., 1893. 735 p.

Athens Hist. History of Athens County, . . . with personal and biographical sketches of the early settlers, narratives of pioneer adventures, etc. Cincinnati, R. Clarke & co., 1869. 600 p.

Auglaize Hist., 1901. Early history of Auglaize County. St. Marys, O., Argus printing co., 1901. 119 p.

Auglaize Hist., 1880. History of Auglaize County with the Indian history of Wapakoneta and the first settlement of the county. Wapakoneta, R. Sutton, 1880. 206 p.

Auglaize Hist., 1905. History of Western Ohio and Auglaize County, with illustrations and biographical sketches of pioneers and prominent public men. Columbus, O., W. M. Linn & sons, 1905. 854 p.

Auglaize Port. Portrait and biographical record of Auglaize, Logan and Shelby Counties . . . containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1892. 593 p.

Auglaize County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Belmont Hist. History of Belmont and Jefferson Counties and incidentally historical collections pertaining to border welfare and the early settlement of the adjacent portion of the Ohio Valley. Wheeling, W. V., Historical pub. co., 1880. 640 p.

Belmont County, see also *Jefferson Hist.*

Brown Hist. History of Brown County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . W. H. Beers & co., 1883. 1011 p.

Brown County, see also *Clermont Hist.*

Butler Cent. Centennial history of Butler County, to which is appended a comprehensive compendium of local biography and memories of representative men and women of the county [n. p.] B. F. Bowen & co., 1905. 989 p.

Butler Hist. A history and biographical cyclopaedia of Butler County, with illustrations and sketches of its representative men and pioneers. Cincinnati, Western biographical pub. co., 1882. 666 p.

Butler M. Butler County in the Civil War; an address, [n. p., 1915] 15 p.

Butler Mem. Memorial record of Butler County, containing biographical sketches of representative citizens of the county. Chicago, Record pub. co., 1894. 447 p.

Butler Pioneer. Pioneer biographical sketches of the lives of some of the early settlers of Butler County. Cincinnati, R. Clarke & co., 1869. 2 vols.

Carroll County, see *Harrison Com-mem.*

Champaign Cent. A centennial biographical history of Champaign County. N. Y. and Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1902. 724 p.

Champaign Hist., 1881. The history of Champaign County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1881. 921 p.

Champaign Hist., 1872. The history of Champaign and Logan Counties, from their first settlement. Bellefontaine, O., Press printing co., 1872. 460 p.

Clark Biog. A biographical record of Clark County. N. Y. and Chicago, S. J. Clarke pub. co., 1902. 824 p.

Clark Hist. The history of Clark County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1881. 1085 p.

Clark County, see also *Greene Port., Spring Hist.*

Clermont Encyc. Encyclopedic directory and history of Clermont County, giving a list of the householders of the county . . . Thirey & Mitchell, 1902. 208 p.

Clermont Hist. History of Clermont and Brown Counties, from the earliest historical times down to the present, in 2 vols. I. Biographical. II. Historical. Milford, O., Hobart pub. co., 1913.

Clinton Hist. History of Clinton County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1882. 1180 p.

Columbiana Hist., 1879. History of Columbiana County, with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers. Philadelphia, D. W. Ensign & co., 1879. 334 p.

Columbiana Hist., 1891. History of the Upper Ohio Valley with historical account of Columbiana County. 2 vols. Madison, Wis., Brant & Fuller, 1891. 487 p.

Coshocton Cent. Centennial history of Coshocton County. 2 vols. Chicago, S. J. Clarke pub. co., 1909.

Coshocton Hist., 1876. Historical collection of Coshocton County. A complete panorama of the county from the time of the earliest known occupants of the territory unto the present time. Cincinnati, R. Clarke & co., 1876. 264 p.

Coshcocton Hist., 1881. History of Coshcocton County, its past and present, containing . . . portraits of its early settlers and prominent men. Newark, O., A. A. Graham, 1881. 833 p.

Crawford Cent. A centennial biographical history of Crawford County. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1902. 868 p.

Crawford Hist. A history of Crawford County, containing a history of the state of Ohio from its earliest settlement to the present time, embracing . . . a history of Crawford County, giving an account of . . . its early settlement by the whites, pioneer incidents . . . portraits of some of the early settlers and prominent men. Chicago, Baskin & Battey, 1881. 1047 p.

Crawford County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Cuyahoga Annals. Annals of the early settlers association of Cuyahoga County. Cleveland, W. W. Williams, 1884-1914.
[v. 1] No. 1, 3, 5; v. 2; v. 3; v. 4; v. 5; v. 6 (Nos. 1-5.)

Cuyahoga Hist. History of Cuyahoga County, with portraits and biographical sketches of its prominent men and pioneers. Cleveland, D. W. Ensign & co., 1879. 534 p.

Cuyahoga Mem. Memorial record of county of Cuyahoga and city of Cleveland. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1894. 924 p.

Darke Hist., 1880. The history of Darke County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1880. 772 p.

Darke Hist., 1914. History of Darke County from its earliest settlement to the present time; 2 vols. Historical and Biographical. Milford, O., Hobart pub. co., 1914.

Defiance Commem. Commemorative biographical record of northwestern Ohio, embracing the counties of Defiance, Henry, Williams and Fulton, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens, and of many of the early settled families. . . . Chicago, J. H. Beers & co., 1899. 616 p.

Defiance County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Delaware Hist. History of Delaware County and Ohio, containing a brief history of the state of Ohio . . . biographical sketches . . . Chicago, O. L. Baskin & co., 1880. 855 p.

Delaware Twent. Twentieth century history of Delaware County and representative citizens. Chicago, Biographical pub. co., 1908. 896 p.

Fairfield Biog. A biographical record of Fairfield and Perry Counties. N. Y. and Chicago, S. J. Clarke, 1902. 484 p.

Fairfield Hist., 1883. History of Fairfield and Perry Counties, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1883. 596 p.

Fairfield Hist., 1851. A brief history of the early settlement of Fairfield County, being the substance of a lecture delivered before the Lancaster literary institute. Lancaster, T. Wetzler, 1851. 32 p.

Fairfield Hist., 1877. A complete history of Fairfield County, 1795-1876. Columbus, O., Siebert & Lilley, 1877. 304 p.

Fairfield Pioneer. Pioneer period and pioneer people of Fairfield County. Columbus, O., F. J. Heer printing company, 1901. 430 p.

Fayette Hist. History of Fayette County. Her people, industries and institutions . . . with biographical sketches

of representative citizens and genealogical records of old families. B. F. Bowen & co., Indianapolis, 1914. 756 p.

Fayette Pioneer. Pioneer record and reminiscences of the early settlers and settlement of Fayette County. Cincinnati. Applegate, Poundsford & co., 1872. 120 p.

Fayette Port. Portrait and biographical record of Fayette, Pickaway and Madison Counties, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1892. 877 p.

Franklin. Franklin County at the beginning of the twentieth century. Historical record of its development, resources . . . with illustrations of public institutions, portraits of pioneers, etc. Columbus, O., Historical pub. co., 1901. 460 p.

Franklin Cent., 1901. A centennial biographical history of the city of Columbus and Franklin County. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1901. 1012 p.

Franklin Cent., 1909. Centennial history of Columbus and Franklin County. Chicago-Columbus, S. J. Clarke pub. co., 1909. 2 vols.

Franklin Hist., 1858. History of Franklin County: A collection of reminiscences of the early settlement of the county, with biographical sketches and a complete history of the county to the present time. Columbus, Follett, Foster & co., 1858. 449 p.

Franklin Hist., 1880. History of Franklin and Pickaway Counties, with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of the prominent men and pioneers. [Cleveland, O.], Williams bros., 1880. 593 p.

Fulton County, see *Defiance Commem.*; *Henry Hist.*; *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Geauga Hist.. History of Geauga and Lake Counties, with illustrations and biographical sketches of its pioneers and most prominent men. Philadelphia, Williams bros., 1878. 259 p.

Geauga Biog. Biographical history of Northeastern Ohio, embracing the counties of Ashtabula, Geauga and Lake . . . Chicago, The Lewis pub. co., 1893. 735 p.

Geauga Pioneer. Pioneer and general history of Geauga County, with sketches of some of the pioneers and prominent men [Burton? O.]. Historical society of Geauga County, 1880. 822 p.

Geauga County, see also *Lake Rec.*

Greene. Greene County, 1803-1908. Xenia, O., Aldine pub. house, 1908. 190 p.

Greene. After thirty years . . . A complete roster by townships of Greene County soldiers in the late civil war. Xenia, O. [W. B. Chew, printer], 1895, 109 p.

Greene Port. Portrait biographical album of Greene and Clark Counties. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1890. 924 p.

Guernsey Cent. Centennial history of the old inhabitants of Guernsey County. Full list of the names of all over 70 years of age. Cambridge, O., Jeffersonian power press printing, 1876. 11 p.

Guernsey Hist.. History of Guernsey County. 2 vols. Indianapolis, Ind., B. F. Bowen & co., 1911.

Hamilton Hist., 1881. History of Hamilton County, with illustrations and biographical sketches. Cleveland, L. A. Williams & co., 1881. 432 p.

Hamilton Hist., 1894. History of Cincinnati and Hamilton County, their past and present including . . . pioneer history, etc. Cincinnati, S. B. Nelson & co., 1894. 1056 p.

Hancock Cent. A centennial and biographical history of Hancock County. N. Y. and Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1903. 595 p.

Hancock Hist., 1903. History of Hancock County. Geographical and statistical. Toledo, B. F. Wade, 1903. 312 p.

Hancock Hist., 1886. History of Hancock County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men, . . . Chicago, Warner, Beers & co., 1886. 880 p.

Hancock Hist., 1881. History of Hancock County, from its earliest settlement to the present time. Together with reminiscences of pioneer life . . . Springfield, O., Republic printing co., 1881. 472 p.
Hancock County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Hardin Hist. History of Hardin County, containing portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, Warner, Beers & co., 1883. 1064 p.

Hardin County, see also *Marion Port.*

Harrison Commem. Commemorative biographical record of the counties of Harrison and Carroll, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens and many of the early settled families. Chicago, J. H. Beers & Co., 1891. 1150 p.

Harrison Hist., 1900. Historical collections of Harrison County . . . with lists of the first land-owners, early marriages (to 1841), will records (to 1861), burial records of the early settlement and numerous genealogies. N. Y., Privately printed, 1900. 636 p.

Harrison Hist., 1894. A brief history of Harrison County. Cadiz, O., Harrison tribune, 1894. 55p.

Henry Hist. History of Henry and Fulton Counties, with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers. Syracuse, N. Y., D. Mason & co., 1888. 713 p.

Henry County, see also *Defiance Commem.*; *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Highland Hist. History of the County of Highland . . . from its first creation and organization to July 4th, 1876. Hillsboro Gazette job room, 1878. 132 p.

Highland County, see also *Ross Hist.*

Hocking Valley Hist. Hocking Valley History. Chicago, Inter-state pub. co., 1883. 1392 p.

Huron Commem. Commemorative biographical record of the counties of Huron and Lorain, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens and of many of the early settled families. Chicago, J. H. Beers & co., 1894. 1220 p.

Jefferson Hist. History of the Upper Ohio River Valley, with family history and biographical sketches. 2 vols. Madison, Wis., Brant & Fuller, 1890.

Vol. 2: *Jefferson and Belmont Counties.*

Jefferson Twent. Twentieth century history of Steubenville and Jefferson County. Chicago, Richmond Arnold, 1910. 1197 p.

Jefferson County, see also *Belmont Hist.*

Knox Hist., 1862. History of Knox County, from 1779 to 1862 comprising biographical sketches, anecdotes and incidents of men connected with the county from its first settlement . . . Columbus, R. Nevins, 1862. 424 p.

Knox Hist., 1881. History of Knox County, its past and present, containing . . . portraits of its early settlers and prominent men. Mt. Vernon, O., A. A. Graham & co., 1881. 854 p.

Knox Past. Past and Present of Knox County. Indianapolis, Ind., B. F. Bowen & co., 1912. 406 p.

Lake Rec. A record of revolutionary soldiers buried in Lake County, with a partial list of those in Geauga County. [Columbus, O.], The Champlin press [1902]. 94 p.
Lake County, see also *Geauga Hist.*; *Geauga Biog.*

Licking. Licking County's gallant soldiers . . . Newark, O., printed by Clark & Underwood, 1874. 29 p.

Licking Cent. Centennial history of Licking County, read at the centennial celebration of the Licking County agricultural society. Newark, O., Clark & Underwood, 1876. 80 p.

Licking Hist. History of Licking County, its past and present, containing . . . portraits of its early settlers and prominent men . . . Newark, O., A. A. Graham & co., 1881. 822 p.

Licking Mem. Memorial record of Licking County, containing biographical sketches of representative citizens of the county . . . Chicago, Record pub. co., 1894. 526 p.

Licking Pam. Licking County Pioneer pamphlets, 1869-74.

Licking Soc. Licking County Pioneer society. Nos. 1-8, 9.

Little Miami Valley. Address . . . early days of the Little Miami Valley. Cincinnati, Times book & job printing estab., 1878. 25 p.

Logan Hist. History of Logan County, giving an account of its aboriginal inhabitants, early settlement by the whites, pioneer incidents . . . biographical sketches; portraits of some of the early settlers and prominent men, etc. Chicago, O. L. Baskin, 1880. 840 p.

Logan County, see also *Auglaize Port.*; *Champaign Hist.*

Lorain Hist., 1876. Early History of Lorain County; an address. Lorain agricultural society [1876]. 35 p.

Lorain Hist., 1879. History of Lorain County, with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers. Philadelphia, Williams bros., 1879. 373 p.

Lorain County, see also *Huron Commem.*

Lucas Hist. History of the city of Toledo and Lucas County, N. Y. & Toledo, Munsell & co., 1888. 956 p.

Lucas Mem. Memoirs of Lucas County and the city of Toledo, from the earliest historical times down to the present, including a general and biographical record of representative families. 2 vols. Madison, Wis., Western historical assoc., 1910. 626 p.

Lucas Port. Portrait and biographical record of Toledo and Lucas and Wood Counties, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens. Chicago, Chapman printing company, 1895. 523 p.

Lucas County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Madison Hist. History of Madison County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1883. 1165 p.

Madison County, see also *Fayette Port.*

Mahoning Valley Hist. Historical collections of Mahoning Valley, containing an account of the two pioneer reunions, together with a selection of interesting facts, traditions, biographical sketches, anecdotes, etc., etc. Youngstown, O., Mahoning Valley Historical society, 1876. 524 p.

Mahoning County, see *Ashtabula Hist.*; *Trumbull Hist.*

Marion Hist. History of Marion County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, Leggett, Conaway & co., 1883. 1031 p.

Marion Port. Portrait and biographical record of Marion and Hardin Counties, containing . . . portraits and biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens of the counties. Chicago, Chapman pub. co., 1895. 560 p.

Maumee Valley. Maumee Valley pioneer and historical association. Addresses, 1877-1901.

Maumee Valley Hist., 1858. Early history of Maumee Valley. Toledo, O., Hosmer & Harris, 1858. 70 p.

Maumee Valley Hist., 1902. Early history of Maumee Valley. Toledo, O., Hadley printing company, 1902. 101 p.

Maumee Valley Hist., 1872. History of Maumee Valley, commencing with its occupation by the French in 1680 . . . Toledo, Blade pub. house, 1872. 667 p.

"Includes sketches of . . . Wood,

MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

Mercer, Allen, Auglaize, Crawford, Wyandot, Seneca, Sandusky, Ottawa, Lucas, Fulton, Henry, Williams, Defiance, Paulding, Van Wert, Putnam and Hancock Counties, Ohio."

Medina Dist. District historical society of Medina, Summit and Wayne Counties.

1st-2d report, 1877-78.

Medina Hist. History of Medina County . . . giving an account of its aboriginal inhabitants, early settlements by the whites, pioneer incidents . . . biographical sketches, portraits of early settlers and prominent men, etc., etc. Chicago, Baskin & Battey, 1881. 922 p.

Medina Pioneer. Pioneer history of Medina County. Medina, O., G. Redway, 1861. 224 p.

Mercer County, see *Maumee Valley Hist.*; *Van Wert Hist.*

Miami Cent. Centennial history of Troy, Piqua and Miami County and representative citizens. Chicago, Richmond Arnold pub. co. [1909]. 857 p.

Miami Gen. A general and biographical record of Miami County. Compendium of national biography. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1900. 914 p.

Miami Hist. History of Miami County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1880. 880 p.

Miami Valley. Reunion of pioneers of Miami Valley [1873].

Mill-Creek Valley Past. Past and present of Mill-Creek Valley. Cincinnati, Cohen & co., 1882. 328 p.

Montgomery Hist., 1882. History of Montgomery County, containing portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1882. 460 p.

Montgomery Hist., 1909. History of the city of Dayton and Montgomery County. 2 vols. Chicago-Dayton, S. J. Clarke pub. co., 1909. 941 p.

Morgan Hist. History of Morgan County with portraits and biographical sketches of some of its pioneers and prominent men. Chicago, L. H. Watkins & co., 1886. 538 p.

Morrow Hist., 1911. History of Morrow County. A narrative account of its historical progress. 2 vols. Chicago-New York, Lewis pub. co., 1911. 470 p.

Morrow Hist., 1880. History of Morrow County and Ohio . . . giving an account of its aboriginal inhabitants, early settlements by the whites, pioneer incidents . . . biographical sketches, portraits of some of the early settlers and prominent men, etc., etc. Chicago, O. L. Baskin & co., 1880. 838 p.

Muskingum Hist. History of Muskingum County, with illustrations and biographical sketches of prominent men and pioneers. [Columbus, O.], J. F. Everhart, 1882. 480 p.

Ohio Pioneer. Pioneer history. Being an account of the first examinations of the Ohio Valley and the early settlement of the Northwest territory. Cincinnati, H. W. Derby, 1848. 523 p.

Ottawa County, see *Maumee Valley Hist.*; *Sandusky Commem.*

Paulding County, see *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Perry Hist. History of Perry County. Columbus, O., F. J. Heer, 1902. 195 p.

Perry County, see also *Fairfield Hist.*

Pickaway. An address delivered before the Pioneer and Historical society of Pickaway County. Circleville, O., Van Cleaf & Dresbach, 1873. 14 p.

Pickaway County, see also *Fayette Port.*; *Franklin Hist.*

Portage Hist. History of Portage County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, Warner, Beers & co., 1885. 927 p.

Portage Port. A portrait and biographical record of Portage and Summit Counties, containing biographical sketches of many prominent and representative citizens . . . Logansport, Ind., A. W. Bowen & co., 1898. 988 p.

Preble Biog. A biographical history of Preble County. Compendium of national biography. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1900. 573 p.

Preble Direct. Directory of Preble County for 1875. Historical sketches and biography of eminent pioneers. Eaton, O., B. F. Morgan, 1875. 192 p.

Preble Hist. History of Preble County, with illustrations and biographical sketches. Cleveland, O., H. Z. Williams & bro., 1881. 106 p.

Putnam County, see *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Richland. Richland County historical society. Proceedings, 1899-1905.

Richland Cent. A centennial biographical history of Richland and Ashland Counties, illustrated. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1901. 831 p.

Richland Hist. History of Richland County. Its past and present, containing . . . portraits of its early settlers and prominent men . . . Mansfield, O., A. A. Graham & co., 1880. 941 p.

Ross Hist. History of Ross and Highland Counties, with illustrations and biographical sketches. Cleveland, O., W. W. Williams, 1880. 532 p.

Ross Pioneeet. Pioneer record and reminiscences of the early settlers and settlement of Ross County. Cincinnati, R. Clarke & co., 1871. 148 p.

Sandusky. Sandusky County. Pioneer and historical association, 1913-15.

Sandusky Commem. Commemorative biographical record of the Counties of Sandusky and Ottawa, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens and many of the early settled families. Chicago, J. H. Beers & co., 1896. 854 p.

Sandusky Hist. History of Sandusky County, with portraits and biographies of prominent citizens and pioneers. Cleveland, O., H. Z. Williams & bro., 1882. 834 p.

Sandusky Twent. Twentieth century history of Sandusky County and representative citizens. Chicago, Richmond-Arnold pub. co., 1909. 934 p.

Sandusky County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Scioto Hist. A history of Scioto County, together with a pioneer record of Southern Ohio. Portsmouth, O., N. W. Evans, 1903. 1322 p.

Scioto Pioneers. Pioneers of Scioto County. Being a short biographical sketch of some of the first settlers of Scioto County . . . Portsmouth, O., 1880. 121 p.

Scioto Port. Portrait and biographical record of the Scioto Valley. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1894. 429 p.

Scioto Valley Hist. History of lower Scioto Valley. Chicago, Interstate pub. co., 1884. 875 p.

Seneca Hist., 1911. History of Seneca County. A narrative account of its historical progress. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1911. 2 vols. 488 p.

Seneca Hist., 1848. History of Seneca County, containing a detailed narrative of the principal events since its first settlement down to the present time . . . Sandusky, D. Campbell & sons, 1848. 251 p.

Seneca Hist., 1886. History of Seneca County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men. Chicago, Warner, Beers & co., 1886. 1069 p.

Seneca Hist., 1880. History of Seneca County from the close of the revolutionary war to July, 1880; embracing many personal sketches of pioneers, anecdotes and faithful descriptions of events pertaining to the organization of the county, and its progress. Springfield, Transcript printing co., 1880. 691 p.

Seneca County, see *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Shelby County, see Auglaize Port.

Spring Hist. Twentieth century history of Spring and Clark Counties; representative citizens. Chicago, Biographical pub. co., 1908. 1054 p.

Stark Hist. History of Stark County. Chicago, Baskin and Battey, 1881. 1011 p.

Stark Old. Old landmarks of Canton and Stark County . . . a comprehensive compendium of local biography. Logansport, Ind., B. F. Bowen, 1904. 1511 p.

Stark Port. Portrait and biographical record of Stark County . . . containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1892. 524 p.

Summit. Revolutionary soldiers of Summit County. Akron, O., The commercial printing company [1911]. 64 p.

Summit Fifty. Fifty years and over of Akron and Summit County . . . portraits of pioneer settlers . . . pioneer incidents . . . Akron, O., Beacon job dep't, 1892. 1167 p.

Summit Hist., 1854. Historical reminiscences of Summit County. Akron, O., T. & H. G. Canfield, 1854. 157 p.

Summit Hist., 1881. History of Summit County. Chicago, Baskin & Battey, 1881. 1050 p.

Summit County, see also *Medina Dist., Portage Port.*

Trumbull Hist. History of Trumbull and Mahoning Counties, with illustrations and biographical sketches. 2 vols. Cleveland, O., H. Z. Williams & bro., 1882.

Trumbull Twent. Twentieth century history of Trumbull County. A narrative account of its historical progress, its people and its principal interests. 2 vols. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1909.

Trumbull County, see also *Ashtabula Hist.*

Tuscarawas Hist. History of Tuscarawas County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, Warner, Beers & co., 1884. 1007 p.

Tuscarawas Port. Portrait and biographical record of Tuscarawas County, containing biographical sketches of prominent men and representative men of the county. Chicago, C. O. Owen & co., 1895. 507 p.

Twin Valley. Its settlement and subsequent history, 1798-1882. Dayton, O., Christian pub. house, 1883. 288 p.

Union Hist. History of Union County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1883. 694 p.

Van Wert Hist., 1906. History of Van Wert County and representative citizens. Chicago, Richmond-Arnold, 1906. 803 p.

Van Wert Hist., 1882. History of Van Wert and Mercer Counties, with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers. Wapakoneta, O., R. Sutton & co., 1882. 488 p.

Van Wert County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Warren Hist. History of Warren County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men. Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1882. 1070 p.

Washington. Washington County and the early settlement of Ohio. Centennial historical address before the citizens of Washington County . . . Cincinnati, P. G. Thompson, 1877. 83 p.

Washington Hist., 1881. History of Washington County, with illustrations and biographical sketches. H. Z. Williams & bro. 1881. 739 p.

Washington Hist., 1902. History of Marietta and Washington County and representative citizens. Chicago, Biographical pub. co., 1902. 1471 p.

Wayne Commem. Commemorative biographical record of Wayne County, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens of the early settled families. Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1889. 608 p.

Wayne Hist. History of Wayne County, from the days of the pioneers and first settlers to the present time. Indianapolis, Ind., R. Douglas, 1878. 868 p.

Wayne County, see also *Medina Dist.*

Williams' County, see *Defiance Commem.*; *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Wood County, see *Lucas Port.*; *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Wyandot Hist. History of Wyandot County, containing, a history of the county . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men. Chicago, Leggett, 1884. 1065 p.

Wyandot County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Wyandot Past. Past and present of Wyandot County, a record of settlement, organization, progress and achievement. Chicago, S. J. Clarke, 1913. 2 vols.

PIONEERS

Besides the foregoing abbreviations of book titles, the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

A woman's name marked * means that maiden name was not found.

ABBOTT, Squire, set. O., 1825, d. 1853.
Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 238.

— Lorenzo, b. 1800? set. O., 1822.
Maumee Valley Hist., 1872, p. 494.

— Moses, set. O., 1818. Seneca Hist., 1886, p. 934.

ADAIR, Alfred, b. Northampton, 1807; set. O., 1840. Summit Hist., 1881, p. 1029.

ADAMS, Andrew, b. 1810; set. O., 1852; d. 1899. Maumee Valley Addresses, 1899, p. 157.

— Eli, b. Boston, 1803; set. O., 1814. Crawford Hist., p. 907.

— John, b. 1805; set. O., 1827. Hamilton Hist., 1881, p. 375.

— Laura, b. Berkshire Co., 1810; m. 1830? John M. Shephard of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 878.

— Moses, set. O., about 1805. Port Hist., p. 237.

— Sarah, b. West Cambridge 1829? m. Peter Thatcher of Mass. and O. Cuyahoga Hist., p. 387.

ALBRO, James H., b. Cummington, 1820; set. O., 1836. Medina Hist., p. 683.

ALDEN, Jane E., m. 1843 Edward Thompson of O. Geauga Biog., p. 873.

ALDRICH, Amelia, b. Meridian, 1785; m. 1819, Gustavis Swan of N. H. and O. Madison Hist., p. 397.

ALFORD, Elijah, b. Becket; set. O., 1811. Portage Port., p. 369.

— Oliver, set. O., 1811. Portage Port., p. 369.

ALLEN, Abner T., b. Warren, 1813; set. O., 1834. Geauga Biog., p. 460.

— Amasa I., b. Warren, 1818; set. O., 1839. Geauga Biog., p. 1016.

— Asahel, b. East Bridgewater, 1803; set. O., 1833. Knox Hist., 1881, p. 584.

— Elijah, b. Sandisfield, 1780? set. O., 1817; d. 1868. Geauga Pioneer, p. 394.

— Emily, b. Hampden County, 1813, m. Moses Halladay, of Mass. and O. Medina Hist., p. 744.

— Ethan A., b. 1789; set. O., 1818. Butler Hist., p. 528.

— George Edgar, b. Northfield, 1838; set. O., 1877. Trumbull Hist., v. 1, p. 411.

— John Church, b. Martha's Vineyard, 1809; set. O., 1835. Lucas Hist., p. 930.

— Robert Henry, b. Lee, 1832; set. O., 1836. Portage Port., p. 168.

— Samuel B., b. 1816; set. O., 1860? d. 1879. Hamilton Hist., 1894, p. 702.

ALLIS, Justin, b. Hampshire County, 1825; set. O., 1833. Wyandot Hist., p. 929.

— Martha, m. Enos Wait of Mass. and O.; d. 1878. Medina Hist., p. 783.

ALVERSON, William, set. O., 1817. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 218.

ALVORD, Gad W., b. Granby; set. O., 1851. Geauga Biog., p. 916.

AMES, Maria E., b. Becket, 1825; m. Benjamin Wadsworth of Mass. and O. Huron Commem., p. 888.

— Rhoda Ann, m. Grove Hance of N. Y. and O., d. 1887. Huron Commem., p. 1118.

— Silvanus, b. Bridgewater, 1771; set. O., 1798; d. 1823. Athens Hist., p. 411.

AMSDEN, Abraham, b. near Boston, 1790? set. O., 1828. Geauga Biog., p. 387, 554.

ANDERSON, Barbara, b. Hampshire County, 1795? m. Robert Blair of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 442.

ANDREWS, Alanson, b. 1784; set. O., 1817; d. 1850. Ashland Hist., 1880, p. 205.

— Betsey, m. John Wallace of Penn. and O. Franklin Hist., 1880, p. 499.

— Naham H., b. 1830; set. O., 1865. Clark Hist., p. 781.

ANTHONY, Ambrose, b. 1810; set. O., 1834; d. 1886. Cuyahoga Annals, 1902, p. 533.

APPLESEED, Johnny, *see* Chapman, Jonathan.

APTHORP, Polly, b. Berkshire County, 1787; m. 1810, Peter Bowen of Mass. and O. Medina Hist. p. 733.

ARNOLD, J. C., b. Adams, 1854; set. O., 1876. Huron Commem., p. 358.

— Lester, b. Westfield, 1828; set. O., 1843. Greene Port., p. 315.

ASHLEY, David, of Pittsfield, set. O., 1818. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 259.

— Dennis, b. Deerfield, 1810; set. O., 1822; d. 1892. Huron Commem., p. 426.

— Gilbert, b. Shrewsbury, 1801; set. O., 1810? Huron Commem., p. 426.

— Leonard, b. Deerfield, 1790; set. O., 1824; d. 1873. Huron Commem., p. 305.

— Louisa, b. Deerfield, 1806; m. Nathan Beers of O. Huron Commem., p. 361.

— Miranda, b. Springfield, 1806; m. 1826, James Hathaway of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 173; Geauga Pioneer, p. 327.

ATHERTON, William, b. Boston, 1808; set. O., 1818; d. 1858. Butler Hist., p. 435.

ATKINS, Elizabeth b. Westfield, m. 1830 Robert C. Sturgis of Mass. and O. Butler Cent., p. 727.

ATWATER, Caleb, b. North Adams, 1778; set. O., 1815; d. 1867. Franklin Hist., 1880, p. 227.

ATWOOD, Harrison, b. Plymouth Colony, 1815; set. O., 1851? Knox Hist., 1881, p. 588.

AVERY, Fidelia, m. 1837 Daniel B. Stow of Mass. and O. Medina Hist., p. 769.

BABBITT, Dwight S., b. Adams, 1841; set. O., 1873. Defiance Commem., p. 210.

BABCOCK, Almon, b. West Granville, 1788; set. O., 1810; d. 1850. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 76.

— Percy, set. O., 1810. Portage Hist., p. 13.

— Stephen, of Blandford, set. O., 1810? Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 284.

— Sylvester, set. O., 1830? Portage Hist., p. 864.

BACKUS, Andrew, b. Middleborough, 1790; set. O., 1815. Franklin Hist., 1880, p. 581.

BACON, Benjamin, b. Stockbridge, 1818; set. O., 1820. Huron Commem., p. 1069.

BAKER, Anna, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.

— Francis, set. O., 1818. Geauga Hist., p. 229.

— Isaac, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.

— Isaiah, b. Barnstable, 1780; set. O., 1814; d. 1825. Athens Hist., p. 289.

— Joseph, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.

— Joseph L., b. 1800? set. O., 1837; d. 1856. Hardin Hist., p. 931.

— Michael, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.

— Nancy, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.

— Nicholas, set. O., 1814. Athens Hist., p. 289.

— Oliver, b. 1842; set. O. 1864. Allen Hist., 1885, p. 679.

— Rhoda, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.

— Samuel J., b. Dorchester 1861? set. O., 1864. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 175.

— Timothy, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.

— (Hon.) Timothy, set. O., 1818; d. 1878. Lucas Hist., p. 532.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

IN March the Boston Athenæum will have an exhibition of all the known portraits of persons, who came to this country before the year 1700, with a biographical outline of the career of each person. Mr. Charles K. Barton, librarian of the Athenæum desires to know of any such existing portraits.

THE thought is quite current outside of New England that New England men and institutions have been over-written in American historical literature. To prove it they point to the fact that most of the historians have been New Englanders! So, with her greatest per capita wealth and her monopoly of history's pages, they think we are quite well protected and provided for. Hence when any tributes are evoked, in this age, they are sure to be based on 18-karat merit. Therefore the following editorial from a New York magazine last October has historic interest:

Collier's would regard as a real public misfortune anything that might threaten to interfere with the return of Senator *Lodge* by an overwhelming majority. A mere victory by a small vote would not be enough. Mr. *Lodge* is a good senator for Massachusetts, but he is even a better senator for all the United States. He is really senator at large for the whole country, representing California and Florida as much as the State which sends him to Washington, thinking nationally on all national subjects, and applying to the intricate questions of international relations such a combination of experience, learning, and common sense as no other member of the Senate possesses. In the troubled times which may come upon us as a consequence of the European War—which is, after all, a war much more than European, and actually fought out on every continent save the American continents—and of the bungling diplomacy of the last two years, we can think of no one who could begin to fill his place. *Collier's* has more than one hundred thousand readers in Massachusetts. They must acknowledge that we have consistently refrained from intruding our political opinions on them. But in this case, having had an opportunity to make a careful study of Mr. *Lodge's* extraordinary position in Washington,

we feel it is a real public duty to tell them that his candidacy is not partisan, but national, and that his reelection would be gratefully acknowledged by the whole country.

THE statement was made in the *Boston Transcript*, January 6, 1917, by "Shawmut," that Mr. A. J. Pintz of Lynn, Mass., may be the only man in this state who knew Lincoln. That he had the enviable reputation of guiding Lincoln to the top of Dorchester Heights, on the 29th of February, 1860, as a boy of 13.

Hon. Robert S. Rantoul, still living at the age of 85, whose "Personal Recollections" was reviewed in these pages, in the issue for October, 1916, is at least one other who had personal acquaintance with Abraham Lincoln.

"When Mr. Lincoln got my card," says Mr. Rantoul, "he gave it a quizzical look, repeating the name several times and then said to me, 'I wonder if you can be related to a lawyer of that name who came out West from New England to get the charter of the Illinois railroad through our Legislature.' I said that was my father, upon which he told me with roars of laughter and much slapping of his lank ungainly thighs that he did his best to defeat the enactment of the charter. . . . 'But your father beat me! He beat me!' said the President, making such a demonstration that the hundred or more guests in attendance suspended their conversation to see what was afoot." Mr. Rantoul saw Lincoln a number of times after that, once spending an hour in his little private office with William Endicott and John B. Alley.

SHAWMUT" further adds the following information about the ever increasing interest in Lincoln:

"Interest in Lincoln in one way or another is constantly growing. A New York city man is tracing out the resemblances between the oil and other made portraits, and the photographs made of him; another is collecting the medals, now numbering over a thousand. Another man of that city has collected copies, over a hundred, of all the photographs, bound them in a book and sold nearly a hundred copies for \$35 each. Still another is interested in the history of all the pictures, of every kind, made of Lincoln."

FIGURES compiled from three museums in Massachusetts, and five elsewhere show that the attendance at museums is declining. The past two or three years show a falling off of about 25%. The automobile and the moving picture shows are suggested as the cause. The eight museums referred to are the Museum of Fine Arts of Boston, the Peabody Museum at Salem, the Essex Institute at Salem, the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and the American Museum of Natural History, both at New York, the Pennsylvania Museum, Philadelphia; the U. S. National Museum, and the new U. S. National Museum, at Washington.

ONE of the strikingly artistic books of the season is "Old Seaport Towns of New England," by Hildegarde Hawthorne. It is very attractively bound and "boxed," and the drawings charming with the soft and hazy atmosphere of age which they suggest. But, after admiring the appearance, one finds it equally as pleasant reading. Hildegarde Hawthorne, though a granddaughter of the immortal Nathaniel, is now a resident of California, and undertook this pilgrimage as an "outsider," determined on seeing New England's seacoast at first hand, on foot. She writes pleasantly, enthusiastically and frequently brings forth intelligent observations and comparisons that make her pages very entertaining. Taking a sleeper from New York direct to Portland, Maine, with her sister, she takes the reader along on the trip, from town to town along the coast, through Portsmouth, Newburyport, Gloucester, Beverly, Salem, Marblehead, Plymouth, Provincetown, New Bedford and Newport to the two Connecticut ports, New London and New Haven.

The happy spirit and strong appreciation of New England which pervades the whole book is found in the opening chapter on Portland.

"A glorious morning, with great white clouds sailing over a sky that fairly quivered with radiance, and an air that smelt like that which must have blown across the vales of Arcady. Later we found that the whole of New England was engaged in producing the most gigantic lilac bushes we had ever seen, bushes that tossed their white and purple fronds as high as the second stories of the houses."

... To spend spring anywhere but in New England, and New England by the sea, for the breath of the sea mingles in the most entrancing way with that lilac fragrance, is an inexcusable mistake."

Even the courtesy of the car conductors of New England she thinks exceptional and worthy of praise.

There is just enough of the historical introduced not to make the reading too serious, and there are many passages of fine word painting.

EDGAR JAMES BANKS, Ph. D., son of Massachusetts, archeological explorer, field director of Babylonian expeditions for the University of Chicago, discoverer of the white statue of King David, a king who reigned before the time of Babylonia, some 6000 years ago, probably the oldest statue known to man today,—has written a wonderfully interesting book entitled “The Seven Wonders of the World.” It is astonishing to see how much modern science has discovered, literally unearthed, about these creations of men’s hand, so old that the latest encyclopedias are able to tell us almost nothing of their history. Mr. Banks was born in Sunderland, Mass. The book is published by G. P. Putnam’s Sons, New York; price \$1.50.

AT a memorial meeting of the Bar Association of the City of Boston, Samuel J. Elder, in these remarkably brief words, analyzed the legal talents of ex-Governor John D. Long:

“Mr. Long was swift and keen, not a technician. He grasped facts and principles and was intensely alive to the application of the law to the affairs of men. He was a natural lawyer, and his long public service did not diminish his aptitude or his keen enjoyment of the vicissitudes of trial work. Not a prolix or exhaustive cross-examiner, he would hit the nail on the head and bring a witness down to earth in a single question.

“He would, in court, as on the platform, bring home and simplify any question by the quaint terseness of common New England speech. He did not dazzle a jury with oratorical pyrotechnics or lofty words, but seemed a plain, blunt man who talked straight on. He didn’t hesitate at a colloquialism or at dropping into the speech of the street.

“As all the world knows, he had a keen sense of humor and a delicious felicity of crystallizing it in swift phrases. He never employed the slow weapon of story-telling. It was the flash of a blade and it was all over.

THE Pilgrim tercentenary commission, of which Arthur Lord, F. W. Stearns, Louis K. Liggett and George H. Lyman are members, have submitted to the Legislature, as requested, estimates as to the cost of three plans for commemorating the landing of the Pilgrims.

An international exposition, the commission reports, may be held at a cost of not more than \$18,000,000, exclusive of land takings; a cultural exposition, as has been suggested, may be held on temporary islands located in the Charles river basin at \$15,000,000. The permanent memorial at Plymouth, which has also been presented and on which an estimate was requested, may be built at a cost of \$1,884,300. The commission does not endorse any plan.

If the final decision favors an international exposition, the commission recommends a site in South Boston, presumably around the McNary playground in the vicinity of the Columbia road and Old Colony boulevards. It has a fine frontage on Boston harbor, $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the State House and comprises 500 to 600 acres, containing many cheap tenement areas and a considerable amount of city and state park land. Of this location the commission says:

"The development of this district would involve the removal of about 290 acres of tenement and other buildings thereon, most of which are of cheap construction and many in a dilapidated condition. It is provided with water, sewerage, and lighting systems, and has good traffic connections, both steam and electric.

"It is almost altogether surrounded by state land and enjoys all the necessary facilities to a fuller extent than any of the others. It likewise provides through terminals from any point in the United States by rail and also has a deep sea channel at the foot of the exposition grounds; likewise, on the other side, an ocean front and one of the finest bathing beaches in the United States."

Plans for the cultural exposition call for its location in the Charles river basin, on temporary islands built on piles, and occupying the centre of the basin from about the line of Dartmouth street to the line of Sherborne street. On these islands would be constructed churches, opera houses and cafes, individual shops, and great state buildings for foreign nations. Bridges at Dartmouth and Sherborne streets and Massachusetts avenue are shown in the plans.

With respect to permanent memorials at Plymouth, the commission presents plans calling for an aggregate expenditure of \$1,884,300. This includes \$300,000 for taking land and buildings on the water front; \$500,000 for a sea wall, with stairways and ornamental railings and a new stone pier; \$33,000 for a canopy over the rock; \$75,000 for land on Cole's hill; \$600,000 for a memorial hall on the hill, and \$30,000 for a suitable terrace leading to it; \$35,000 for roads, grading and planting; \$40,000 for the restoration of Burial hill, and \$100,000 for a grand pageant, to be held on the land southerly of the rock and easterly of Water street.

THE
MASSACHUSETTS
MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History, Genealogy, Biography
PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS

DR. FRANK GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

CHARLES A. FLAGG,
Bangor, Me.

LUCIE M. GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

ALBERT W. DENNIS,
Salem, Mass.

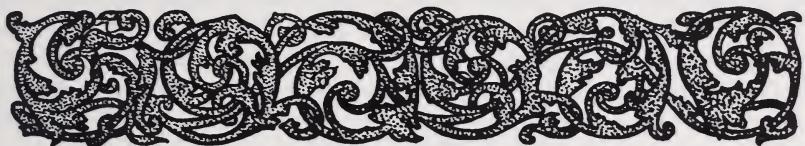
NO. 2-3

APRIL - JULY, 1917

VOL. X

Contents of this Issue

GIDEON HOWLAND'S 439 HEIRS 2nd installment, <i>Ellis L. Howland</i>	3
CRITICISM AND COMMENT	158



GIDEON HOWLAND'S 439 HEIRS

SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS IN THE RUSSELL BRANCH

REBECCA HOWLAND RUSSELL

First child; born Oct. 21, 1754; died Aug. 15, 1817.

Perhaps the most singular feature in connection with the distribution of the Sylvia Ann Howland fortune is that a generous slice of it will go to a group of descendants numbering more than 100, or about one fourth of all the heirs, who practically have never had any affiliation with Dartmouth or New Bedford, and are uninformed as to its history and traditions, and the

EXPLANATION OF SIGNS AND SYSTEM.—The record herein covers six—and in an incomplete way seven—generations from "Round Hill" Gideon Howland. Because of the limitations of typographical presentation of so complicated a descent, each of the 11 continuing lines has been divided into two groups; the first starting with the children of Gideon and ending with **THEIR** grandchildren; the second starting with the fourth generation from Gideon as headings and carrying down with practical completeness through the sixth generation. The seventh generation is growing too rapidly for the compiler to attempt to cope with, though there is some information on that point.

The names of Gideon's grandchildren—the 45 who would directly divide the Sylvia Ann Howland fund (estimated at \$1,250,000) if all living—are printed in heavy-faced type, but as only three of them are living—Gideon K. Howland, Mehitable W. Ricketson and Martha A. Howland—the other 42 shares, estimated at \$27,000 each, will subdivide pro rata among the descendants of the missing grandchildren.

In the earlier generations, those who died before the inheritance became due, but who left descendants, are marked with a dagger (†). In the later generations those who do directly inherit are marked with a star (*).

history of the Howland family as well. This came about because Gideon's first born, Rebecca, who married Jethro Russell, removed to Central New York state with the tide of immigration to those parts shortly prior to 1800, and brought up her family there, whence they scattered all over the country, but none ever returned to New Bedford. Jethro Russell and his wife and five children were living here in 1790, according to the United States census of that year, and probably about 1795 they turned their faces westward. They settled in Pittstown, Renssalaer county, New York, in which section some of their descendants now live. Others pushed on to Michigan and there was a considerable colony of Russells at Flint in that state. One branch went into West Virginia and Kentucky, and others spread to various states.

Rebecca Russell left five children to have issue; Mrs. Martha Waterman, Mrs. Rebecca St. John, and Howland, Prince and Gideon H. Russell. Three of these survived their cousin, Sylvia Ann Howland, but it seems doubtful if she ever had a personal acquaintance with any of them. Large families were customary among the Russells. Gideon H. had 14 children, Howland 11, Prince 9, and Rebecca 5, and although Martha had but one son, he had 8 children to maintain the record.

Martha (daughter of Rebecca) born in 1776, died in 1856. She married David Waterman, and had one child with descendants living today.

1. Alexander H. †; deceased.

Howland (son of Rebecca) born in 1784, died in 1869. He married Catherine Eyclesheimer, and had eleven children, seven of whom have descendants living:

2. Sarah Perry†; deceased.
3. Peter Russell†; deceased.
4. John C. Russell†; deceased.
5. Nicholas Russell†; deceased.
6. Harriet Russell Cary†; deceased.
7. Richard D. Russell†; deceased.
8. Hiram Russell†; deceased.

Gideon H. (son of Rebecca) born in 1789, died Nov. 2, 1859. Married Mehitable St. John and Waitstill Pearce, and had fourteen children, ten of whom have descendants living:

Gideon's other children were named Martha, Daliska and Helen:

9. Sarah Ann Parce†; deceased.
10. Polly Harrington†; deceased.

11. Ira Russell†; deceased.
12. Rebecca J. Taylor†; deceased.
13. Richard Russell†; deceased.
14. Lavisa Merrill†; deceased.
15. Levi N. Russell†; died 1903.
16. Gideon Alonzo Russell†; deceased.
17. William A. Russell†; deceased.
18. Hetty Utts†, lived at Lyons, Iowa; deceased.

Rebecca (daughter of Rebecca) born in 1794, died in 1884. Married Platt St. John, and had five children, one of whom had descendants living.

19. Polly Taylor†; deceased.

Other children of Rebecca were Stephen, Juliette, Louisa and Mary A., the latter of whom married her cousin Pardon H. Russell (son of Prince Russell) but died without issue.

Prince (son of Rebecca) born in 1787, died 1874. Married Catherine Williams, and had nine children, three of whom left descendants:

20. William Russell†; deceased.
21. Stephen W. Russell†; deceased.
22. Joseph P. Russell†; deceased.

Of the other children of Prince Russell, Charlotte, Eliza Jane and Catherine never married, Pardon H. married his cousin Mary A. St. John as stated above and died without issue and Charles had one daughter (now deceased), who married John Rodgers of Round Lake, N. Y., and had no children of her own but adopted Charles D. Russell, who at one time was Secretary of the Territory of Alaska and whose widow is still living though not inheriting of course. Another son, John had two adopted sons, George S. Russell and David L. Russell, the latter of whom has one son, John A. Russell, now living in East Pittstown, N. Y.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS OF THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATION IN THE RUSSELL BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

RUSSELL BRANCH (DESCENDANTS OF REBECCA HOWLAND)

1. ALEXANDER H. WATERMAN, (1813-1896); married Vesta W. Carpenter and lived at Rochester, N. Y. They had 8 children, of whom Hiram (born

1850) and Mary F. (born 1853) died in childhood; Susan M. grew up but never married.

146. MARTHA E. (born 1834) deceased; married John F. Loomis of Rochester and had three children, of whom Ida May and Vesta A. died unmarried, and

458. Herman A. Loomis* (born 1867) lives in Rochester and has one son.

147. GEORGE W. WATERMAN (1839-1907) deceased. He married Lucy Cockrane and lived at Meadville, Pa., where he was employed as a locomotive engineer. He had two sons:

459. William A. Waterman,* in the house-furnishing business at Meadville, Pa. and unmarried.

460. George W. Waterman, Jr.* machinist, resides at Meadville, Pa. and unmarried.

DAVID WATERMAN (born 1840) deceased. He married and had one daughter: Gertrude. She married Latz of Rochester but died without issue. Line extinct.

148. CHARLES B. WATERMAN* (born 1844). He was a locomotive engineer but has for many years lived retired at Syracuse. He married Katherine Leary and had three children, one of whom, Porter, died before reaching maturity and the others are:

461. Margaret (Waterman); married..... and lives in Syracuse, without issue.

462. Morris Waterman; unmarried and lives in Syracuse.

Alice J. Barons, (born 1847)*. She married William Barons of Rochester, N. Y., but had no children; she is now living, a widow, in Rochester.

2. SARAH (RUSSELL) PERRY, (daughter of Howland Russell), deceased. She married Jonathan Perry and had eight children; two of whom, Jackson and Julius, died in childhood; one of whom is still living, (Abner), and five of the others left descendants. The latter are:

149. ALFRED PERRY, (born 1823), deceased. He lived at Flint, Mich. and had four children, Alfred Jr., who died in childhood, and the following:

463. Sarah (Perry) Wightman* who is living at Davidson. Mich.

464. Edward Perry*; living at Flint, Mich., childless.

465. Mary (Perry) Fisk.* She married twice, her first husband being Martin E. Jones and her second W. S. Fisk, with whom she is now living at Flint, Mich. She had one son, Alfred P. Jones, born in 1868 and living at Flint.

150. CHARLOTTE (PERRY) LANE, deceased. She married Peter Lane of Saginaw, Mich., and had two children, William F. who died in childhood and

466. Harriett (Lane) Eddy, (deceased). She married Charles A. Eddy of Bay City, who is still living there. They had six children.

151. RUSSELL PERRY (died in 1894). He lived at Flint, Mich., and had six children:

467. William Frank Perry* (born 1861); lives at Flint, Mich.

468. Joniton L. Perry* (born 1862); lives at Flint, Mich.

469. Mary A. (Perry) Moss* (born 1865); lives at Flint, Mich.

470. Ida (Perry) Straw* (born 1865) lives at Clio, Mich.

471. Nellia A. (Perry) Soper* (born 1867); lives at Fosters, Mich.

472. Emma F. (Perry) Van Kuren (born 1868) deceased; had two children, who inherit.

152. HARRIETT (PERRY) MILLARD (born 1830). She married Ozias H. Millard of Neenah, Wis., and had two children, one of whom, Russell Perry Millard, died in infancy and

473. Ozias H. Millard, Jr. (born 1852); deceased leaving two children, who inherit.

153. ABNER PERRY* (born 1835). Still living at Kendale, Wis., and has six children:

474. Russell Perry (born 1865).

475. Lois Perry (born 1867).

476. Louisa Perry (born 1867).

477. Harriett Perry (born 1869).

478. Frank Perry (born 1878).

479. Sarah E. Perry (born 1880).

154. JOHN PERRY, deceased. He lived at Mt. Morris, Mich., and had six children:

480. Sarah (Perry) Degelke* (born 1853). She married twice, her first husband being — Andrews and her second — Degelke. She is still living at Greenville, Mich., and has one married daughter.

481. William S. Perry* (born 1857) lives at Roscommon, Mich.

482. Hatty (Perry) Palmer, deceased, (born 1861, died 1885); married — Palmer and has one married daughter, who inherits.

483. Henry C. Perry* (born 1864) lives at Mt. Morris, Mich.
 484. John Perry, Jr., deceased (born 1870, died 1913); unmarried.
 485. Alfred Perry* (born 1876) lives at Mt. Morris, Mich.

3. PETER RUSSELL, deceased 1892. He lived in Michigan and had six children: John(1829-1889) who lived at Hartland, Mich., and never married; William C. (1833-1912) who lived at Fentonville, Mich.; Richard (died young); Martin V. B. (1837-1910) who lived at Durand, Mich.; George W. (1839-1913) who lived at Hartland, Mich.—all the foregoing dying without issue—and

—CORDELIA K. (RUSSELL) MYERS;* (born 1843). She married Stephen L. Myers of Milford, Mich. and still lives there. She had one son, Chauncy P. Myers (born 1871) deceased.

4. JOHN C. RUSSELL, (born 1810) deceased. He married Eliza A. Lane and lived at Flint, Mich. He had four children, one of whom, Emily E., died unmarried; the others being:

155. CHARLES H. RUSSELL (born 1837) deceased. He lived in Michigan and had three children:

486. Alson W. Russell* (born 1860); lives at Fargo, N. D.
 487. Clarence J. Russell* (born 1868); lives in Detroit; no children.
 488. Herbert L. Russell* (born 1876); lives at Detroit, Mich.

156. WALLACE H. RUSSELL (born 1844).* He is living at Flint, Mich. and has three children:

489. Isabella G. (Russell) Western (born 1868). She married Charles Western and is living in Detroit; no children.
 490. Timothy J. Russell (born 1869) living in Flint, Mich., and has four children.
 491. Harriett M. Russell, (born 1872) deceased 1907. She lived and died at Flint, Mich., unmarried.

157. EDWIN A. RUSSELL (born 1848) deceased. He lived at Flint, Mich., and had two children.

492. Mabel L. (Russell) Wager* (born 1871). She married Rawson Wagner, lives at Mt Morris, Mich., and has six children.
 493. Floyd J. Russell* (born 1873) lives at Mt. Morris, Mich.

5. NICHOLAS RUSSELL (son of Howland Russell) (born 1813, died Jan. 15, 1903). He married Catherine R. Coe and lived at Flint, Mich. They had five children, two of whom, Ella A. and Lucy E., died in infancy and the others are:

158. LYDIA ANN (RUSSELL) KESSLER (born 1838, died 1874). She married Jerome Kessler of Millington, Mich., and had five children: Almon J. N., who died in infancy; Jennie A., who lived to the age of fourteen (1868-1882) and

494. William E. Kessler*. He lives at Lansing, Mich.

495. Frederick L. Kessler* (born 1863) lives at Leslie, Mich.

496. Ella J. (Kessler) Plummer* (born 1865) lives at Hadley, Mich.

159. RICHARD R. B. RUSSELL*, (born 1846); commonly known as Robert Russell. He is still living at Otisville, Mich., and had four children, two of whom, Edward E. and Lydia E., died in childhood and

497. George F. Russell, (born 1870); lives at Otisville and has one son, Robert.

498. William R. Russell, (born 1872); lives at Otisville, Mich., and has eight children.

160. ELMER N. RUSSELL (born 1851, died 1877). He had two sons, both dying before he did: one of them in infancy and:

499. David Russell (born 1872) deceased. He left three children, who live at Fenton, Mich., and inherit.

6. HARRIETT (RUSSELL) CAREY (daughter of Howland Russell) deceased. She married twice, her first husband being John Williams, by whom she had a daughter, Catherine A. Williams, who died in infancy; her second husband being Adolphua Carey, by whom she had three children, two of whom are living and one deceased leaving descendants:

161. ALBERT R. CAREY*, (born 1834); still living at Milford, Mich. He never married.

162. ADOLPHUA H. CAREY* (born 1837) living still in Bay County, Mich., and had seven children, two of whom, Richard F. and Harriet M., died in infancy and the others are:

500. Elizabeth J. (Carey) Hock (born 1860) married — Hock and lives at Saginaw; no children.

501. Minnie L. (Carey) Paquette (born 1863) lives in Los Angeles, Cal., and has no children.

- 502. Edith M. (Carey) O'Riordon (born 1866) married Daniel O'Riordon and has three children living in Detroit.
- 503. Belle (Carey) Beaumont (born 1876) lives in Detroit, Mich.
- 504. Flora (Carey) Martin (born 1878) lives in Saginaw.

163. JANET (CAREY) COWAN.* She lives at Highland, Mich.

7. RICHARD D. RUSSELL (son of Howland Russell) (born 1817); deceased. Married Julia I. Bibbins and lived at Holly, N. Y. They had five children Hiram, who died in infancy; Julia J. and Francis H., who left no descendants, and

164. WILLIAM C. RUSSELL* (born 1850), still living at Clarendon, N. Y. has had four children, Edgar R. (1873-1908) who left no issue, and

- 505. Maud M. (Russell) (born 1875) who married and lives at Holly, N. Y. She has six children.
- 506. Janet F. (Russell) (born 1877) who lives at Woodhaven, N. Y. City.
- 507. William R. Russell living at Clarendon, Orleans County, N. Y.

165. GEORGE W. RUSSELL* (born 1855) lives at Holly, N. Y. and had five children, of whom one is deceased (Townley F. Russell) and the others are

- 508. Emily Russell.
- 509. Frank Russell.
- 510. Agnes Russell.
- 511. Olive Russell.

8. HIRAM RUSSELL (son of Howland Russell) born 1823; deceased. He had four children, three of whom are deceased: Georgia S. and Helen J. in infancy and Ida W. (Mrs. Edwin M.) Robinson with no descendants; also

166. JOHN H. RUSSELL* (born 1852) still living in Flint, Mich., and has three children:

- 512. Florence J. (Russell) (born 1878, deceased 1906); married — Knickerbocker. Has a daughter living at Flint, Mich.
- 513. Ellen (Russell); married C. Kurtz and lives at Flint, Mich.
- 514. Elmer Russell; lives at Flint, Mich.

9. SARAH ANN (RUSSELL) PARCE (daughter of Gideon Russell) (born 1813, deceased 1887). She married Royal Parce and had six children, of whom Ransom, Mary Jane, Sarah and Charles M. died young or unmarried and two others left issue:

167. CHARLOTTE (PARCE) DRENNING

(May 1868 - Jan. 26, 1885), married Frank H. Drenning of Wathena, Kan., and had four children, of whom Edward Drenning (1875-1895) died unmarried and the others:

515. Helen Josephine Drenning* (born 1868) still living at Wathena, Kan., unmarried.

516. Frank G. Drenning* (born July 11, 1870). Special Counsel for the City of Topeka, Kan., 1909-1917.

517. Frederick R. Drenning* (born 1873) living at Wathena, Kan.



Frank G. Drenning (516)

168. ELLEN (PARCE) ALVORD, deceased. She married Elbridge Alvord of Cortlandt, N. Y. and had four children, two of whom, Arthur B. Alvord and Merritt Alvord (born 1879) are deceased without issue and the others are:

518. Edward L. Alvord* (born 1868) lives at North Pitcher, N. Y.

519. Lyman R. Alvord*, (born 1876); lives at Syracuse, N. Y.

10. POLLY (RUSSELL) HERRINGTON (1813-1886); married Stephen P. Herrington and had one daughter.

169. IMOGENE (HERRINGTON) WRIGHT, deceased. She married Samuel M. Wright of Jefferson, Schoharie County, N. Y., and had two children:

520. Mary E. (Wright) Strobeck, deceased; leaving seven children living at Davenport Centre, N. Y. (who inherit).

521. Lucius A. Wright*, living at Davenport Centre, N. Y.; no children.

11. IRA RUSSELL (son of Gideon Russell) (born 1815, died 1900). Lived at Glenwood, Lawrence County, Ky., and had six children, all but one of whom are living. He, John Milton Russell, leaves several children. Ira's children were:

170. SARAH A. (RUSSELL) CARMUTT* (born 1845); married James H. Carmutt and is still living at Zelda, Ky. Her children:

- 522. Henrietta Carmutt (born 1871).
- 523. Cora B. Carmutt (born 1872).
- 524. William Carmutt (born 1877).
- 524a. James H. Carmutt (born 1881).

171. WILLIAM HENRY RUSSELL* (born 1848). Still living at East Lynn, W. Va. He has had six children:

- 525. Mary A. Russell (born 1871).
- 526. James H. Russell (born 1872).
- 527. John M. Russell (born 1874).
- 528. Millard Russell (born 1877).
- 529. Charles Russell (born 1879)
- 530. Armilda Russell (born 1882).

172. MARY MEHITABEL (RUSSELL) STUART* (born 1850) married Francis M. Stewart of Buchanan, Ky., and still lives there. Her three children:

- 531. John D. Stewart (born 1875).
- 532. Amarica F. Stewart (born 1877).
- 533. James B. Stewart (born 1880).

173. MINERVA JANE (RUSSELL) WOODS* (born 1854); married John Wesley Woods of Cadmus, Ky., and still lives there. She has one daughter:

- 534. Lavina Woods (born 1880).

174. JOHN MILTON RUSSELL (born 1858) deceased. He lived at Glenwood, Ky., and has four living children, (who inherit):

- 535. Tennessee (Russell) Franklin*, Big Sandy, W. Va.
- 536. William Russell*, Big Sandy, W. Va.
- 537. John Russell*, Big Sandy, W. Va.
- 538. Delia M. (Russell) Adkins*, West Huntington, W. Va.

175. IRA MELVIN RUSSELL* (born 1863). Never married and is still living at Davy, W. Va.

12. REBECCA JANE (RUSSELL) TAYLOR, (1817-1870) deceased; married Milton H. Taylor of Schuylers' Lake, N. Y., and had two children:

175a. DR. ERASTUS TAYLOR*, residing at Schuyler's Lake, N. Y., and has two children:

539. Beulah W. (Taylor) Erwin, Webster, Tex.; has one son.

540. Mabel J. Taylor, unmarried, lives at Utica, N. Y.

176. ESTHER (TAYLOR) CARY; deceased 1912; married James Cary of Richfield Springs, N. Y.; has two daughters living, who inherit.

541. Grace G. (Cary) Winant*, West Hartford, N. Y.

542. Jennie T. (Cary) Joy* married Louis H. Joy and lives at Teton, Wyo.

13. RICHARD RUSSELL (son of Gideon Russell); born 1821, died 1892. He was a shoemaker and lived at Cooperstown, N. Y. He married Sarah Ann Marcellus and had two sons, both living:

176a. MELVILLE W. RUSSELL*, (born 1850) publisher, printer, evangelist and clergyman. He married twice, his first wife being Sarah A. Doolittle and his second Emma M. Foster. His latest settled charge was at Putney, Vt. He has one daughter:

543. Cora Elfreda (Russell) Lee (born 1879); married Michael T. Lee of Ghent, N. Y., and has five children.

177. HARVEY I. RUSSELL*, (born 1842) a prominent citizen and town official of Cooperstown, N. Y.; once postmaster there. He married Mary E. Spencer and has two sons:

544. Walter S. Russell (born 1866) a linotype operator and machinist in New York City; has one daughter.

545. Ralph R. Russell (born 1869) painter and paper hanger in Cooperstown, N. Y.; no children.

14. LAVISSA (RUSSELL) MERRILL, (daughter of Gideon Russell), (1823-1893) deceased; married Sylvester Merrill and had five children, one of whom, Harvey E., died in infancy; one died leaving issue and three are still living.

178. JAMES K. MERRILL, (born 1844) deceased; lived at Elba, Genessee County, N. Y., and had seven children, all living but one, Frank A. Merrill.

545a. George M. Merrill* (born 1866), Elba, N. Y.

546. Frank A. Merrill (born 1867) deceased.

547. Mertie (Merrill) Marks*, Elba, N. Y.

548. Julia (Merrill) La Bahn* (born 1873) Palatine Bridge, N. Y.

549. Harvey J. Merrill* (born 1874), Oakfield, N. Y.

550. Henry S. Merrill* (born 1877) Batavia, N. Y.

551. Minnie J. (Merrill) Zirbel* (born 1879) Oakfield, N. Y.

HORACE A. MERRILL* (born 1848) still living at Charlotte, Mich., without issue.

EUGENE MERRILL* (born 1851) still living at Hornell, N. Y., without issue.

179. JOSEPHINE (MERRILL) JUMP*; married Joseph Jump of Amsterdam, N. Y., and has had four children, three of whom are living.

552. Mary Dell Jump (born 1872).

553. Laura Jump (born 1875).

554. Lottie B. Jump (born 1881).

15. LEVI N. RUSSELL, (son of Gideon Russell) (born 1815, died 1903). He married Philena Joslyn and lived at Glenwood, Ky., and later at Toddsville, N. Y., and had seven children, five of whom are still living, one other leaving issue and one (Lucius) dying in infancy. Levi's children:

180. MARTHA P. (RUSSELL) PALMER (born 1848, died 1873); married Hugh E. Palmer and had four children, three of whom are still living:

555. George W. Palmer* (born 1866); married Osie Ann Miller in 1889 and is a successful farmer at Cooperstown, N. Y. He has two children.

556. Edward D. Palmer (born 1869) deceased; has a daughter, Eva M. Washburn, who inherits.

557. Noice C. Palmer (born 1871) deceased. End of line.

558. Herman C. Palmer*; adopted by his grandfather, Levi N. Russell, and name changed to Herman C. Russell. He lives at Ithaca, N. Y., and has one son.

181. DR. A. N. RUSSELL*, lives at Collingwood, Cleveland, O., and has one daughter:

559. May Russell, lives with her father, unmarried.

182. LUCIAN G. RUSSELL*, lives at Worcester, N. Y., and has four children:

560. Malvern Russell.

561. Mary E. Russell.

562. Levi Russell.

563. David Russell.



George W. Palmer (555)

183. CHARLES B. RUSSELL* (born 1854) lives at Canton, O., and has three daughters:

- 564. Martha G. Russell.
- 565. Anna M. Russell.
- 566. Lydia Russell.

184. FRANK U. RUSSELL*, lives at Cooperstown, N. Y., and has two daughters:

- 567. Maud Russell.
- 568. Bertha Russell.

ERNEST W. RUSSELL*, lives at Oneonta, N. Y., unmarried.

16. GIDEON ALONZO RUSSELL (son of Gideon Russell), (born 1828, died 1915) lived at Lyons, Ia., where he was a manufacturer of sash, doors and blinds and became wealthy. He was twice married, his second wife, Emeline W. Kellogg, still living. Three children died without issue, one died leaving children and three are still living and inherit:

185. FANNIE J. (RUSSELL) FURMAN* (born 1863); married Alonzo Furman and lives at Lyons, Ia. Her children:

- 569. Russell Furman, Spirit Lake, Ia.
- 570. Alfred K. Furman, Lyons, Ia.
- 571. Gertrude E., Lyons, Ia.

186. FRED A. RUSSELL*, (born 1866), Mamaroneck, N. Y.

187. LYNN K. RUSSELL* (born 1876), Clinton, Ia.

188. GERTRUDE E. (RUSSELL) ALBAN* (born 1878); married Frank W. Alban and lives at Marshalltown, Ia.; no children.

17. WILLIAM A. RUSSELL (son of Gideon Russell), (1835-1915) deceased. He lived at Exeter, Neb., moved to Colorado about 1880 for a while and then returned to Lyons, Ia., where he worked in the sash factory of his wealthy brother Gideon. He left two children:

189. HERBERT RUSSELL*; name changed to Francis Irving Russell; living at Long Beach, Cal.; has four children:

- 573. Maud (Russell) Green, Norfolk, Neb.
- 574. Carl Russell, Long Beach, Cal.
- 575. Reba Russell, Long Beach, Cal.
- 576. Lulu (Russell) Hight, Norfolk, Neb.

190. MARY (RUSSELL) THOMPSON*. She was twice married, her first husband being Frank A. Keeler, by whom she has three children and

her second, Louis W. Thompson. She lives at Denver, Col., and inherits directly.

577. Florence (Keeler) Wolf, Denver, Col.

578. Arthur Keeler, Hilltop, Col.

578a. Gertrude (Keeler) Smith, Denver, Col.

18. HETTY (RUSSELL) UTTS (born Dec. 2, 1836, died Sept. 14, 1876); married David W. Utts and had three children, all living:

191. JAY ADELBERT UTTS* (born Jan. 13, 1868) lives at Davenport, Ia. Married June E. L. Brown and has three children:

579. Lyle D. L. Utts (born May 30, 1893) Davenport, Ia.

580. Jay N. H. Utts (born May 5, 1896) Davenport, Ia.

581. Geraldine L. Utts, (born Aug. 4, 1900); Davenport, Ia.

192. EUGENE R. UTTS* (born 1872) pilot and assistant engineer on Mississippi river for years, now a carpenter. Lives at Clinton, Ia. Married Mrs. Mary Laming; has no children.

193. JENNIE A. (UTTS) WHITE* (born 1869) lives at New Raymer, Col., and has four children:

582. Francis White.

583. Earl White.

583a. Russell White.

584. Claude White.

19. POLLY (ST. JOHN) TAYLOR (deceased). She married Chester Taylor of Fly Creek, N. Y., and had two daughters:

194. JULIETTE E. (TAYLOR) CHENEY*; married S. Wilson Cheney of Fly Creek and still lives there. She has two children:

585. Arthur W. Cheney, Fly Creek, N. Y.

586. Maud M. (Cheney) Brown, Cooperstown, N. Y.; no children.



Hetty (Russell) Utts

195. LILLIE M. (TAYLOR) BAILEY*; married George A. Bailey of Fly Creek and lives there, childless.

20. WILLIAM RUSSELL, (son of Prince Russell), deceased 1905; lived at Edmeston, N. Y., and had six children, two of whom (Isaac P. and Ellen I.) died in infancy, Charlotte L. (1848-1904) married John D. Colegrone but had no children, and the following:

196. GEORGE P. RUSSELL* (born 1858) lives at Rockland, Mass., and has one son.

587. Carlton J. Russell, Rockland, Mass.



J. Adelbert Utts (191)



Eugene R. Utts (192)

197. SARAH JANE (RUSSELL) DWINNELL* (born 1864). She was twice married (1) Walter Fowler and (2) Fred G. Dwinnell of Cambridge, N. Y.

198. MARY A. (RUSSELL) JENKINS* (born 1865); married John Jenkins and lives at Cambridge, N. Y.; has one daughter:

588. Elizabeth Jenkins, Cambridge, N. Y.

21. STEPHEN W. RUSSELL, (son of Prince), deceased. Lived in Western New York and left two children:

199. WILLIAM E. RUSSELL*, lives at Fly Creek, N. Y., and has had three children, two of whom are living:

- 589. Katie O. Russell.
- 590. Stephen S. Russell.

200. LYDIA (RUSSELL) HERRINGTON*; married Merritt L. Herrington and lives at Custer, Mich. Their children:

- 591. Delia Herrington.
- 592. Mary Jane Herrington.
- 593. Elsie Herrington.
- 594. Maud Herrington.
- 595. Blanche Herrington.
- 596. Smith Herrington.

22. JOSEPH P. RUSSELL (son of Prince Russell) deceased Dec. 24, 1914, at the age of 86. Lived at Buskirk, N. Y., and had three children, two of whom, Charles D. and Burton J., died without issue and the other was:

201. EDWARD L. RUSSELL*, (born 1865), lives at Buskirk, N. Y., and has three children:

- 597. Raymond C. Russell, Schenectady, N. Y.; no children.
- 598. Homer Russell, Buskirk, N. Y.
- 599. Bertha Russell, Buskirk, N. Y.

SEVENTH GENERATION OF THE DESCENDANTS OF GIDEON HOWLAND IN THE RUSSELL BRANCH.

(Not enumerated in the usual form above and probably incomplete)

585. ARTHUR W. CHENEY, Fly Creek, N. Y.

- 973. S. Harrison Cheney, Cooperstown, N. Y.
- 974. Nettie Belle (Cheney) Farley, Utica, N. Y.

520. MARY E. (WRIGHT) STROBECK, deceased.

- 975. Mary A. Strobeck*, Davenport, N. Y.
- 976. Louisa I. Strobeck*, Fergusonville, N. Y.
- 977. Marcia E. Strobeck*, Davenport, N. Y.
- 978. Flora E. Strobeck*, Davenport, N. Y.
- 979. Nina J. Strobeck*, Davenport, N. Y.
- 980. Floyd W. Strobeck*, Davenport, N. Y.
- 981. Ward D. Strobeck*, Davenport, N. Y.

543. CARRIE ELFREDA (RUSSELL) LEE*, Ghent, N. Y.
982. Sarah Adelaide Lee (born 1907) Ghent, N. Y.
983. William Russell Lee (born 1909).
984. Irene Elfreda Lee (born 1910).
985. Edward Michael Lee (born 1912).
986. John Christopher Lee (born 1913).

544. WALTER S. RUSSELL*, Cooperstown, N. Y.
987. Edna Russell, Cooperstown, N. Y., unmarried.

555. GEORGE W. PALMER*, Cooperstown, N. Y.
988. Maude A. (Palmer) Bowen (born 1893); married S. A. Bowen, Cooperstown, N. Y.
989. Blanche Ora Palmer (born 1902), unmarried, Cooperstown, N. Y.

558. HERMAN C. (PALMER) RUSSELL*, Ithaca, N. Y.:
990. Eva M. Russell.
991. Clyde Russell.

465. MARY (PERRY) FISK*, Flint, Mich.:
992. Alfred P. Jones, Flint, Mich.

466. HARRIET (LANE) EDDY, (deceased):
993. Lottie C. (Eddy) Shearer*, Bay City, Mich.
994. Flora E. (Eddy) Davis*, Cleveland, O.
995. Ida E. Eddy*, Bay City, Mich.
996. Stanley L. Eddy*, Everett, Wash.
997. Russell S. Eddy*, Bay City, Mich.
998. Harriett L. Eddy*, Bay City, Mich.

472. EMMA F. (PERRY) VAN KUREN, (deceased):
999. Mary (Van Kuren) Labardie*, Clio, Mich.
1000. Fred Van Kuren*, Flint, Mich.

473. OZIAS H. MILLARD, (deceased):
1001. Alfred H. Millard*, New London, Wis.
1002. Harriet E. Millard*, New London, Wis.

480. SARAH (PERRY) DEGELKE*, Greenville, Mich.
1003. Eva Andrews (Degelke) Nubert, Forks, N. Y.

482. HATTIE (PERRY) PALMER, (deceased):
1004. May P. (Palmer) Supples, (Mrs. George A.)*, Canandaigua, N. Y.

497. GEORGE F. RUSSELL*, Otisville, Mich.:
1011. Robert Russell (born 1893).

498. WILLIAM R. RUSSELL*, Otis ville, Mich.

- 1012. Gladys S. Russell (aged 19).
- 1013. Byron Russell (aged 16).
- 1014. John Russell (aged 14).
- 1015. Annie Russell (aged 11).
- 1016. Kenneth Russell (aged 8).
- 1017. Dorothy Russell (aged 5).
- 1018. Doris Russell (aged 5).
- 1019. Richard Russell (aged 3).

499. DAVID RUSSELL, (deceased) :

- 1020. Hazel H. (Russell) Warner*, Fentonville, Mich.
- 1021. M. Esther Russell*, Fentonville, Mich.
- 1022. David W. Russell*, Fentonville, Mich.

502. EDITH M. (CAREY) O'RIORDON, Detroit, Mich.

- 1023. Daniel A. O'Riordon, Detroit, Mich.
- 1024. Eugene K. O'Riordon, Detroit, Mich.
- 1025. Martha M. O'Riordon, Pontiac, Mich.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD
AND FOURTH GENERATION OF THE
WILLIAM BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

CAPT. WILLIAM HOWLAND

Second child: born March 13, 1756; died May 4, 1840.

Capt. William Howland, second child and oldest son of Gideon, was one of the old time whaling masters. He lived to be 84 years of age, dying in 1840 at his home on what was then Third street, New Bedford, now Acushnet Avenue. His wife was Abbie Wilbur. He had three daughters, the eldest dying without issue, and the others were Eliza, who married John L. Bowne of New York, and Hetty, who married George Hussey, Sr., of New Bedford. Mr. Hussey was engaged in the whaling industry and also had ships in the merchant service.

The Bowne group has become a very small one with the changes of years, inasmuch as only four heirs of this line survive: Edward Willis Bowne of Elizabeth, N. J.; Howland Bowne of Scotch Plains, N. Y.; William F. Mott, of Toms River, N. J.; and Mrs. Edith Doan, Philadelphia. The latter has an only son, two of the others are bachelors, and the third is a widower without children.

The Hussey line is well known to the people of New Bedford, Mass. It is headed by William Howland Hussey, son of George Hussey, Sr., the oldest heir. His brother, John B. Hussey, died unmarried a few years ago at the age of 83. Another brother, George, who was associated with his father in the whaling industry, dying in 1872, married Elizabeth Rodman Morgan, daughter of Charles W. Morgan, who survives. Her children are Charles M. Hussey, Miss Emily M. Hussey, Mrs. Henry M. Plummer and Rev. Alfred Rodman Hussey, a Unitarian clergyman of Lowell.

Elizabeth B. Hussey, daughter of George, Sr., married Francis Rodman of Concord, Mass., a brother of the late Thomas R. and Edmund Rodman of New Bedford. Her surviving children are Miss Mary Rodman and Fanny, wife of Dr. George E. Titcomb, both of Concord.

Thus it will be seen there are only eleven heirs in the William Howland branch.

Sarah (daughter of William) born in 1786; married John, son of John and Rebecca Howland. Line extinct.

William (son of William) born 1788, died 1792. Line extinct.

Eliza H. (daughter of William) born in 1792, died 1830. Married John L. Bowne, and had nine children, two of whom have descendants living.

The deceased children were John and Catherine, who died in infancy; William H. Bowne, who was born in 1852 grew up but never

married; and Sarah H., Elizabeth and Mary, who grew to mature age, unmarried, lived at the old Bowne home 131 East 36th street, and were prominent in New York society of the day. The others:

23. Robert Bownet†; deceased.
24. Jane B. Mott†; deceased.

Hetty H. (daughter of William), born in 1795 died 1869; married George Hussey and had seven children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and three whom have descendants living.

25. WILLIAM HOWLAND HUSSEY*; now living in East Orange, N. J.

26. GEORGE HUSSEY†; deceased.

27. ELIZABETH B. RODMAN†; deceased.

Of her other children, one died in infancy; John B. grew to old age and was a well known figure in New Bedford, making his home for many years at the old Parker House; Abbie and Sarah also lived to advanced ages but never married. They made their home in Boston.



William Howland Hussey (25)

WILLIAM HOWLAND DESCENDANTS IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON.

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

23. ROBERT BOWNE was a well known business man of New York City, engaged in the stationery business on Beaver Street. He married Anna F. Willis and had three children, one of whom, Robert, is deceased, unmarried; and the others:

202. EDWARD W. BOWNE*, lives at Elizabeth, N. J., unmarried.

203. HOWLAND BOWNE*, lives at Scotch Plains, N. J., unmarried.

24. JANE (BOWNE) MOTT, deceased 1891; married William F. Mott and had four children, of whom Maria (Mrs. E. W. Perry) died in 1895, and John B. died in 1913, both without issue; the others:

204. HENRY F. MOTT, (died 1888), leaving one daughter:

500. EDITH JEFFERY (MOTT) DOAN*, of Philadelphia and Toms River, N. J. She is executrix of the will of her uncle, William F. Mott, who died a few weeks after Hetty

Green, leaving his inheritance as a part of his estate. She has one son.

205. WILLIAM F. MOTT*, (born 1895, died 1916). He never married, lived the latter part of his life in retirement, at Toms River, N. J., where he died in November, 1916, leaving his inheritance under the Howland will as a part of his estate.

25. WILLIAM HOWLAND HUSSEY*, (born 1824) still living at Orange, N. J. He married Cornelia Collins and has three children, with whom he lives:

206. MARY D. HUSSEY, East Orange, N. J.

207. FREDERICK HUSSEY, East Orange, N. J.

208. GEORGE HUSSEY, East Orange, N. J.

26. GEORGE HUSSEY, JR., deceased May 23, 1872. He married Elizabeth Morgan, daughter of the well known New Bedford merchant, Charles W. Morgan, and they had four children, all living:

209. CHARLES M. HUSSEY*, a New Bedford banker and merchant; married Clara Wing, daughter of William R. Wing, well known New Bedford whaling owner and merchant. They had four children, of whom Charles, Jr. was killed in a railroad accident while riding in the suburbs of New Bedford with his grandfather Wing, and the others are:

601. Rebecca Wing Hussey, lives with her parents at New Bedford.

602. Elizabeth Morgan Hussey, lives at home with parents.

603. George Hussey, engaged in the textile business in New York City; married Pauline Hawes of New Bedford.

210. EMILY MORGAN HUSSEY*, unmarried, lives in New Bedford.

211. ALICE (HUSSEY) PLUMMER*, (born Jan. 31, 1863), married Harry M. Plummer and lives at South Dartmouth on a farm. They have four children:

604. Charles W. Plummer, (born May 25, 1890); engaged in the insurance business, lives at South Dartmouth and New Bedford.

605. Henry M. Plummer, Jr., (born June 25, 1892) salesman, lives at New Bedford and Dartmouth.

606. Morgan H. Plummer (born March 2, 1894) clerk, lives at Dartmouth and New Bedford.

607. Thomas Rodman Plummer, 2nd, (born Oct. 11, 1900) lives with his parents.

212. REV. ALFRED RODMAN HUSSEY*, Unitarian clergyman at Lowell, Mass

27. ELIZABETH (HUSSEY) RODMAN, deceased; married Francis Rodman of Bedford, Mass., and had three children, one of whom, Elsie, died unmarried and two of whom are living:

213. MARY RODMAN*, unmarried, and lives at Concord, Mass.

214. FANNIE (RODMAN) TITCOMB*, married Dr. Titecomb of Concord and has three children:

608. Rodman Titecomb, Concord, Mass.

609. John Titecomb, Concord, Mass.

610. Margaret Titecomb, Concord, Mass.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATION OF THE CORNELIUS BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

CAPT. CORNELIUS HOWLAND

Third child: born March 13, 1758; died Jan. 6, 1835.

Capt. Cornelius Howland, second son of Gideon, was a successful whaler, master and owner of vessels. He procured a government commission during the Revolutionary war and sailed as a privateer. After doing considerable damage to British commerce, he was taken prisoner by a British man-o-war. He was about to be strung up to the yard arm as a pirate, when with the rope around his neck, he managed to induce his captors to look at his commission. They decided not to hang him, so he was taken ashore and imprisoned in Edinburgh castle. At the end of several months, by gaining the favor of the jailer's daughter, he made his escape in her garments. After various adventures and being given up for dead by his family, he reappeared in his native village.

Capt. Howland subsequently removed to New Bedford, and amassed a large property. He married Rhoda Wing and had three children to leave issue. One of these was Mrs. Rebecca Barney, grandmother of Morgan Barney, the marine architect, and his sister, Anne.

Rebecca H. (daughter of Cornelius) born 1785, died in 1825. Married Paul Barney, and had one child with descendants now living:

28. George Barney†; deceased.

Susan H. (daughter of Cornelius) born 1791, died 1872. Married George Howland, a whaling merchant and distant relative. He founded the town, Union Springs, in Central New York. They had fourteen children, one of whom was living on July 3, 1916, and five of whom have descendants living:

29. Robert B. Howland†; died Aug. 17, 1916.
30. Augustus Howland†; deceased.
31. Elizabeth H. Chase†; deceased.
32. Matthew Howland†; deceased.
33. Charles W. Howland†; deceased.
34. Susan H. Parson†; deceased.

Lydia (daughter of Cornelius) born 1793. Married Arnold Congdon, of Providence. No children.

Rhoda (daughter of Cornelius) born 1796, died 1869. Married William C Taber.

Cornelius (son of Cornelius) born 1802, died 1865. Capt. Cornelius Howland Jr., was one of New Bedford's most eminent citizens of his generation. He carried on the whaling business, served in the state legislature, and took an active part in raising troops in the Civil war. Always deeply interested in the fire department, the change from hand to fire engines was largely due to him, and No. 4 engine was named in his honor. His children, Cornelius and Louise C., have been dead for some years. The will of the daughter attracted much attention by the liberal nature of its bequests.

Edward W. (son of Cornelius) born 1804, died in 1879. Married first Minerva Ellison, and had one son living July 3, 1916. He was in the whaling business with his brother Cornelius and was president of the New Bedford First National Bank. He lived in a mansion at the corner of Sixth and Madison streets, New Bedford.

35. Andrew M. Howland*, was living in El Paso, Texas, at the time of Hetty Green's death but has since died.



Edward Wing Howland (34½)

CORNELIUS HOWLAND DESCENDANTS OF THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON.

28. **GEORGE BARNEY**, (son of Rebecca (Howland) and Paul Barney), (born Dec. 2, 1821, died May 4, 1883); married Juliet A. Martin (1837-1908). He was in the whaling business with his uncle Edward W. Howland and accumulated a considerable property. He left two children:

215. MORGAN BARNEY*, a well known naval architect and marine engineer, with an office in New York City and a residence in New Rochelle, N. Y.

216. ANNE (BARNEY) SHARP*, married B. K. Sharp, her brother's partner and lives with her brother at New Rochelle, N. Y.

29. ROBERT B. HOWLAND*, deceased August 17, 1916, six weeks after Hetty Green's death. Robert married Susan Robinson who died many years ago without issue. Robert was at one time well-to-do, but in his latter years was an inmate of the Memorial Hospital at Bedford, N. Y., where he died. He had an adopted daughter, but no children of his own.

30. AUGUSTUS HOWLAND, deceased; prosperous farmer in Western New York, married Phebe Jane Howland and lived at Aurora, N. Y. They had six children, of whom two were living at the time of Hetty Green's death. Charles Augustus Howland (died in 1912), Robert H. Howland and Elizabeth all died unmarried; and the following lines survived:



Morgan Barney (215)

217. GEORGE HOWLAND*; married Hannah L. Hoxie and is a farmer at Ledyard, N. Y.; has had four children, of whom Frederick died young without marrying, and the following:

621. Edward L. Howland (born 1873) lives at Venice Centre, N. Y., and has two children.

622. Frederick Howland (deceased):

623. Louis R. Howland, lives at Aurora, N. Y.

624. Susan E. (Howland) Chase, deceased; married Dr. Jesse H. Chase of Ledyard, N. Y., and has one child, Claude; unmarried.

218. SARAH F. (HOWLAND) MASON, deceased; married twice, (1) William B. Gifford and (2) Dr. Mason; had one daughter, deceased, named Elizabeth; line extinct.

219. MARY JANE (HOWLAND) TABER*; married Abram Taber of New Bedford, deceased, and she is still living in New Bedford. She is a well known writer of prose and verse and historical stories, being particularly regarded as an authority on literature and history of the Society of Friends.

31. ELIZABETH (HOWLAND) CHASE, (died 1887); married William Henry Chase of Salem, Mass., and lived with him at Salem and at Union Springs, N. Y. She had nine children, three of whom died young (William H. Chase, Jr., Stephen A. Chase, Stephen A. Chase, II); one grew up and married but died without issue; three died leaving issue; and one was living at Mrs. Green's death. Those with descendants were:

220. GEORGE H. CHASE, (died 1868); married Mary F. Adams and had two children, one of whom, Charles A. Chase (born 1863) died 1912, and the other is:



Elizabeth (Howland) Chase (31)

626. George H. Chase, Jr.* (born 1866) lives in Washington, D. C.

221. WILLIAM H. CHASE, JR., (died 1892); married Margaret F. Clapp and had three children:

627. Frederick F. Chase* (born 1861) living at East Syracuse, N. Y.

628. George Abbott Chase* (born 1874) lives at Lodge Gras, Mont.

629. Susan H. Chase, deceased.

222. CAROLINE HOWLAND (CHASE) ADAMS, (Sept. 13, 1839-Dec. 11, 1910); married Charles H. Adams of Overbrook, Pa., and has two children, both living:

630. Dr. J. Howe Adams (born Aug. 19, 1866). married Margaret A. Stuart and lives at Paoli, Pa. (near Philadelphia), where he conducts a private sanitarium. Editor of the University Medical Magazine. He has 3 children.



Susan Howland, Elizabeth (Howland) Chase (31) Caroline Howland (Chase) Adams Howland (Adams) Harris (631)

631. Elizabeth Howland (Adams) Harris* (born July 6, 1863) married in 1887, Dr. H. Crittenden Harris and lives at Glen Ridge, N. J. Mrs. Harris is greatly interested in the Howland family, possesses several valuable heirlooms and advocated a memorial in New Bedford for Sylvia Ann Howland. They have had two children.

223. ABBOTT H. CHASE, died 1914; married Augusta Heston and had three children, of whom Florence A. Chase is dead and the others are:

632. Lewis H. Chase*, married Caroline Parker and lives at Chestnut Hill (Philadelphia); has one child.

633. Robert A. Chase*, lives at Chestnut Hill, Pa.

224. DR. ROBERT H. CHASE*, Superintendent of the Friends Asylum. Frankford (Philadelphia) Pa., and has had five children, two of whom are deceased. The survivors:

634. Elizabeth A. (Chase) McDaniels, married Samuel D. McDaniels and lives at Denver, Col.



Dr. J. Howe Adams (630)



Elizabeth Howland (Adams) Harris (631)

635. Mary Florence (Chase) Whittaker, lives at Olney, (Philadelphia) Pa.

636. Amanda (Chase) Hillis, lives at Glen Ridge, N. J.

637. Ellen Godding (Chase), deceased.

638. Caroline H. Chase, deceased.

225. ELIZABETH A. (CHASE) HARDER, died in 1902; married George D. Harder but had no issue.

32. MATTHEW HOWLAND, (son of Susan and George) deceased. He was a well known merchant and philanthropist of New Bedford and prominent in the Society of Friends. He married Rachel Smith, also a Quakeress, deceased, and had three sons:

226. RICHARD S. HOWLAND*, was for many years managing editor of the "Providence Journal," and had six children, one of whom is deceased but left descendants. Mr. Howland now lives at South Jacksonville, Fla.

639. Frederick H. Howland, (deceased 1916), newspaper and magazine writer and war correspondent; lived in Providence, married there and left three children.

640. Rachel Howland, lives at Asheville, N. C., unmarried.
 641. Stanley Howland, lives at Asheville, N. C., and has three children.
 642. Reginald Howland, unmarried, Asheville, N. C.
 643. Guy M. Howland, unmarried and lives at Philadelphia.
 644. Francis E. Howland, unmarried, lives at Barros, Cuba, where he is connected with the United Fruit Co.

227. MATTHEW MORRIS HOWLAND*, spent most of his life in New Bedford, where he was interested in literature and art; unmarried and lives at So. Jacksonville, Fla.

228. WILLIAM D. HOWLAND, deceased 1898. He was a leader in the New Bedford textile industry for many years; founded the New Bedford Manufacturing Co., the Howland Mills and the Rotch Mills; built the Howland Village, a model of workingmen's homes; was prominent also in banking and philanthropic circles and highly regarded as a foremost citizen, till the financial mill crash of 1898, when his corporations were wrecked and his life went out amid the excitement. He married Caroline Childs and had two sons:

645. Llewellyn Howland, in the bond business in Boston, unmarried.

646. Edward Morris Howland, Boston, Mass.

33. CHARLES W. HOWLAND, (June 21, 1817 - Feb. 25, 1896); born in New Bedford, he later lived at Union Springs, N. Y., and Wilmington, Del. He was a whaling merchant, later engaged in milling and finally acquired a fortune in the early development of the sewing machine business. He was a philanthropist and one of the founders of Haverford College, as well as a Women's College at Ledyard, N. Y. He married Gulielma M. Hilles, daughter of the first president of Haverford College and settled down in a magnificent house outside Wilmington, Del., located on a most commanding site, said at one time to have been strongly favored by Gen. George Washington and others as the location for the Federal Capitol. Mr. Howland had four children, two of whom are living and two others, deceased, left issue:



Charles W. Howland (33)

229. CHARLES S. HOWLAND, (Sept. 4, 1851 - Oct. 23, 1914) deceased; was connected with the Jackson & Sharp shipbuilding business at Wilmington; married Mary C. Shipley and had two children:

647. Alice G. Howland*, head of the Shipley School at Bryn Mawr, Pa.

648. Rev. Murray Shipley Howland*, pastor of the Lafayette Presbyterian church, Buffalo, N. Y.

230. MARGARET S. (HOWLAND) COOKMAN, (July 25, 1849 - Aug. 22, 1914) deceased; she married Rev. John E. Cookman of Carlisle, Pa., in 1872 and had four children, all living:

649. Rev. Charles H. Cookman*. (born March 2, 1873), pastor of a Methodist church at Yonkers, N. Y.; married Alma F. Graves and has two children.

650. Arthur S. Cookman* (born Nov. 28, 1880) exporter and importer, New York City; married Martha Stephenson and has four children, Briant, John, Arthur and George.

651. Harold H. Cookman* (born Sept. 4, 1883) lives at South Orange, N. J., and is in business with his brother; married Helen P. Hills and has one child, Prentice.

652. Gertrude M. (Cookman) Silliman* (born March 20, 1886; married Harper Silliman; lives at Orange, N. J., and has three children, Henry, Margaret and Caroline.

231. SUSAN HOWLAND*, (born Dec. 1, 1854); unmarried and lives at Wilmington, Del.

232. RACHEL S. HOWLAND* (born Sept. 14, 1856); unmarried and lives at Wilmington, Del.

34. SUSAN (HOWLAND) PARSONS, (daughter of Susan and George) died 1885. She married Samuel B. Parsons and had three children, one of whom is still living, and the others of whom left issue:

233. SAMUEL PARSONS*, famous landscape gardener, at one time park commissioner of New York City and creator of many of the finest landscape estates of the country. He has one child:

653. Mabel Parsons; unmarried, lives in New York City.

234. GEORGE H. PARSONS, deceased. He had one son:

654. Reginald Parsons*, Seattle, Wash., and has four children.

235. SUSAN H. (PARSONS) DE MAURIAC, deceased. She married Eugene A. de Mauriac of Flushing L. I. and left five children.

655. Percy H. de Mauriac, deceased 1913, unmarried.

656. Aurelie (de Mauriac)

Murchison.* She married Kenneth M. Murchison, the well known architect, and lives in New York City; has two children:

657. Norman de Mauriac.* lives at Bedford, N. Y., and has one child.

658. Guy de Mauriac,* lives New York City, unmarried.

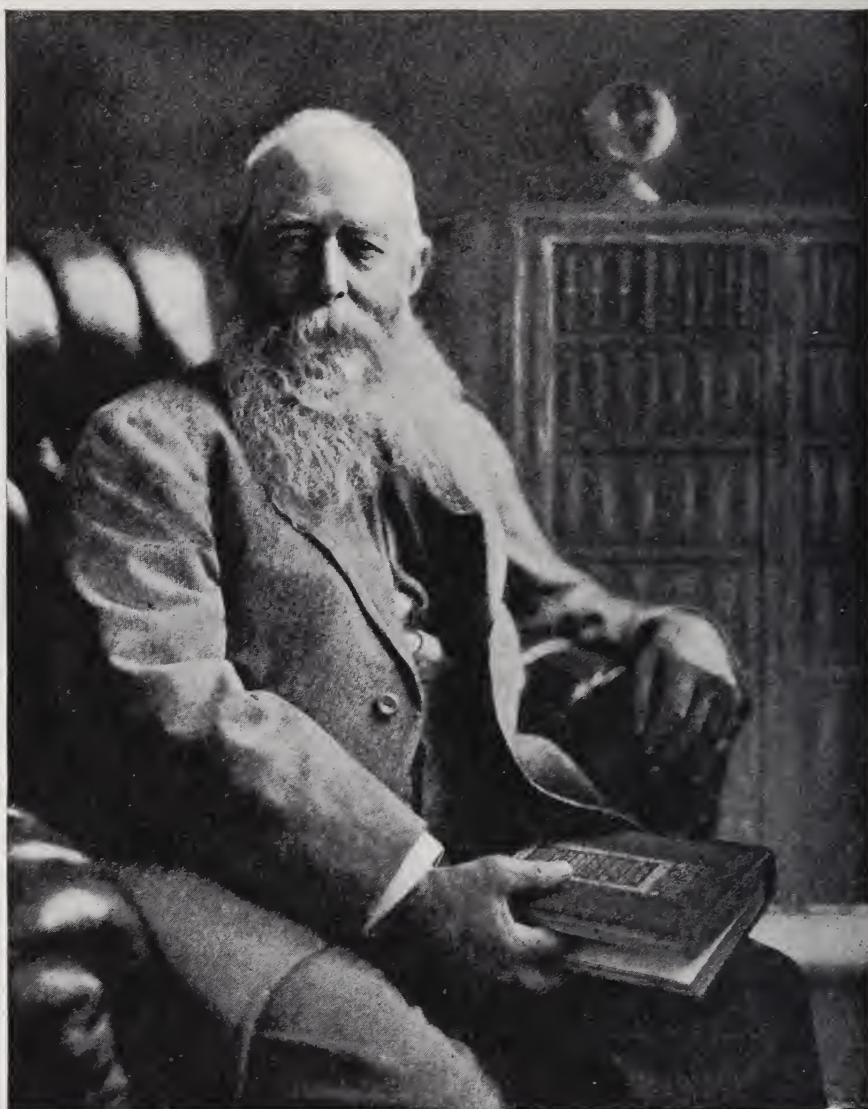
659. Jeanette(de Mauriac)

Britton*; (born 1883); married George Britton and lives at Allendale, N. J.; has two children, Barbara and Frederick W.



Jeanette DeMauriac Britton (659)

35. ANDREW M. HOWLAND, (son of Edward W. Howland). He was born at New Bedford, November 1, 1834 and was twice married (1) to Martha Jane ____; and (2) to Mrs. Frances Newbrough (June 1894). Mr. Howland was a successful wool merchant in Boston being connected with the business now known as Brown & Adams. He retired many years ago, concluded to indulge his philanthropic disposition in cooperating with Dr. Newbrough in establishing a novel sociological orphanage settlement, in which all creeds, colors and conditions of children were taken and reared, at Shalem, N. M. about 50 miles from El Paso. After various vicissitudes, the colony came to an end in 1907. Dr. Newbrough had died some years before



Andrew M. Howland (35)

and Mr. Howland had married the widow (who was Frances Vande Water of New York City). He had no children of his own. He died in April, 1917.

FOOT NOTE: The Colony with which Mr. Howland allied himself and his fortune was founded in 1884 by Dr. J. B. Newbrough, a dentist, who had previously written a new Bible, which bears the name Oahspe, or to give its full title, "Oahspe, a New Bible in the Words of Jehovah and His Angel Embassadors. A Sacred History of the Higher and Lower Heavens on the Earth for the past Twenty-five Thousand Years, being from the Submersion of the Continent of Pan in the Pacific Ocean, commonly called the Flood or Deluge, to the Kosmon Era. Also a Brief History of the Preceeding Fifty-five Thousand Years, together with a synopsis of the Cosmogony of the Universe; the Creation of Planets; the Creation of Man; the Unseen Worlds; the Labor of Gods and Goddesses in the Etherean Heavens; with the new Commandments of Jehovah to Man of the Present Day. With Revelations from the Second Resurrection, Found in Words of the Thirty-third Year of the Kosmon Era."

This book, the author claimed, was not the product of inspiration, nor of intellectual culture or research, but the mechanical production of men's hands; that while he was thinking one thing his hands were writing something else, and that the book of Oahspe is the finished product. The book is profusely illustrated with portraits, pictures and charts, all of these being produced under the same circumstances attendant upon the writing of the book.

"Oahspe," says an account of the enterprise, written in 1899, "stands firm on the base that there is an All-Person of the universe, Jehovah. He is the All of beings and everything is part of him.

Zoroaster, Apollo, Abraham, Brahma, Buddha, Moses, Confucius, and a North American personage called Eo-Wah-Tah are prominent characters in the book, though most of them are called by other names.

The book is composed largely of prophecies, the principal ones being that men will turn away from a flesh diet and become herbivorous; that priests and clergy will give up their calling and preach no more; that a sunken continent in the Pacific ocean will be discovered; and that the present powerful religious sects, Brahminism, Buddhism, Mohammedanism and Christianity, will go out of existence at an early date, and that a new sect, known as Jehovahians, or Faithists, will take their places. The Faithists shall be anti-warriors, vegetarians, and shall practice religion instead of preaching it, working for others and not for themselves.

"The colony tract comprises about 1200 acres on the east bank of the Rio Grande, about 150 acres of which is, or has been, under cultivation.

"The principles of the book of Oahspe formed the basis of the government. All members of the colony were to forsake a meat diet, and were also to work for the general good without thought of gain. At first it was thought that a large number of people would become affiliated with the colony, but this hope failed of realization.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD
AND FOURTH GENERATION OF THE
HATHAWAY BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

JUDITH HOWLAND HATHAWAY

Fourth child: born Feb. 9, 1760; died Sept. 26, 1798.

Judith Howland, second daughter of Gideon, lived to be only 38 years of age. She married Captain Jethro Hathaway of Dartmouth, who died at sea about 1792. There were several Jethro Hathaways, contemporaries, in that period, which has led to much confusion among sundry claimants to a share in the Howland estate, but probate court and family records make the line extremely clear. Mrs. Hathaway had four children, two of whom died without issue.

Captain Charles Hathaway, left two daughters, Misses Mary and Eliza, who died about 20 years ago, in New Bedford. Aged 90 and 89 years respectively. They were the last of their line.

Lydia H. (daughter of Judith) born in 1788, died in 1822. Married Nathan Perry, and had six children, all of whom had descendants living:

- 36. Jane P. married William Hussey; deceased.
- 37. Edward W. Perry†; deceased.
- 38. William H. Perry†; deceased.
- 39. Lydia W. Gifford†; deceased.
- 40. John H. Perry†; deceased.
- 41. Charles H. Perry†; deceased.

Judith, died without marrying.

Pardon, died without marrying. He was a whaling officer and died at sea, like his father.

DESCENDANTS OF JUDITH (HOWLAND) AND JETHRO HATHAWAY IN THE FOURTH,
FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON.

36. **JANE (PERRY) HUSSEY** married twice, her first husband being Captain Norton who died without issue, and her second, William Hussey of New Bedford. They had four children.

WILLIAM, who died at sea unmarried.

236. SYLVIA (HUSSEY) TOWER. (Dec. 15, 1834-Jan. 7, 1878.) In 1858, she married Henry A. Tower, a builder, of Newburgh, N. Y. (1836-1898) and had five children, two of whom, Robert Hussey Tower and William Hussey Tower, died in infancy and the others, all of whom inherit, are:

660. John F. T. Tower*, (born July 11, 1868) twice married
 (1) Mary Gleason (died, 1894) and (2), (in 1906)
 Mary Meehan. He has two children.

661. Harry Alphonso Tower, Jr.*, (born 1872); lives at
 Dalton, Mass.

662. Bessie Hussey (Tower) Morrison* (born July 16, 1874). In 1900 she married George F. Morrison and lived till a few months ago at Jamaica, L. I., but now resides in Norwalk, Conn., and has two children.

237. ROBERT HUSSEY, deceased, who settled in England and has one son living there, who inherits:

JOHN DOWDNEY HUSSEY*, lives at Canning Town, London, Eng.



Sylvia (Hussey) Tower (236)



John F. T. Tower (660)

238. BESSIE (HUSSEY) TUCKER, deceased; married John F. Tucker but died without issue.

37. EDWARD W. PERRY (Aug. 13, 1811-May 12, 1893), deceased. He married twice; (1) Elizabeth S. Paddock and (2) Jane Coffin. He was in the coal and lumber business in Nantucket and had two sons:

239. EDWARD HOWLAND PERRY (July 12, 1842 - Sept. 26, 1906). He married Mary E. Arnold; was a druggist in Boston and had four children; two of whom, Chester and Shubael, died as children, and the following:



Bessie Hussey (Tower) Morrison (662)



Edward H. Perry, Jr. (663)

663. Edward H. Perry, Jr.*, (born Aug. 8, 1866), living in Nantucket. He married (1905) Annie M. Newton.

664. Morris G. Perry*, a druggist in Boston.

240. DAVID P. PERRY* lives in Boston, unmarried.

38. WILLIAM H. PERRY, (born 1813) deceased; married Margaret Cooper in England and had seven children. Three, Gideon, Elizabeth and Charles, died unmarried, two are living and two others left descendants:

241. REBECCA L. (PERRY) BLISS, (died 1910). She married twice; (1) Benjamin Hiscox and (2) William Bliss. She lived in New Bedford and had one son:

665. William C. Hiscox, deceased, who lived in New Bedford and left one son who inherits.

242. WILLIAM H. PERRY, JR.,* still living in New Bedford, unmarried.

243. MARY ANNIE (PERRY) LIVESEY*. She married William P. Livesey and is still living in Manchester, N. H. She had one daughter:

666. Grace Winifred (Livesey) Cass, deceased; married E. David Cass of Manchester, N. H.

244. JANE (PERRY) PRATT, deceased. She married George Pratt of Norwich, Conn. and had two sons:

667. Walter K. Perry * (name changed by adoption), a well known and prominent citizen and town official of Marion, Mass., and member of the State legislature; married.

668. Herbert C. Pratt,* living in South Dartmouth. He was at one time manager of the City Farm of New Bedford.

39. LYDIA W. (PERRY) GIFFORD, (born 1816) deceased. She married Elihu Gifford of New Bedford and had three children, two of whom, William H. Gifford and Mary Eddy Gifford, died in childhood, and

245. MARY WORTH (GIFFORD) BENNETT*, (born Jan. 23, 1839); still living in Fall River, Mass.; married Hiram J. Bennett of Fall River and has one daughter.

669. Harriet (Perry) Bennett (born 1869) lives in Fall River, Mass., and is connected with the Public Library there.

40. JOHN H. PERRY, (born 1818) deceased. He was a successful merchant of New Bedford and served the city as mayor in 1866 and 1867. He married Harriett N. Potter of New Bedford and had one son,

246. JOHN FRANK PERRY, deceased; for many years connected with the great drug firm of Weeks & Potter. His widow (now Mrs. Harrison W. Bennett), was Emma Dunbar of New Bedford, and resides in Boston. They had one daughter:

670. Harriet D. (Perry) Mattan.* She is the wife of Capt. Charles Jules Mattan of the French army and resides in Paris.

41. CHARLES H. PERRY, (born 1821) deceased. He married Maria Wieting and was a successful business man of Syracuse, N. Y. He had two children: a son, Wieting, who died in childhood, and

247. CLARA M. PERRY,* who lives in Syracuse and is one of the largest heirs under the Howland trust.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD
AND FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THE
JOSEPH BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

CAPT. JOSEPH HOWLAND

Fifth child: born April 8, 1762; died July 12, 1839.

The line of Capt. Joseph Howland is of unusual interest because three of them are the only surviving grandchildren of Gideon Howland. Capt. Joseph was his father's third son, and married Mehitable Wilber and Peace Kirby of Dartmouth. For a number of years he sailed from Boston in command of merchant vessels. During the war of 1812 the Rainbow, of which he was master and part owner, was captured by a French privateer. He told his crew to go below, and took the wheel himself, but was forced to surrender. With all on board he was made a prisoner, being subsequently released. Capt. Howland estimated his loss at about \$3,000. Nearly 100 years afterward, through the court of French spoliation claims, his heirs were partially reimbursed by the payment of the munificent sum of \$325. Some of them received shares of as much as \$8.12 each.

Capt. Joseph had one son by his first marriage.

By the second marriage Capt. Joseph Howland had a son and three daughters. Three of these grandchildren of Gideon Howland survive, at the age of 80 or over, and the fourth died in April, 1915, aged 85. It will be noted that there is a gap of 41 years between the birth of the child of Joseph by his first wife and the first of the four he had by the second wife. Thus making a strange inconsistency in the two parts of his generation and bringing children in their teens into the parallel generation with men well past sixty.

Child by first wife:

Francis (son of Joseph) born in 1787, died in 1834. Married Mary Parker, daughter of the millionaire John Avery Parker and had five children, four of whom have descendants living.

42. Eliza A. †, born 1808; married Isaac Thatcher; deceased.
43. Emily†, born 1810; married Silas Alden and had 3 children; deceased.
44. Mary P.†, born 1814; married Frederick S. Allen; deceased.
45. Algernon S. Howland†, born 1817; married Sophia Bryant and had 4 daughters; deceased.

Children by second wife:

Gideon Kirby (son of Joseph) born 1828, was living July 3, 1916. He is second oldest of the Sylvia Ann Howland heirs, and he will be 89 next November. His father was over 66 years of age when he was

born. He has always lived in Dartmouth and has engaged mostly in farming. When a boy he learned the cooper's trade and went one voyage whaling. Always fond of history, he had read much about ancient Peru and the Incas, and was anxious to visit that country. Consequently it was a great pleasure to him to ship for South America, but his experiences were far from gratifying. Off the South American coast the whaler sprang aleak and was abandoned, the crew making a port. There young Gideon shipped on another vessel, but had not been out long when a part of the crew mutinied, and the captain put back to port with them in irons. Our youthful adventurer was now ready to exchange South America for South Dartmouth, and was fortunate enough to secure passage home on a Nantucket-bound whaler, disgusted with life at sea.

For many years Mr. Howland has been the custodian of his grandfather's old homestead at Round Hills, as agent for Mrs. Hetty Green, the owner, whose confidence and esteem he has always enjoyed.

Mr. Howland married Olive Wordell of Dartmouth and had five children, only one of whom leaves descendants. One son, named Gideon A. died in childhood, his daughter Sarah May (deceased) never married; his daughter Olive A. married Dr. Charles A. Hicks of Fall River but had no issue and is now deceased and Edward A. still lives, unmarried, on the Dartmouth farm on Smith's Neck. The only child who had issue was

142. Joseph Howland, now living in Dartmouth, and has two children: Hetty R. Howland and Mildred Howland both unmarried and living in Dartmouth.

Sarah A. (daughter of Joseph) born 1830, died in 1915. Married Capt. Max Eppendorff, of Brooklyn, N. Y. and had two children, both of whom survive. Lived for a time in Milwaukee, Wis., Capt. Eppendorff had charge of Battery E., Mass. Light Infantry in the Civil War.

46. Lina Eppendorff,* of New York City, unmarried.

47. John G. Eppendorff,* now living in Buffalo, N. Y., and has one daughter, Ellen K. who is unmarried and lives at home.

Mehitable W. (daughter of Joseph) born in 1832. Married James C. Ricketson, and was living in Milwaukee July 3, 1916. Now living in N. Y. City. Had 8 children, five of whom are still living, three with children as follows:

143. Martha Camp; married Thomas Camp and resides in Milwaukee. She has one young daughter, Janet Camp.

144. Sarah Barr married Charles B. Barr and lives in Bronxville, New York City with her son Charles B. Barr, Jr.

145. Louise Cecile Coleman married John Coleman of Milwaukee and lives there. She has six children, as follows:

James Coleman, unmarried and lives in Milwaukee.

William Coleman, unmarried and lives in Milwaukee.

257. Cecile (Coleman) Porter; married Edward F. Porter and lives at Athens, Ga. She has one daughter, (682), Cecile Porter, still a young child.

Clement Coleman, unmarried; lives at Milwaukee.

Frederick Coleman, unmarried and lives at Milwaukee.

Ellen Coleman, unmarried and lives at Milwaukee.

The other children of Mrs. Ricketson living are James Ricketson of Whitefish Bay, Wis., Fred Ricketson of Bronxville, N. Y. City. Her deceased children were Josephine and twins who died in infancy.

Martha A. (daughter of Joseph) born in 1834. Married Isaac Howland of Brooklyn, N. Y. and was living in Brooklyn, N. Y. July 3, 1916. They never had any children.

JOSEPH HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON.

(By his first wife; second wife's children above)

42. ELIZA ANN (HOWLAND) THATCHER, deceased. She married Isaac Thatcher of Fairhaven and had one son:

248. ALBERT D. THATCHER, deceased. He lived at Fairhaven, married Mary Alice Chase and had three daughters:

671. Adalaide (Thatcher) Bryden,* widow of William S. Bryden, has two sons and lives in Fairhaven.

672. Mabel Thatcher, died unmarried.

673. Gertrude Thatcher,* unmarried, lives in New Bedford.

43. EMILY (HOWLAND) ALDEN, deceased; married Silas Alden of New Bedford and had three children, of whom Mary H. died young and the others were:

249. GEORGE N. ALDEN,* a well known insurance agent of New Bedford, who had two children, one of whom, Mary H. died young, and the other is:

674. George N. Alden, Jr., in business with his father in New Bedford.

250. ELLA A. (ALDEN) BAKER*; married Joseph A. Baker, a Fall River mill treasurer and bank official and has three daughters:

676. Emily H. (Baker) Vander Burgh, wife of Frank Vander Burgh, of Fall River.

677. Mary A. (Baker) Eddy, married Henry H. Eddy of Fall River, Mass.

678. Josephine A. (Baker) Swift; married Dr. Milne W. Swift of Fall River and lives at Orlando, Fla.

44. MARY P. (HOWLAND) ALLEN, deceased. Married Frederick S. Allen of New Bedford and had four children, all of whom are deceased. Alexander and Anna died in childhood, Sylvia grew up but never married and

251. EMILY H. (HOWLAND) TABER, deceased; married Edward S. Taber and had three children, all of whom are living and inherit doubly, because Frederick S. Allen, their grandfather, was an heir on the Allen side of the Gideon descendants, as well as his wife through the Joseph line. These three are:

679. Frederick A. Taber,* unmarried, living in New Bedford.

680. Alice S. (Taber) Weeks;* married Andrew Weeks of the well known drug house of Weeks & Potter, Boston and has three children.

681. Sylvia H. (Taber) Allen,* married Dr. Horatio C. Allen of New Bedford, who is himself an heir to the Howland estate, through descent in the Allen line. Therefore not only is she a double heir but married another heir.

45. ALGERNON SYDNEY HOWLAND, deceased. He married Sophia Bryant and had four children, one of whom, Annie B. Howland is deceased and the others are:

252. MARY B. HOWLAND,* unmarried, lives in Fairhaven, Mass.

253. FLORENCE B. HOWLAND,* unmarried, lives in Fairhaven, Mass.

254. GERTRUDE S. HOWLAND,* unmarried; lives in Fairhaven, Mass.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE (NOW) EXTINCT WING BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

LYDIA HOWLAND WING

Sixth child: born Dec. 14, 1763; died Oct. 2, 1824.

Lydia, third daughter of Gideon Howland, married Edward Wing, and had five children. Three of them were boys, but they all died apparently in infancy. The two daughters both married James Coggeshall. Each daughter had one son, both dying in infancy, and this line became extinct many years ago.

John H. died in infancy.

Charles, died in infancy.

Sarah, married James Coggeshall; had one child. (deceased)

Charles, died in infancy.

Ann, married James Cogeshall; had one child. (deceased)

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD AND
FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THE
GRINNELL BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

SYLVIA HOWLAND GRINNELL

Seventh child: born August 4, 1765; died August 1, 1837.

Sylvia married at the age of 20, Capt. Cornelius Grinnell of New Bedford, a native of Little Compton. As captain of whaling and merchant vessels, he accumulated a handsome property, and was one of New Bedford's most substantial and respected citizens. Of Mrs. Grinnell it has been said, "To her lovely character and steady discharge of duty, her children were in no small degree indebted for the success and honors at which they arrived." She was residing with her aunt, Mrs. Judith Russell, when Capt. Grinnell first saw her at her spinning wheel and was struck with her graceful figure and movements. Her children all bore the impress of her features.

Mrs. Grinnell had nine children, but only five to leave issue.

Cornelius, Jr. (son of Sylvia) born in 1786, died in 1830. Married two sisters, Eliza T. and Mary Russell and had ten children, seven of whom have descendants living. He was a business man and a member of the legislature. He built a residence on County Street, New Bedford, now standing and occupied by Mrs. Horatio Hathaway.

48. Lawrence Grinnell†; deceased.
49. May R. Holdreget deceased.
50. Joseph G. Grinnell†; deceased.
51. Edmund Grinnell†; deceased.
52. William R. Grinnell†; deceased.
53. Francis Grinnell†; deceased.
54. Cornelia G. Willist†; deceased.

Joseph Grinnell, second son of Capt. Cornelius, established the mercantile house of Grinnell, Minturn & Co., in New York of which his brothers, Henry and Moses, were members. Subsequently retiring and returning to New Bedford, he built a stately Grinnell mansion on County Street at the head of Russell, and became he founder and first president of the Wamsutta mills, the pioneer of cotton manufacturing corporations in New Bedford, which today stands second in American textile centres. He served in the governor's council and was a member of Congress from 1843 to 1851. He left no children.

William P. (son of Sylvia) born in 1797, died in 1850. Married Mary B. Coggeshall, and had six children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and three of whom have descendants living.

55. William P. Grinnell*, now living in Lowell, Mass.
56. John C. Grinnell†; deceased.
57. Henry Grinnell†; deceased.
58. Sylvia H. Norrist†; died in Paris, November, 1916.

Henry (son of Sylvia) born 1799, died in 1874. Married Sarah Minturn, and had nine children, two of whom were living July 3, 1916, and two have descendants living.

He was an eminent merchant of New York, where he died in 1874. He financed the DeHaven and Kane Arctic expeditions sent out in search of Sir John Franklin, and Grinnell land in the Arctic was named by Dr. Kane in his honor. It was at his house in New York that Miss Hetty H. Robinson and Edward H. Green were married in 1867. Two of his children survive.

59. Sylvia Howland*, married Admiral William Fitz-Herbert Ruxton of the British Navy and lives in England.

60. Henry Walton Grinnell*, was in the U. S. Navy in the Civil War and later became admiral in the Japanese Navy. Now living in Florida.

61. Sarah M. Watts†; deceased.

62. Robert M. Grinnell†; deceased.

Moses H. (son of Sylvia) born 1803, died 1877. Married twice and had three children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and the other two having descendants living. His second wife was Julia Irving, niece of Washington Irving.

63. Irving Grinnell*, Treasurer of the Temperance Society of the Episcopal Church of America; lives at New Hamburg, N. Y.

Moses H. Grinnell



64. Julia G.†, married George S. Bowdoin, business partner of J. Pierpont Morgan; deceased.

65. Fanny L.†, married Thomas F. Cushing of Boston; deceased.

Sylvia (1791-1844) the only daughter of Capt. Cornelius Grinnell, married William Tallman Russell of New Bedford, and had six children, but none left issue. One son, Henry G. Russell, married Hope Ives of Providence, R. I., but died childless.

James M. (son of Sylvia) born in 1807; died in 1854. Married Elizabeth Perry, and had seven children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and two of whom have descendants living. Those deceased without

issue were, George P.; Harriet W.; Haggerton W., Herbert H. and Susan. The others:

66. Daniel H. Grinnell*; lives in New Bedford.
67. Moses J. Grinnell†; deceased.
68. John W. Grinnell†; deceased.

Abram (1801-1824); died unmarried.

Francis died in infancy.

DESCENDANTS OF SYLVIA (HOWLAND) AND CORNELIUS GRINNELL IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON.

48. LAWRENCE GRINNELL, (died 1893); married Rebecca S. Williams and lived in New Bedford. They had four children, all of whom are deceased; two leaving descendants. These four children were: Laura, who died in childhood; Mary R. Grinnell, who grew to maturity, but never married; and the following:

258. FREDERICK GRINNELL, (died Oct. 21, 1905), married (1) Alice Brayton Almy, who died in 1871, leaving one child, and (2) Mary Page, by whom he had four children. Mr. Grinnell was a prominent business man and inventor of the famous Grinnell Automatic Fire Extinguisher. For its manufacture and sale, he organized The Grinnell Fire Sprinkler Co. and later the General Fire Extinguisher Co. in Providence, R. I., and was for many years, its active head. After achieving fortune in the business field, returned to New Bedford, purchased and restored the mansion of his uncle Joseph Grinnell, which has been for many years one of the finest residences in New Bedford. Mr. Grinnell's children were the following:

683. Alice A. (Grinnell) Taft* (born Nov. 19, 1870); married Robert Taft of Providence and still resides there.
684. Russell Grinnell*, Vice-President of the General Fire Extinguishers Co.; lives in Providence, R. I.
685. Lydia (Grinnell) Knowles*, married John W. Knowles, Treasurer of the Page Mills, New Bedford, and well known as a prominent manufacturer of that city.
686. Lawrence Grinnell*, lives in South Dartmouth.
687. Francis B. Grinnell*, lives at Charles River Village, Cambridge, Mass.

259. RICHARD W. GRINNELL, deceased. He was a well known New Bedford business man, and died leaving three children as follows:

688. Rebecca W. Grinnell*, lives in New Bedford.
689. Mary R. Grinnell*, lives in New Bedford.
690. Harold D. Grinnell*, lives at Pittsfield, Mass.

49. MARY R. (GRINNELL) HOLREGE, deceased 1903. She married Henry Holrege and lived with him at Jamaica Plains, Mass. They had six children, Sidney L. Holrege, who died unmarried (in 1899) and the following:

260. GEORGE W. HOLREGE*, General Manager of the C. B. & Q. Railroad and a prominent business man throughout the middle west: residing in Omaha. He married twice; (1) Emily Atkinson and (2) Fanny Kimball. They had the following children:

691. Henry A. Holrege, Omaha, Neb.
692. Susan Holrege, Omaha, Neb.
693. Mary Holrege, Omaha, Neb.
694. Leta Holrege, Omaha, Neb.

261. SUSAN G. (HOLREGE) WATSON*, married Robert Clifford Watson and is residing at Milton, Mass. Has the following children:

695. George H. Watson.
696. Theodore S. Watson.
697. Lois H. Watson.
698. Henry R. Watson.
699. Edward Watson.
700. Robert C. Watson, Jr.

262. ELLEN M. (HOLREGE) MORSE*; married Charles F. Morse of Boston and Falmouth, Mass., and resides at Falmouth; had six children, one deceased and the others:

701. Laura H. Morse.
702. Marion Morse.
703. Eleanor Morse.
704. Arthur Morse.
705. Charles F. Morse, Jr.

263. LAURA (HOLREGE) STONE*; married Nathaniel H. Stone of Boston (deceased). She lives at Milton, Mass., with the following children:

706. Edith Stone.
707. Elizabeth Stone.

264. NATALIE G. (HOLREGE) BONTECOU*; married Daniel Bontecou of Kansas City, Mo., and now resides at Milton, Mass. Their children are:

708. Daniel Bontecou, Jr.
709. Russell Bontecou.
710. Helen Bontecou.
711. Frederick Bontecou.
712. Natalie Bontecou.

50. JOSEPH G. GRINNELL, (deceased). He was a prominent business man and manufacturer of New Bedford, Mass., and for many years proprietor of the New Bedford Iron Foundry. Married twice; (1) Susan Williams and (2) Lydia W. Presbrey. He had five children, of whom Rachael H. and Susan never married and are now deceased, and the following:

265. EDMUND GRINNELL, (deceased); he succeeded to the management of his father's business and was also active in the development of a number of other New Bedford industries. His children are:

713. Edmund Grinnell, Jr.*, New Bedford.

714. Rachael L. Grinnell*, New Bedford.

715. Katherine Grinnell*, New Bedford, Mass.

716. Susan (Grinnell) Severance*; married William Sev-
erance and lives in San Bernardino, Cal., and has
three young children.

266. ARTHUR G. GRINNELL*; he has been for many years a manufacturer of art products in New Bedford; unmarried. ◉

267. JOSEPHINE (GRINNELL) ROTCH*; she married Morgan Rotch, at one time Mayor of New Bedford, and for many years one of its leading business men and prominent representative of the Patri-
cian family which founded the city and its whaling industry and were for many years, its foremost business leaders. Mrs. Rotch still lives in New Bedford and has two children:

717. Arthur G. Rotch, who lives in Boston and has three children, Josephine, Lydia and Katherine.

718. Emily (Rotch) Knowles, married Thomas Knowles of New Bedford and has two young children, Louisa and Sidney.

51. EDMUND GRINNELL, (deceased); as a young man he went west, settled in Louisville, Ky., and engaged in the real estate business. For many years he had no communication with his New Bedford relatives, who completely lost track of him and it was thought that he had died without issue. Such was not the case, however; because he married Mary Wood of Louisville, Ky., and had one son:

268. CHARLES SPENCER GRINNELL (1843-1894); born in Hickman, Ky., and was well-educated, graduating from a college in New York City and becoming a successful writer and school teacher. For several years he lived in California and for four years represented an English business house in Japan. In 1865 he married Hattie Beall, a music teacher, and lived with her in Brandenburg, Ky. They had ten children, four of whom died in childhood and the others are living and prosperous:

719. Preston W. Grinnell* (born 1875), Chicago, Ill.

720. Edmond B. Grinnell* (born Feb. 11, 1880). A traveling salesman residing at Sherman, Texas; married Anna Boundout and has five children:

721. Henry G. Grinnell* (born June 14, 1882); sales manager for a Memphis chemical house and resides in Oklahoma City. In 1906 he married Georgia Dent and has three children.

722. David S. Grinnell* (born 1884); resides at Jet, Oklahoma.

723. Hattie Virginia Grinnell* (born Oct. 11, 1886); resides at Lietchfield, Ky.

724. William F. Grinnell* (born May 20, 1869); prominent druggist in Brandenburg, Ky. He married Minnie Hert and has three children.

52. WILLIAM R. GRINNELL (deceased); married Charlotte Irving, a niece of Washington Irving, and had three children:

269. EDWIN MORGAN GRINNELL*; well known New York business man and financier; married Sarah Jackson Stone and is still living in New York City. They have five children:

725. Katherine Grinnell.

726. Charlotte I. Grinnell.

727. Dorothy Quincy Grinnell.

728. Lawrence I. Grinnell.

729. Robert S. Grinnell.

270. LAWRENCE L. GRINNELL (deceased) without issue. He married his cousin, Edith Willis (a daughter of Nathaniel P. Willis, the poet) who is still living in Brookline, Mass., and is also an heir through her mother Cornelia (Grinnell) Willis (No. 54). They had no children.

271. WILLIAM IRVING GRINNELL*, (born May 3, 1855): married Lucy Alice MacNabb and lives at Kent Field, Cal. He had two children; Sarah, deceased, and:

730. Mary Irving (Grinnell) Edwards; married Mark E. Edwards.

53. FRANCIS GRINNELL (Nov. 5, 1821-Jan. 18, 1914) deceased. He was farmer and miller residing at Yellow Springs, Ohio. In 1846 he married Marion G. Johnson of Washington, D. C., and had nine children, three of whom are deceased leaving descendants; and the others survive:

272. CORNELIUS GRINNELL, (born Oct. 22, 1847 - died March 3, 1916). As a young man he went to Sheridan, Wyoming and engaged in cattle raising. He married Clara Saberton who died in 1902. They had three children: Joseph S. deceased and:

730a. Marion Winfred Grinnell*, Sheridan, Wyoming.

731. Lawrence R. Grinnell* (born Sept. 28, 1891); a grocer living at Sheridan, Wyo. He married Elda Fleischer

273. ALTONA (GRINNELL) WILLIS, (deceased); married her cousin Bailey Willis (son of Nathaniel P. Willis the poet) and had one daughter:

732. Hope (Willis) Rathburn*, Cambridge, Mass. Mrs. Rathburn is a double heir, though not directly inheriting through the Willis line because her father is still living and inherits. (See No. 748).

274. ROBERT J. GRINNELL, (deceased) (March 25, 1851 - Oct. 23, 1913). He married Sylvia Adarian Goe and had six children, as follows:

733. Reginald Grinnell*, Florence, South Carolina.

734. Bernard Grinnell*, Aeme, Wyoming.

735. Katharine (Grinnell) Rivers* (born June 20, 1879), New Orleans, La.

736. Ernest Grinnell*, Clinton, South Carolina.

737. Robbie N. Grinnell*, Clinton, South Carolina.

738. Charles A. Grinnell*, Clinton, South Carolina.

275. FRANK M. GRINNELL*, Yellow Springs, Ohio; has one daughter.

739. Kathline Grinnell, Yellow Springs, Ohio.

275. FRANK M. GRINNELL*, Yellow Springs, Ohio; has one daughter.

277. ERNEST A. GRINNELL*, (born Nov. 21, 1857) Sheridan, Wyoming; married Mary Johnson. They have no children.

278. WILLIAM L. GRINNELL*, Portland, Oregon. He has one son.

740. George Gales Grinnell, Portland, Oregon.

279. CORNELIA GRINNELL*, unmarried; lives at Yellow Springs, Ohio.

280. MORTON R. GRINNELL*, (born Feb. 28, 1867), Yellow Springs, Ohio married Lucy E. Kolp and had six children, five of whom are living, as follows:

741. Marjorie M. Grinnell (born May 9, 1893),

742. Malcolm S. Grinnell (born Nov. 23, 1894), a farmer living at Yellow Springs, Ohio and has three children.
742a Ralph K. Grinnell (born May 9, 1897).
742b Harold R. Grinnell (born March 24, 1901).
742c. Cornelius Grinnell, (born Oct. 23, 1909).

54. CORNELIA (GRINNELL) WILLIS, (deceased). She married Nathaniel P. Willis the famous American poet and author and had four children.

281. GRINNELL WILLIS.* He has been for many years head of the firm of Grinnell Willis & Co. commission merchants in the textile trade, of New York City and selling agent for Wamsutta Mills. He married Mary Haydock of New York City and resides at Morristown, New Jersey. They have three children:

743. Hannah H. Willis.
744. Cornelia G. Willis.
745. Joseph G. Willis.

282. LILLIAN (WILLIS) BOIT*; married Robert A. Boit and resides at Brookline, Mass. They have two children:

746. Alice Boit.
747. John Boit

283. EDITH (WILLIS) GRINNELL*; she married Lawrence L. Grinnell (No. 270) deceased and resides at Brookline, Mass., without children.

284. BAILEY WILLIS*; he was for many years a scientist connected with the U. S. Coast Survey Service and is now a Professor in Leland Stanford University, Cal. He married his cousin Altona Grinnell (No. 272) and had one daughter.

748. Hope (Willis) Rathburn of Cambridge, Mass. (No. 732).

55. WILLIAM PALMER GRINNELL*; lives in Lowell, Mass.; unmarried.

56. JOHN C. GRINNELL, deceased. He had three children, one of whom, Georgiana (deceased), was Mrs. F. W. Anderson of New York, who had one daughter, Belle Grinnell, also deceased. The two sons of John C. Grinnell are:

285. HENRY B. GRINNELL*, lived many years at Holbrook, Mass., but now at Phillipsdale, R. I. and has four children:

749. George Henry Grinnell, Los Angeles, Cal.
750. Alice Lorraine Grinnell, Holbrook, Mass.
751. Willis Howland Grinnell, Holbrook, Mass.
752. Harold Billings Grinnell, Holbrook, Mass.

286. Charles T. Grinnell, resides in Boston, Mass. and has no children.

57. HENRY GRINNELL, deceased, (1827-1892). He settled in Wisconsin, married Mary Ann Decker in 1860 and lived in Pepin, Wis. During the Civil War, he enlisted and served in the famous "Eagle Regiment" of the Wisconsin volunteers. In his later life, he lived in Iowa and pursued farming. His children were: Lucy Alice who died in childhood and

287. ANNIE L. (GRINNELL) SHOUDY, (April 2, 1867-Nov. 29, 1891). She married Thomas Shoudy, a blacksmith, and had two children.

753. Mary J. Shoudy*, lives at Fairboult, Minn.

754. Annie Laurie (Shoudy) Alllen*, (born Aug. 1, 1889). Married in 1911 Harry H. Allen, a farmer, and lives at Leaverville, Saskatchewan, Canada and has one daughter, Marion Elizabeth, born Oct. 8, 1912.



Annie Laurie (Shoudy) Allen (754)

288. MARY SYLVIA GRINNELL*, (born Nov. 2, 1861); sometimes known as Mary Grinnell Baker; lives at Campello, Mass.

58. SYLVIA HOWLAND (GRINNELL) NORRIS, (deceased Nov. 26, 1915). She married John Norris of Bristol, R. I. and had seven children, of whom Sylvia G. Norris died in infancy and John Norris, Grinnell Norris, Bertram R. Norris died unmarried. Mrs. Norris for several years prior to her death lived in Brussels, Belgium, and was there at the outbreak of the great war. Instead of fleeing with the Belgians, as most of the civil population of Brussels did, she hung out her American flag and continued in the midst of the German occupation, until her death, in November, 1915. Her surviving children are as follows:

289. MARY G. NORRIS*, lives in Paris, France.

290. LUCIUS H. NORRIS*, lives at Piedmont, Cal., and has two children (No. 755 and 756).

291. REGINALD NORRIS*, lives in San Francisco, Cal.

59. SYLVIA (GRINNELL) RUXTON.* She married, in England, William Itz-Herbert Ruxton, an Admiral in the British Navy. She lives at Singleton, Sussex, England, and has had eight children, two of whom, Henry Grinnell Ruxton and Cornelius Ruxton died young and her surviving children are Hope Ruxton, Sarah Ruxton, Ethelbert Augustine Ruxton, Upton I. Ruxton, Robert M. Ruxton and Walton G. Ruxton. All the sons are either in the British army or navy, and even previous to the outbreak of the present war.

60. HENRY WALTON GRINNELL.* Admiral Grinnell has unusual distinction as a naval officer. Born to wealth, he entered the navy during the Civil War and served with credit as a Lieutenant. Though advanced in life past the enlistment age, he offered his services to the Government during the Spanish War and served in Cuban waters with the rank of Lieutenant. Shortly after the close of the Civil War and while attached to the Asiatic Squadron, Mr. Grinnell was chosen by the Imperial Japanese Government to establish its first official naval school, and for several years was head of an institution which did much to shape the future of Japan's modern navy. During this period he held full rank of Admiral in the Japanese Navy and was accorded signal honors upon his retirement. Several years after this he was sought by the Chilian Government for a similar duty and for some years had the rank of Admiral in the Chilian Navy. For many years past Mr. Grinnell has lived at leisure, most of his time in Florida. He was twice married, and had one son by his first wife. His second wife, whom he married late in life, was Florence G. Roche, daughter of the famous American poet James Jeffrey Roche. Admiral Grinnell's son is

292. HENRY GRINNELL—Mr. Grinnell developed, early in life, a particular fondness for forestry and was specially educated in accordance with his bent. He was for many years connected with the United States Forestry Service in Washington, finally becoming Chief of the Bureau. Some years ago he resigned from the Government employ and is now largely interested in lumber properties in North Carolina, making his residence at Asheville. He married Dodette F. Westfeldt and has one daughter:

757. Dorothy Fleetwood Grinnell.

61. SARAH (GRINNELL) WATTS, deceased. She married Ridley Watts, a prominent New York textile merchant, and had two daughters; Sarah M. Watts, deceased and

293. FRANCES S. (WATTS) WHITE.* She married Colonel White of the Indian (British) Army retired and resides in London.

62. ROBERT M. GRINNELL, deceased. He married Sophie Van Alen and had two daughters: Daisy, who married Van Rensselaer, and died without issue, and

294. JOSEPHINE (GRINNELL) SMITH* who lives in New York City.

63. IRVING GRINNELL* (born Aug. 9, 1839). He married Joanna S. Howland and resides at New Hamburg, N. Y. He has been for many years an enthusiastic yachtsman and prominent in the management of America's cup races as a member of the Regatta Committee.

64. JULIA IRVING (GRINNELL) BOWDOIN, deceased; (March 16, 1837-Feb. 15, 1915); married George S. Bowdoin, a prominent New York financier and member of the firm of J. P. Morgan & Co. and had three children.



Irving Grinnell (63)

295. FANNY H. (BOWDOIN) KINGSFORD; deceased; married Daniel P. Kingsford and had one son.

758. Irving Bowdoin Kingsford,* New York City.

296. TEMPLE BOWDOIN (deceased 1914); married Helen Kingsford and had one son.

759. George T. Bowdoin,* New York City.

297. EDITH GRINNELL BOWDOIN,* New York City, unmarried.

65. FANNY LESLIE (GRINNELL) CUSHING, deceased (Sept. 23, 1842-April 14, 1887); married Thomas F. Cushing, a wealthy Boston financier, and has one daughter:

298. EDITH H. (CUSHING) FAIRCHILD*, (born 1871); married Blair Fairchild in 1903 and lives in Paris, France. They have no children.

66. DANIEL H. GRINNELL,* for many years connected with the Potomska Mills, New Bedford, Mass., as yardmaster and still lives in that city.

67. MOSES H. GRINNELL (deceased 1864). He was for many years connected with the New York Custom House, but in his latter years resided at

antonville, Minn. where he died. For some reason not stated, he had his name changed to Moses J. Grinnell. He married Letitia Cooper and had three sons; Frank J. who died in infancy and

299. CHARLES H. GRINNELL, deceased (Oct. 23, 1862-Dec. 31, 1915). Mr Grinnell engaged in the wholesale grocery business in Mantonville, where his boyhood was spent, later removing to Tacoma, Wash., where he followed the same business, with much success. For the last ten years of his life, he was President of the Tacoma Wholesale Grocery Co. In 1885 he married Emma A. Briggs and had four children:

760. Ethel Agnes (Grinnell) Robbins.* She married Earl H. Robbins, cashier of the Fidelity Bank of Tacoma and lives in that city. They have two children.
761. Sylvia H. (Grinnell) Meredith*, (born Feb. 2, 1887). In 1910 she married W. Cay Meredith, who is connected with her father in the Tacoma Wholesale Grocery Co. They live in Tacoma.
762. Emma C. Grinnell*, (born Feb. 11, 1894), unmarried, Tacoma, Wash.
763. Charles H. Grinnell, Jr.* (born March 17, 1896); a student at the University of Washington; resides in Tacoma.

300. HARRY M. GRINNELL* (born April 9, 1860) in Milton, Minn., but went West to Tacoma in 1884 and engaged in the insurance business as State agent for the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Co. of Newark. He lives at Seattle and prides himself on being the longest established State agent of an insurance company in the State of Washington. He has trained his son to succeed him in the position and boasts that his young grandson is also to be trained for the same position. Mr. Grinnell married in 1882 Clara L. Terry and they have two children.



Harry M. Grinnell (300)

764. Hattie M. (Grinnell) Adamson (born May 1, 1892) and lives at Bellingham, Wash.
765. Fred H. Grinnell (born May 10, 1886); connected with his father in the life insurance business in Seattle. He has one son, 6 years of age.

68. JOHN W. GRINNELL, deceased. He had five children who were left orphans early in life, and were brought up by friends, so unrelated that the family became badly scattered. One child, Mary Ann, had died in infancy. Another, Russell Grinnell, has not been heard from for over thirty years and the trustees of the estate have reported to the court their inability to locate him or any of his descendants. Another child, Emma F. Grinnell, grew to maturity, but never married and died about 15 years ago. The other two children, George W. Grinnell (No. 301), and Sarah E. (Grinnell) Havens, wife of William R. Havens, grew up in Saybrook, Conn. unaware of their relation and without knowledge of their Grinnell family relatives, till by chance, the enlistment of George W. during the Spanish War lead to the discovery of the truth and a family reunion followed. Brother and sister both live in Saybrook, Conn. and neither has any children.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THE
ALLEN BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

SARAH HOWLAND ALLEN

Eighth child: born May 2, 1767; died May 27, 1836.

By far the greater share of the Howland heirs living in New Bedford and vicinity, nearly half in fact, are descendants of Sarah Howland Allen, fifth daughter and eighth child of Gideon Howland. Mrs. Allen had eight children from whom descent is proved, and her posterity far exceeds in numbers those of any branch save the Russells. Besides the children above referred to she had six others. These were Gilbert, who married Eliza W. Barney, but died without issue; two daughters both named Lucy and two named Sarah, all of whom died in infancy; and Sylvia, who married George Howland, Jr. for many years a leading citizen of New Bedford, once its mayor, bank president and leader in the city's civic and educational life. They had a son, George Henry Howland, but he died young and the line ended.

William H. born in 1786, died May 29, 1883. Married Ruth Parker, and had nine children, four of whom have descendants living. He lived to be the oldest of any of the Howland descendants, 97 years and three months. His father, James Allen, was a tailor, which trade the son learned, and the two were associated in business together. William built a three-story brick block on North Water street, New Bedford, later was engaged in whaling and also dealt in dry goods; was a member of the legislature and collector of the port of New Bedford.

Mr. Allen's wife was Ruth, daughter of John Avery Parker, New Bedford's richest merchant for many years, and sister of Mrs. Francis Howland. Their deceased children were Edward, Henry, Alexander, Helen and Herbert. The others:

69. Sarah P.†, married John H. Clifford, celebrated lawyer and attorney general and later govenor of Massachusetts; deceased.
70. William H. Allen, Jr.†; deceased; descendants in California, Illinois and Texas.
71. Col. John A. P. Allent†, an officer in Civil War and at one time Collector of the port at New Bedford; died July, 1892.
72. Averice P. Francis†; deceased.

Hussey A. (daughter of Sarah) born in 1788, died 1851. Married Samuel W. Hussey, and had five children, of whom Sarah died unmarried and the others have descendants living.

73. William A. Hussey†; deceased.
74. Hannah A. Richmond†, married Joshua Richmond; deceased.

75. Lydia W. Richmond†, married Joshua Richmond; deceased.
 76. George F. Hussey†; deceased.

Joseph H. (son of Sarah) born in 1789, died in 1852. Married Sarah Howland, and had twelve children, only three of whom have descendants living.

77. John H. Allen†; deceased.
 78. Ann H. Kelley†; deceased.
 79. Sarah H. Kehew†; deceased.

Gideon (son of Sarah) born 1791, died in 1878. Married (1) Hannah Howland and (2) Betsey H. Nye, and had ten children, two of whom were living July 3, 1916, and four others have descendants living.

The deceased children whose lines are extinct were Ann, Mary and Henry H., none of whom married.

80. Annie P. Allen*; now living in New Bedford.
 81. Gideon Allen, Jr.*; now living in New Bedford.
 82. Hannah H. Swift†; deceased.
 83. Eliza N.†; married Griffin B. Davenport of Richmond, Va.; deceased.
 84. Alice H.†, married Isaac Davenport of Richmond, Va.; deceased.
 85. Gilbert Allen†; deceased.

Thomas (son of Sarah) born in 1795, died 1843. Married Phebe S. Howland, (1794-1881) and had seven children, of whom Caroline died unmarried, George married Eliza Nye but died childless; James P. married and had two daughters, Jennie and Frances, who died young; one daughter was living July 3, 1916, and three others have living descendants.

86. Sarah Frances Allen*, only surviving daughter; lives in New Bedford.
 87. Elizabeth H.†, born 1817, married John Wood of New Bedford; died June 22, 1909.
 88. Mary H. Thornton†; deceased.
 89. Edward H. Allen†; deceased.

Judith A. (daughter of Sarah) born in 1797, died in 1838. Married George S. Howland, and had one daughter.

90. Sarah A.†; married Daniel H. Wood, New Bedford; died 1890.

James, Jr. (son of Sarah) born 1805, died 1857. Married Martha Russell and had five children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, one, Ella, had died unmarried and the three others have descendants living. Died in Richmond, Va. His children all made their homes in the South.

91. Josephine M. Kinney*; now living in Richmond, Va.
92. Mary E.†; married Richard W. Heath; died at San Francisco in 1901.
93. Sarah B. Guigont†; deceased.
94. Charles Russell†; deceased.

Frederick S. (son of Sarah) born 1812, died 1896. Married thrice, his wife being Mary P. Howland. (See No. 44 on this chart). He had eleven children, three of whom were living July 3, 1916, and two others have descendants living.

95. Edith A. Forster*; now living in Milton, Mass.
96. George H. H. Allen*; now living in New Bedford.
97. Clara G. A. Kingman*; now living in New Bedford.
98. Emily H. Taber†; daughter by first wife; she has three children living, who therefore have a double inheritance.
99. Walter S. Allen†; deceased.

DESCENDANTS OF SARAH (HOWLAND) AND JAMES ALLEN IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH (PART OF SEVENTH) GENERATION FROM GIDEON

69. SARAH P. (ALLEN) CLIFFORD, deceased; married John Henry Clifford prominent New Bedford lawyer who afterwards became Governor of Massachusetts, and had five children, one of whom, Anna, died unmarried and:

303. CHARLES W. CLIFFORD*, one of the most prominent attorneys of New Bedford and a member of the firm of Crapo, Clifford & Prescott. and one of the leading citizens of Massachusetts. Lives at New Bedford and has no children.
304. ELLEN CLIFFORD*; unmarried who lives in New Bedford.
305. ARTHUR CLIFFORD; deceased. Mr. Clifford engaged in business in Boston and leaves one son.
 765. (a) Charles P. Clifford*, Boston, Mass.
306. WALTER CLIFFORD; deceased; for many years a member of the firm of Crapo, Clifford & Clifford and engaged in practice with his brother Charles W. He was very prominent in New Bedford public life and served one term as Mayor of the City. He left four children.
 766. John H. Clifford*; lawyer; New Bedford, Mass.
 767. Rosamond Clifford*; New Bedford, Mass.

768. Hilda (Clifford) Stedman*; married John H. Stedman and lived at New Vernon, N. Y.

769. Randall Clifford, New Bedford.

70. William H. Allen; deceased (Oct. 12, 1814-Dec. 8, 1898). He was born in New Bedford and graduated from Harvard in 1836; became a merchant in Pittsburgh, Pa. later removing to Grafton, Ill. where he engaged in the milling business and resided many years. He married in 1840 Martha M. Mason (1822-1902) a daughter of James Mason, a register in the land office under President Jackson, in charge of the Illinois district. He acquired wealth and in 1868 opened a successful private bank in Grafton. In 1892 he left Illinois and moved to California, settling at Pasadena. He had six children, all of them living but one.



William H. Allen (70)

307. JAMES MASON ALLEN*; (Born May 7, 1847); succeeded his father in the milling business in Illinois and conducted the business successfully for thirty years. He removed to California in 1906 and now resides at Pasadena. In 1869 he married Alice S. Eaton and had six children.

770. Arthur B. Allen; (Born March 31, 1879), a dentist, Pasadena, California.

771. Robert S. Allen; (Born Feb. 19, 1874) a real estate dealer, Pasadena.

772. Hattie Rosalie (Allen) Benepe; (Born Jan. 30, 1870), married L. M. Benepe and resides at St. Paul, Minn.

773. Dr. Mason Allen; (Born 1872), resides St. Paul, Minn.

774. Catharine Harrison (Allen) Toribio; (Born 1887) married F. O. Toribio, Los Angeles, California.

775. Harry Eaton Allen, deceased (1871-1906).

308. ROSALIE (ALLEN) HERRIOTT*; married Dr. Edmund L. Herriott of Jacksonville, Ill. and now lives in San Antonio, Tex. She has one daughter:

776. Kathleen (Herriott) Stafford; married C. P. Stafford and resides in San Antonio, Texas.

309. IRENE (ALLEN) PINERO*; married Dr. Edmund Alvarez Pinero, formerly of Mexico, but for many years a retired banker at Alvan, Ill., where she now resides. They have three children.

777. Prosper A. Pinero, Hardon, Ill.
778. Edmund A. Pinero, Alton, Ill.
779. Elsie (Pinero) Linkogle, deceased; she had one daughter Irene (Linkogle) Pollard who resides in Alton, Ill.

310. HARRY C. ALLEN*, a retired capitalist, resides in Pasadena, California and has three children, living in the same city.

780. Elsie Allen.
781. H. Clifford Allen.
782. Avrick S. Allen.

311. WILLIAM H. ALLEN, JR.*, Los Angeles, California. President of the Title Ins. & Tr. Co. He married a Miss Pettijohn and has two children.

783. William H. Allen, 3rd.; Pasadena, California.
784. Ruth Parker Allen; Pasadena California.

312. RUTH (ALLEN) STELLE, (deceased 1902); married E. C. Steele of Pasadena, California; and has one son.

785. Allen Cliford Stella*; (born Aug. 2, 1885), Pasadena, California; married Adela Macneil and has one child, Ruth, born Jan. 30, 1912.

71. JOHN AVERY PARKER ALLEN, (deceased 1892). Mr. Allen was for many years a well known business man in New Bedford and during the Civil War served as Provost Marshal of that district with the rank of Colonel. He married Abby Chaddock and has three children.

313. CHARLES R. ALLEN*; (born Aug. 6, 1862). Mr. Allen was a graduate of the Mass. Institute of Technology as a chemist and became a teacher of chemistry in the New Bedford High School; after several years his capacity as an educator, broadened and he became principal of the New Bedford Manual Training High School, resigning that position to become agent of the Massachusetts Board of Industrial Education, which position he now holds. He married Lissa H. Hall and lives in Cambridge, but has no children.

314. LUCY (ALLEN) NYE, (deceased 1913). Married Obed C. Nye and had one daughter.

786. Alice (Nye) Russell*; married W. H. Russell who lives in New Bedford.

315. JOHN C. ALLEN, (deceased); lived several years in Marion, Massachusetts, and had one son.

787. Dr. Horatio C. Allen*; a practicing physician in New Bedford, Massachusetts. He married Sylvia H. Taber (No. 511), whose mother, Emily H. Taber (No. 98), (deceased) was a daughter of Frederick S. Allen, (a grandson of "Round Hills" Gideon Howland), and Mary P. Howland, (a granddaughter of the same Gideon, but in the Joseph Howland line), and therefore inheriting from both her father and mother. Her three children, (Nos. 869, 870 and 871) therefore inherit doubly from the Sylvia Ann Howland fund, and Mrs. Allen, (No. 371 and 681), marries another heir, (No. 787), in the Allen line.

72. AVERICK (ALLEN) FRANCIS, (deceased); married Charles Francis of New Bedford and had four children, all living.

316. ISABEL (FRANCIS) BELLows*; married Rev. John A. Bellows of Brookline, Mass. and has one son.

788. Henry Bellows, Brookline, Mass.

317. WILLIAM A. FRANCIS*, New York City; has four children.

789. Helen Francis, New York City.

790. William Francis, New York City.

791. Richard S. Francis, Bryn Mawr, Pa.

792. Averick Francis, Adrian, Mich.

318. AVERICK S. FRANCIS*; unmarried; resides in New Bedford.

319. James P. Francis*; a prominent citizen of New Bedford and known as one of the most expert accountants of the State. He has two children.

793. Vincent Francis, New Bedford, Mass.

794. Arthur Francis, New Bedford, Mass.

73. WILLIAM A. HUSSEY, deceased, (1809-1863). He was a Sea Captain; and married Harriet Coe, (1820-1891), and had two children.

320. HARRIET COE (HUSSEY) FLYNT*; (Born March 5, 1862); married Lyman C. Flynt and had four children now residing with her in Monson, Mass.

795. Robert Hussey Flynt, (Born April 2, 1887).

796. Ruth B. Flynt, (Born Sept. 29, 1888).

797. Olivia C. Flynt, (Born Oct. 27, 1890).

798. Ester H. Flynt, (Born Feb. 12, 1893).

321. HELEN ALLEN (HUSSEY) CUSHMAN*; (Born 1882); married S. Frederick Cushman of Monson, Mass., where she now resides, and has three children.

799. S. Frederick Cushman, Jr.; (Born Sept. 23, 1891); Private Secretary in Washington, D. C.

800. William Allen Cushman; (Born March 31, 1895); resides in Boston, Mass.

801. Harriet Candace Cushman; (Born May 26, 1905); resides in Monson, Mass.

74. HANNAH (HUSSEY) RICHMOND, deceased, married Joshua Richmond and lived in New Bedford. She had three children.

322. JAMES HENRY RICHMOND, (deceased), who had five children all living and inheriting.

802. Frederick C. Richmond*; Salt Lake City. He has had three children; Frederick C. Richmond, Jr. (deceased), Gladys and Margaret who live at home.

803. Stacy Richmond* a New York business man, residing at Newdorp, S. I.

804. Katherine (Richmond) Pitcher*; she married William L. Pitcher of Easthampton, Mass., and lives there; she has two children; Katherine F. and Rutherford C. Pitcher.

805. James H. C. Richmond, (deceased); left two children, Elizabeth* and Katherine Richmond*, who live with their mother at Arlington, N. J.

806. Clifford Richmond* of Easthampton, Mass. He had one son, Frederick W. Richmond.

323. ALEXANDER RICHMOND, (deceased). He spent most of his life in New Bedford, but in his latter years removed to Brooklyn, where he died shortly before Mrs. Green's death. He left no issue. At one time Mr. Richmond compiled a list of the Howland descendants, under the Sylvia Ann trust, but sold it many years ago to the trustees, and it furnished the basis of the trustees investigation in making up the final list of heirs.

324. CARRIE RICHMOND, (deceased); unmarried. She was for many years a school teacher in New Bedford, making her home with her sister (326).

75. LYDIA (HUSSEY) RICHMOND, (deceased); married Joshua Richmond, husband of her deceased sister Hannah, (No. 74.), and had three children.

325. ANNIE (RICHMOND) HOWLAND, (deceased); married William Penn Howland, of an old New Bedford family, but living in Dallas, Tex. She had two sons; Rutherford Howland, (deceased), and—
808. William Penn Howland, Jr.*, resides Dallas, Tex.

326. ISABEL (RICHMOND) WOOD, (deceased); married George R. Wood, a prominent lumber dealer of New Bedford, and had two sons, both residing in New Bedford.
809. Richmond Wood.
810. Russell Wood.

327. WILLIAM HENRY RICHMOND*; lives in Manchester, N. H., and is unmarried.

76. GEORGE F. HUSSEY, (deceased); had one son

328. GEORGE F. HUSSEY, JR., (deceased); leaving two daughters.
811. Margaret Clapp Hussey*; Kinderhook, N. Y.
811a. Gertrude Frances Hussey*; Kinderhook, N. Y.

77. JOHN H. ALLEN, (deceased 1841); married Harriet Webb, who died in 1894, leaving one daughter.

329. SUSAN R. (ALLEN) BROWNELL*; Born in New Bedford; married Richmond Brownell of Little Compton, R. I. in 1870 and lives there at the present time without issue.

330. JOSEPH H. A. KELLEY, (deceased); lived in Detroit, Mich. and New Albany, Ind. In Detroit, he had three children; Charles and Henry A., both deceased, and Frank H. who is still living. Mr. Kelley deserted his Detroit family and without securing a divorce, married at New Albany, Ind., Rosalena Cunningham, by whom he had two children; James H. and Charles B.; both living. Mr. Kelley was a veteran of the Civil War and upon his application for a pension, his two wives discovered his duplicity. At the recent hearing on the distribution of the trust fund, the Court ruled that the Indiana children could not inherit, thereby leaving the only heir:
812. Frank H. Kelley*; Detroit, Mich.

331. CHARLES S. KELLEY*. Mr. Kelley has been for many years one of the most prominent business men in New Bedford, senior member of the banking house of Sanford and Kelley, prominent in civic life, especially in the fire department and in all respects a leading citizen. He has three children.

813. S. Elizabeth (Kelley) Hitch. She married Mayhew R. Hitch, a well known New Bedford attorney and has two children.

814. Caroline S. (Kelley) Akin. She married Charles B. Akin a prominent coal dealer and has two children.

815. Charles S. Kelley, Jr., who succeeded his father in the banking business upon the latter's retirement, is married and had one son, Charles S. Kelley, 3rd.

332. SARAH H. KELLEY*; resides in New Bedford, unmarried.

333. SUSAN H. A. (KELLEY) GOODALE*; married Thomas T. Goodale of the well-known Boston house which manufactures "Mellin's Food", and has three children.

816. Charles J. Goodale, Cambridge, Mass.

817. Percy A. Goodale, Cambridge, Mass.

818. Arthur H. Goodale; Cambridge, Mass.

79. SARAH H. (ALLEN) KEHEW, (deceased). She married John Kehew and lived first in New Bedford and later in Boston. She had three children; John, Jr. who died in infancy and:

334. ELIZABETH (KEHEW) COTTON, (deceased); married William D. Cotton of Boston and has two sons.

819. William Dudley Cotton, Jr.*; Boston, Mass.

820. John Paige Cotton, Jr.*; Boston, Mass.

335. WILLIAM KEHEW*; married Mary Wharton and lives in Boston, without issue.

80. ANNIE P. ALLEN*. Miss Allen has always made her home in New Bedford, where she has been active in church and social life. She never married.

81. GIDEON ALLEN, JR.* Mr. Allen has been prominently connected with the Morse Twist-drill Machine Co. since its early days, and has been prominent in New Bedford business. He resides in New Bedford and has one daughter:

336. ELLEN ALLEN, residing at home with her father.

82. HANNAH (ALLEN) SWIFT, (deceased) ; married Jireh Swift (fifth of the name in direct line) and had eight children; William R. Swift, who grew to middle-age and died in 1915 unmarried; Elizabeth Swift*; who lives in New Bedford, unmarried; and Lucy Swift* who lives in Boston, unmarried.

337. JIREH SWIFT, 6TH.* ; married Elizabeth Hawes of Fairhaven and lived in New Bedford and South Dartmouth. They have two children:

821. Jireh Swift, 7th.
822. Elizabeth Swift.

338. ARTHUR SWIFT*; resides in New Bedford and has one daughter:

823. Isabel R. (Swift) Coffin, the wife of E. T. Coffin, residing in Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

339. ALICE (SWIFT) TABOR (deceased 1909) ; married Henry Tabor of New Bedford and Boston and leaves one daughter:

824. Gertrude S. Tabor?*; living in Boston.

340. MARION (SWIFT) ROBINSON*; married William A Robinson, an oil merchant of New Bedford, and has one son:

825. William A. Robinson, Jr.

341. ELLEN (SWIFT) ROLLINS, (deceased 1870). Married Daniel Rollins of New York and had two children: Mary, deceased, and :

826. Frank S. Rollins*; a well known broker in Wall Street, who has three children: Eleanor S., Barbara R. and Frank S., Jr.

83. ELIZA N. (ALLEN) DAVENPORT, (deceased) ; married Isaac Davenport and lived in Richmond, Va. They had four children, all living and inheriting.

342. CHARLES B. DAVENPORT* (Born 1849) ; lives at Richmond, Va. and has two children.

827. Isaac Davenport, Richmond, Va.
828. Ellen Davenport, Richmond, Va.

343. GIDEON A. DAVENPORT* (Born 1845) ; resides at Richmond, Va. and has four children:

829. Elizabeth Clarke Davenport.
830. Eliza Nye Davenport.
831. Mary Heath Davenport.
832. Alexander Rutherford Davenport.

344. ALICE (DAVENPORT) WILLIAMS*, (born 1847). She married Charles U. Williams and resides at Richmond, Va. She has five children, all living:

833. Elise D. (Williams) Atkinson (Mrs. John W. Atkinson, Jr.).

834. Janet Bruce Williams.

835. Charles U. Williams, Jr.

836. Isaac D. Williams.

837. Mary Newton Williams.

345. MARY H. (DAVENPORT) NEWTON*; married Virginus Newton; lives in New York City, without issue.

84. ALICE (ALLEN) DAVENPORT, (deceased); married G. B. Davenport of Richmond, Va. and had two children, Frank who died in childhood, and:

346. ISAAC DAVENPORT*, (Born 1856); lives Richmond, Va.

85. GILBERT ALLEN, (deceased); was a prominent business man and bank official of New Bedford, Mass. and one of the city's financial leaders. He left three daughters; Leila W. Allen*, (born 1863), and Mabel H. Allen*; (Born 1866); both living in New Bedford, and:

347. ANNIE (ALLEN) ADDEN*, (Born 1873); married Willard P. Adden of Reading, Mass. and lives in that city. She has three children.

86. SARAH FRANK ALLEN*; who is well known in the social life of New Bedford and prominent among the pioneers who formed the old Dartmouth Historical Society. She never married.

87. ELIZABETH (ALLEN) WOOD, (deceased); married John Wood and had seven children, of whom Horatio and Caroline A. died unmarried, and the others:

348. SARAH A. (WOOD) TABER, (deceased); married William C. Taber Jr. of New Bedford, for many years a prominent manufacturer of that city; first in the well-known Taber Art Co. and later in the cotton mill business as Treasurer of the Taber Mills, of New Bedford. They had three children:

838. Helen (Taber) Briggs*; married George R. Briggs of Plymouth, Mass. and has two children; Rose and George R. Briggs, Jr.

839. Ethel (Taber) Jarvis*; married Lieut. David H. Jarvis of the U S. Revenue Cutter Service, a distinguished officer made famous by his command of an overland relief expedition across the wilderness of Alaska to succor the imprisoned whaling fleet in the Arctic Ocean, and who later received fame as U. S. Governor at Nome, Alaska, during one of the serious small-pox epidemics. Lieut. Jarvis died at Seattle about six years ago, leaving two children.

840. Anna (Taber) Cushman*; married Herbert E. Cushman Treasurer of Morse Twist Drill and Machine Co. of New Bedford, and one of the leading business men of the city. They have three children.

349. JOHN WOOD, (deceased); lived in Boston and had two children, John who died young and

841. Allen H. Wood, Boston, Mass.

350. MARY H. (Wood) COFFIN, (deceased); married William H. Coffin of Boston and had five children:

841a. William H. Coffin, Jr. (deceased); lived at Colorado Springs and had two children; Philip T., (deceased), and Dorothy H.*, who lives at Colorado Springs.

842. Mary H. Coffin*; unmarried; lives at Northport, L. I.

843. Sturgis Coffin*; Brookline, Mass.

844. H. Spaulding Coffin*; Chicago, Ill.

845. Elise (Coffin) Schaff*; married Rodman Schaff, who resides at Fitzwilliams.

351. FRANK H. WOOD*, New Bedford, Mass. Mr. Wood has been for many years an ardent student of natural history and a collector of historical and ethnological curios from all parts of the world. He has been one of the leading spirits in the activity of the Old Dartmouth Historical Society, probably the most liberal contributor to its museum and at present its curator. He lives in New Bedford and though married has no children.

352. EDWARD A. WOOD, (deceased—Nov. 14, 1854 - Dec. 20, 1889); born in New Bedford; spent most of his life in business in New York. He married Mary W. Aikman and had two children:

846. Edward A. Wood*; (born Feb. 5, 1880); Greenwich, Conn.

847. Julia A. (Wood) Pouch*; (born April 30, 1881); married Edgar D. Pouch of Brooklyn, and lives in Greenwich, Conn. They have two small, children: Donald S. and Mary A. Pouch.

88. MARY (ALLEN) THORNTON, (deceased); married Elisha Thornton, Jr. prominent New Bedford druggist and had five children; all living but one. Her daughters; Anna T. and Mary A.*; both married Otis N. Pierce, head of the well-known Pierce Mills of New Bedford and one of the leading textile manufacturers of America; neither of them had children. Mary A. Pierce*; still lives in New Bedford. The other children were:

353. EDWARD THORNTON*, Pawtucket, R. I.; no children.

354. THOMAS A. THORNTON*; a retired business man, formerly of New York but for many years living in New Bedford. He has three children:

848. Celeste Thornton.

849. Augusta Thornton.

850. Albert Thornton, who is in business in New York.

355. WILLIAM THORNTON*; a New York business man residing in Brooklyn; has one son:

851. Louis Thornton, New York City.

89. EDWARD H. ALLEN, (deceased); was for many years a well known business man of New Bedford and during the later part of his life in the Mill Supply business. He had three children:

356. ELIZABETH (ALLEN) HOVEY, (deceased); married Charles L. Hovey of Boston and had one son:

852. Lincoln Hovey, (deceased in childhood).

357. JAMES W. ALLEN*; prominent manufacturer of New Bedford in the textile industry; for many years connected with Grinnell Mills and later treasurer of the Dartmouth Mills, which position he now holds. He has two children:

853. Ned Allen, New Bedford, Mass.

854. Louise Allen, New Bedford, Mass.

358. CAROLINE (ALLEN) JENKINS*; married Louis H. Jenkins of New Bedford, and for several years past they have lived at Lake Ellen, Fla. They have no children.

90. SARAH A. (HOWLAND) WOOD, (deceased—1819-1890); married Capt. Daniel H. Wood of New Bedford and left two children:

359. GEORGE H. WOOD*, (Born July 3, 1852); married Elizabeth A. Doane and for many years lived in Providence, but has for a long time past been buyer of china and glass for the R. H. White Co. of Boston. He has one son:

855. HOWLAND WOOD, (Born May 30, 1877); curator of the American Numismatic Society, of New York, who has two children: Elizabeth and Sylvia.



Sylvia Howland Wood (855)
Daughter of Howland Wood

360. ELIZABETH (WOOD) GIFFORD, (deceased 1915). She married Frederick S. Gifford and spent most of her life in New Bedford where her husband was a prominent grocer, but after his death she made her home with daughter in California. She had two daughters: Minerva, who died unmarried and

856. NELLA (GIFFORD) MURRAY*; married Augustus Murray, professor of Greek in Leland Stanford University, and living in that city. They have three sons: Lindley M., Frederick S. and Francis K., all famous athletes, also two daughters.

91. JOSEPHINE (ALLEN) KINNEY*; lives in Richmond, Va., and has no children.

92. MARY ELIZABETH (ALLEN) HEATH, (1829-1901); married Richard W. Heath of Richmond, Va. and lived in that city; later in San Francisco. She had eleven children, of whom William R., Richard S., Marbury and Langhorn died without issue; Mary C.*, Roberta * and Sally R.*; reside in San Francisco unmarried; Virginia D.*; is a school principal in San Francisco and Maria C. (Heath) Nowland*; (Mrs. Jos. A. Nowland), resides in Washington, D. C.; also the following:

361. CHARLES HEATH, (deceased); lived in San Francisco and left two children still living there, who inherit:

857. Marbury H. Heath*;

858. Etta Gertrude (Heath) Watson*;

362. JOHN HEATH, (March 10, 1863-July 27, 1892); married Blanche T. Weeks; left two children:

859. Constance A. (Heath) Gregory (Mrs. George C. Gregory) of Richmond, Va., (Born Jan 27, 1890); children; Thos. W., Constance and George O. Gregory.

860. John Heath, (Born April 11, 1892); a graduate of Leland Stanford and George Washington Universities, married Margaret B. Williams; connected with the diplomatic service in the U. S. Consulate in Havana, Cuba, later transferred to Washington.

93. SARAH (ALLEN) GUIGON, (deceased); married Alexander B. Guigon of Richmond, Va., and had two children:

363. ALEXANDER B. GUIGON*; who lives in Richmond, Va. and has one son:

861. Alexander B. Guigon, 3rd., Richmond, Va.

364. ELLEN GUIGON*; unmarried and lives in Richmond, Va.

94. CHARLES RUSSELL ALLEN, (deceased 1875); married Ella T. Thompson; had one daughter:

365. ELSIE H. (ALLEN) LEICESTER*; married John F. Leicester and lives in San Francisco, where she has three children:

862. John F. Leicester, Jr., (Born May 12, 1898); student at Yale University.

863. Elsie A. Leicester, (Born Dec. 17, 1899).

864. Henry M. Leicester, (Born Dec. 22 1906).

95. EDITH (ALLEN) FORSTER*: married Frederick Forster, a well known attorney of New York City and resided with him there till his death, since then she has resided in Milton, Mass. Hers is a double inheritance under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, since her mother was Mary P. Howland, (see Joseph Howland branch) and her father Frederick S. Allen (in the Allenne). Mrs. Forster has six children, of whom Margaret, Horace and Reginald are young and live with their mother and the others are:

366. DOROTHY (FORSTER) MILLER; married Rutger Bleaker Miller of New York City and lives in that city. They have one child:

865. Rutger Bleaker Miller, Jr.

367. HENRY FORSTER, New York City, a real estate agent.

368. FREDERICK A. FORSTER, Portland, Ore.

96. GEORGE H. H. ALLEN*; New Bedford, Mass.; an official of the Morse Twist Drill and Machine Co., unmarried.

97. CLARA G. (ALLEN) KINGMAN*; married George M. Kingman, a New Bedford bank official and has two sons:
Metcalf Kingman, New Bedford, Mass.
Allen Kingman, New Bedford, Mass.

98. EMILY H. (ALLEN) TABER, (deceased). She married Edward S. Taber and has surviving three children (same as 679, 680 and 681). Mrs. Taber, being, like her sister, Mrs. Forster (No. 95) also a child of Mary P. Allen (No. 44) had a double inheritance, which descends to her children:

369. FREDERICK A. TABER*, unmarried, New Bedford.

370. ALICE S. WEEKS (TABER) WEEKS*; married A. H. Weeks and resides in Boston, with her three children:
866. Allen Weeks.
867. Rosamond Weeks,
868. Kenneth Weeks.

371. SYLVIA H. (TABER) ALLEN*; married Dr. Horatio C. Allen, (No. 787), also an heir, and they have three children (Nos. 869, 870 and 871).

99. WALTER S. ALLEN, (deceased); married Ina Tiller and had two children. He was for many years secretary of the Massachusetts Gas and Electric Commission. He had two children: Ruth and Margaret, both living with their mother in New Bedford.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THE
GIDEON BRANCH

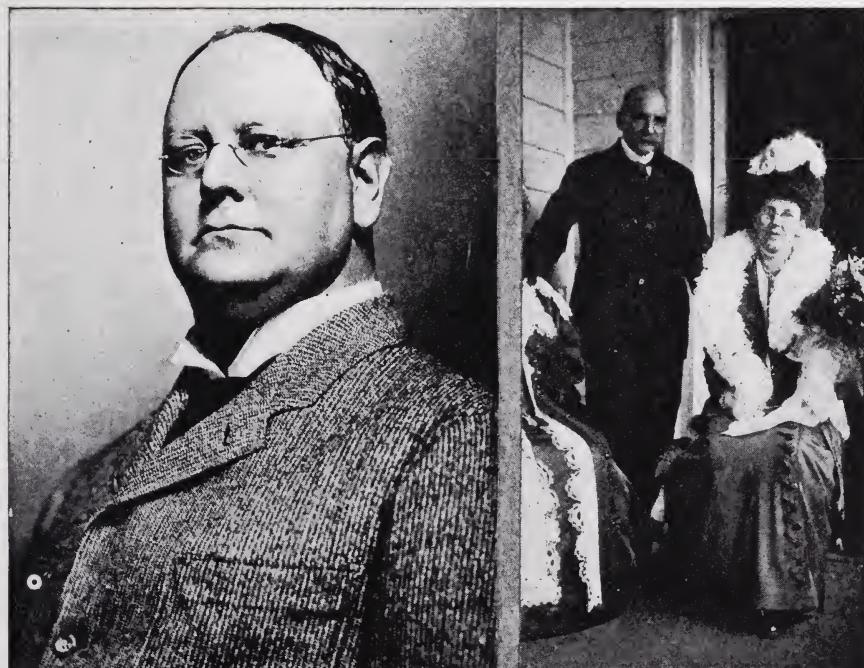
N WHICH BELONGED THE MAIN INHERITANCE THROUGH SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

GIDEON HOWLAND

Tenth child: born Aug. 4, 1770; died Sept. 2, 1847.

Much has been written of Capt. Gideon Howland, Jr., his father's fourth son. It was through his marriage with a relative, Mehitable, daughter of his partner and cousin, Isaac Howland, Jr., that the fortune of Sylvia Ann Howland was founded. At one time a whaling captain, he became a member of the celebrated shipping firm of I. Howland, Jr., & Co., in which Edward Mott Robinson and Miss Howland were subsequent partners. How this firm waxed prosperous is familiar New Bedford history. Gideon Howland, Jr.,



Copyright by Underwood & Underwood

Edward H. R. Green (100)

Mr. and Mrs. Mathew Wilks (100)

had but two daughters, Abby, who married Mr. Robinson, and Sylvia Ann. Hence at the latter's death in 1865, Hetty, the only child of Mrs. Abby Robinson, was the only niece of Sylvia Ann Howland, only granddaughter of Gideon Howland, Jr., and only great granddaughter of Isaac Howland, Jr., and thus was heir at law to all of them, as well as to her father. Isaac

Howland had died in 1833, leaving an estate of \$248,000; Gideon, Jr., died in 1847, having multiplied this to \$800,000, and Sylvia Ann's fortune was placed at \$2,025,000.

The Gideon, Jr., line is the smallest among the Howland heirs. There are only two descendants, Mrs. Green's children, Col. Edward H. R. Green and Mrs. Matthew Astor Wilks of New York.

Abby Slocum (daughter of Gideon, Jr.) born in 1809, died in 1860. Married Edward Mott Robinson, and had but one daughter, whom they left about \$5,000,000, and who became famous as "Hetty Green," the richest woman in America.

100. Hetty Howland Robinson† married Edward H. Green of New York City; died July 3, 1916. Had three children, two of whom are now living, Col. Edward H. R. Green, who married recently in Chicago, and Mrs. Matthew Astor Wilks of New York. Neither has children.

Sylvia Ann (daughter of Gideon, Jr.) who made the famous will, leaving her fortune to Gideon Howland's heirs, after her niece had enjoyed the income from it during her lifetime. She died worth over \$2,000,000, about half of which was bequeathed to friends, relatives and servants, including \$200,000 to the city of New Bedford. The remainder she bequeathed to her niece "Hetty Green," during her life and after her death to be divided among the descendants of Gideon. On a marble tablet of the Free Public Library, commemorating her beneficent act is this inscription: "This tablet commemorates the enlightened liberality of Sylvia Ann Howland, who bestowed upon the city of New Bedford the sum of \$200,000; \$100,000 to aid in supplying the city with pure water, and \$100,000 as a fund for the promotion of liberal education, by the enlargement of the Free Public Library, and by extending to the children and youth of the city the means of a wider and more generous culture." Sylvia Ann was born June 11, 1806; died July 2, 1865.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THE
GILBERT BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

CAPT. GILBERT HOWLAND

Eleventh child: born June 13, 1772; died May 31, 1857.

Capt. Gilbert Howland, outlived all his brothers and sisters, dying in 1857 at the age of 85. His active years were spent on the water, and he was sailing with his brother Joseph when the Rainbow was seized by the French in the war of 1812. He married, first, Sarah Horton of Boston, and second, Rebecca Wilber.

William (son of Gilbert) born in 1797, died in 1873. Married Abbie Anthony and had four children, two of whom have descendants living.

101. Capt. William Henry Howland†; deceased.

102. Rebecca W. Hayward†; deceased; had seven children.

Jotham H. (son of Gilbert) born 1798, died 1827. Married Bathsheba Howland, and had two children, both of whom have descendants living.

103. John S. Howland†, born 1825; married Phoebe Allen and had 4 children.

104. Capt. Jotham H. Howland†, born 1828; married Annetta H. Potter; died at Sea and has two sons settled in California.

Sylvia H. (daughter of Gilbert) born 1802, died 1878. Married Benjamin D. Almy of Dartmouth, ship's baker. Went to California in '49, engaged in mining for several years. Returned to New Bedford. They had nine children, two of whom left descendants. The deceased children who grew up were Sarah, who married Henry M. Walker and died in 1842 childless; Elizabeth, who married Henry M. Walker and had one child, Laura, who died unmarried. Those who had lines were:

105. Catherine M. Walker†; deceased.

106. Frederick C. Almy†; deceased.

Thomas Almy (deceased) married Philomena Howell and had a son Louis H., who for some unknown reason preferred to be known as "Charles Adams" and died in a hospital in Murphysboro, Ill., in 1900, under that name and therefore unbeknown for a long time to his relatives.

Gideon, born 1804; died 1855; unmarried.

Gilbert, Jr. (son of Gilbert) born 1807, died 1883. Married Rebecca Taylor, and had nine children, five of whom were living July 3, 1916, and one of whom has descendants living.

107. Gideon Howland*, now living at South Dartmouth.

108. Mary E. Allen†, married Charles H. Allen and had Sylvia.

109. Sarah M. Howland*, now living in New Bedford.

110. James T. Howland*, married Annie L. Davis, and had 9 children; now living at South Dartmouth.

111. Arthur Howland*, now living at South Dartmouth.
112. Anna A.*, married John Y. Brightman; now living in New Bedford.

Elizabeth H., born 1810, died 1835; married Capt. Thomas Howland, had two children.

113. Thomas H., born 1831; died 1840.
114. Elizabeth H.†, married Sylvander Hutchinson of New Bedford.

Maria H. (daughter of Gilbert) born in 1812, died 1885. Married Daniel Haskell of Hyde Park, and had four children, one of whom has descendants living. Those deceased were named Anna, Maria and Charles. The surviving line is that of

115. Gideon H. Haskell†; deceased.

Abby H. (daughter of Gilbert) born March 13, 1815, died Aug. 20, 1900. Married Capt. Joseph A. Bailey of Dartmouth, a sea captain, who sailed mostly from New York, and had three children, all of whom left descendants.

116. Joseph A. Bailey†; deceased.
117. Albert F. Bailey†; deceased.
118. Abby J. Taylor†; deceased.

DESCENDANTS OF GILBERT HOWLAND IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON

101. WILLIAM H. HOWLAND, deceased (1821-1891). He was a sea captain of the "Golden Gate." Sailed from San Francisco to Columbia River. Went all over the world and finally went into the meat business in New Bedford. He married, first, Lucy Mendall of Acushnet; second, Rebecca Smith Howland and had five children, who also spent most of their lives in that city and vicinity. All but one are still living, the deceased son, William H. Howland, Jr., born in Napa City, married Sarah Chapman; died since July 3, 1916, aged 64. He was for many years keeper of the Gay Head Lighthouse on Martha's Vineyard, one of the most important stations on the Atlantic Seaboard. He left no issue. The surviving children, his brothers and sisters, are:

371. ELIZABETH H. (HOWLAND) JENKS* (born June 25, 1866). She married William B. Jenks, a carriage painter, and after his death, his brother, Albert T. Jenks (fish market) and still lives in New Bedford. Her children are:

872. Florence M. Jenks (born Feb. 22, 1790).
873. Edith G. Jenks, (born Dec. 24, 1892).
874. Helen L. Jenks (born Oct. 16, 1897); married Harry Jenks.

372. CHARLES D. HOWLAND*, a resident of New Bedford most of his life but in recent years living in Providence, R. I. Married Amelia Bright. His children are:

875. Charles Howland, New Bedford. Married Hannah Pretzel and has two children, Esther and Milly.
876. Lucy Howland, New Bedford. Married Matt Durfee.
877. Clifford Howland, New Bedford.
878. Edward Howland, New Bedford.

372a. MABEL (HOWLAND) ANTHONY*; married George D. Anthony of Salem, Mass., but has been for some years a resident of Stoneham, Mass. She has three children: Marion, 19, Ruth, 18, and Florence, 16.

373. GEORGE HUSSEY HOWLAND*. He was for many years engineer at the Wamsutta Mills, New Bedford, but now resides in the Bronx, New York City. He married Mabel Allen and has one son:

879. Joseph Howland, New York City. Married Tilly Harz and has one child, Joseph, Jr.

102. REBECCA (HOWLAND) HAYWARD; deceased. She married Henry Hayward of Ballardvale, Mass., and had six children, of whom Edward G. Hayward never married and died at sea, an officer of whaling brig F. A. Barstow, and the surviving children are:

374. CALEB A. HAYWARD*, who lived at Port Richmond, N. Y., for many years but is now a resident of New Bedford. He has four children:

880. Mary G. Hayward.
881. Sarah G. Hayward.
882. Caleb A. Hayward, Jr.
883. Marion Hayward.

374a. LUCY A. M. (HAYWARD) SHAW*; married David Shaw of Andover, Mass., a banker, and lives there. They have no children.

374b. ABBY A. HAYWARD*. Resides in Boston, unmarried.

375. HARRIET A. (HAYWARD) ANDERSON*; married Frank H. Anderson, a grocer, and lives at North Andover, Mass. She has one daughter:

884. Elsie Anderson, North Andover, Mass.

376. ELLEN (HAYWARD) MOULTON*; married Stanley W. Moulton and resides at Allston, Mass.

103. JOHN S. HOWLAND, deceased (April 20, 1827-July 9, 1907). Born in New Bedford, he followed the whaling business and became captain, pursuing the sea till about 1870, when he moved to Napa, Cal., remaining there

till about 1895, when he removed to Seattle and later to San Francisco. During the Klondike excitement in 1898, although over 70 years of age, the spirit of adventure led him to fit out a trading and passenger ship in which he sailed for the Yukon with 200 passengers and a cargo of foodstuffs. He remained frozen fast in the Yukon all that winter but returned home safely in the summer. He married Phebe Allen, who is still living in California. They had five children, of whom John F. Howland, Annetta Howland and Lamar C. Howland never married and are deceased, and the survivors are:

377. EMMA S. (HOWLAND) BUTTON*. She was born at Tumbeg, Peru, and married, first, Solomon Hass, and second, L. F. Button, an attorney. They live in Oakland, Cal., and have three children:

885. Ethel (Button) Luning (Mrs. Nicholas Luning), Oakland, Cal.

886. Freda (Button) Merritt (Mrs. H. A. Merritt), Oakland, Cal. who has one son.

887. Helen (Button) Knox (Mrs. Daniel H. Knox), Alameda, Cal.

378. ELIZABETH (HOWLAND) HULBURT*; married, first, Phineas Wright of Napa, and second, James H. Hulbert of Oakland, Cal., and has four children.

104. JOTHAM H. HOWLAND (deceased 1899). He was born in New Bedford and, with his brother, who was his inseparable companion, followed the sea till he moved to California and settled in Napa. He married Annetta H. Potter and had two daughters, both living:

379. CAROLINE E. (HOWLAND) LEACOCK*; married Rev. William Leacock and lives in Berkley, Cal. She has three children:

888. Elise H. Leacock.

889. Marie F. Leacock.

890. Hilton Tyler Leacock.

380. HARRIET P. (HOWLAND) FINNELL*; married Williamson Finnell and resides at Oakland, Cal. She has no children.

105. CATHERINE (ALMY) WALKER (deceased 1883); married George Fairfield Walker, railroad div. supt. and cashier, and lived in Kansas till her death. She had one son:

381. DR. ROBERT I. WALKER* (born 1869); was educated as an osteopathic physician and returned to his ancestral home in New Bedford where he is now engaged in practice. He married another graduate in osteopathy, Mary Alice Wheeler, and they practice jointly. They have one son, Henry Brooks, born March 21, 1909.

106. FREDERICK C. ALMY (deceased Jan. 16, 1914, æt. 72 years). He was a farmer and lived most of his life at Keystone, Oklahoma, and had four children, of whom Katie Edith died unmarried and the others are:

382. FRANK HAYDEN ALMY*, farmer, Keystone, Okla., has six children:

- 891. Roy R. Almy, 19 years old.
- 892. Mary Almy, 13 years old.
- 893. Nettie Almy, ten years old.
- 894. Louis Almy, seven years old.
- 895. Samuel Almy, four years old.
- 896. Irwin Almy, two years old.

383. SYLVIA H. (ALMY) GEIB*; married Philip Geib of Morrison, Okla., and resides there with seven of her eight children, the eldest being married:

- 897. Alice (Geib) Norman, Buffalo, Mo.
- 898. Annie Geig, age 19.
- 899. Charles Geib, age 17.
- 900. Sylvia Geib, age 15.
- 901. Frederick Geib, age 13.
- 902. Patience Geib, age 10.
- 903. Susan Geib, age 8.
- 904. Henry Geib, age 5.

384. LEONARD B. ALMY*, Keystone, Okla.

- 905. Mabel M. Almy, age 6.
- 906. Bernice Almy, age 3.

107. GIDEON HOWLAND*; still living in South Dartmouth at the age of 83, unmarried.

108. MARY E. (HOWLAND) ALLEN (deceased); married Charles N. Allen, merchant of New Bedford, and had one daughter:

385. SYLVIA H. (ALLEN) THAYER*, (Mrs. George), West Somerville, Mass.

109. SARAH M. HOWLAND*. For many years a teacher at Hampton, Va.; now a resident of New Bedford. She never married.

110. JAMES T. HOWLAND*; married Annie L. Davis of Dartmouth and has spent his life there, being for many years prominent in town affairs and for several years highway surveyor. He had eight children:

386. HERBERT HOWLAND, South Dartmouth, Mass.; has three sons and two daughters,

387. CLARENCE HOWLAND, South Dartmouth ; has one son.
388. J. FRANK HOWLAND, New Bedford ; has a son and a daughter.
389. GIDEON T. HOWLAND, South Dartmouth ; has two sons.
390. STEPHEN D. HOWLAND, New Bedford ; has no children.
391. WALTER W. HOWLAND, South Dartmouth ; has no children.
392. A. LOUISE HOWLAND, South Dartmouth ; unmarried.
393. FRED A. HOWLAND, South Dartmouth ; unmarried.
111. ARTHUR HOWLAND*. He was for some years in the grocery business in New Bedford; but has been for a long time in the life insurance business and lives in South Dartmouth. He married Mary E. Cornell and had one daughter.
394. ALICE (HOWLAND) MACOMBER. She was before her marriage to Charles A. Macomber a telegraph operator.
112. ANNA ALLEN (HOWLAND) BRIGHTMAN; married John Y. Brightman of New Bedford and lives there. Her children :
 395. KENNETH H. BRIGHTMAN.
 396. CATHERINE BRIGHTMAN (deceased 1901).
 397. EVERETT M. BRIGHTMAN.
 398. JOHN BRIGHTMAN (deceased).
 399. WILLIAM C. BRIGHTMAN ; married and has three children.
 400. GIEBERT BRIGHTMAN.
113. THOMAS H. HOWLAND (deceased) ; a whaling captain of New Bedford and for some years connected with the New Bedford Police Department. He left no issue.
114. ELIZABETH (HOWLAND) HUTCHINSON, (deceased), married Sylvander Hutchinson of New Bedford, a former school principal there and later the leading book dealer of the city. They had three children :
 401. HENRY S. HUTCHINSON*; a leading business man of New Bedford, who has built up the business of his father to large proportions. He has two children :
 907. Helen B.
 908. Mabel H.

402. HARRIET E. HUTCHINSON*, Boston; a teacher in private schools; unmarried.

403. ELIZABETH H. (HUTCHINSON) MURDOCK* (Mrs. E. C.) St. Paul, Minn.; no children.

115. GIDEON HASKELL (deceased); a business man of Boston for many years, residing in Hyde Park. His children:

404. EDITH S. (HASKELL) BAILEY*; married her cousin William Bailey (407) of Hyde Park and Boston, and has three children:

909. Howland H. Bailey.

910. Ruth Elizabeth Bailey.

911. Henry Whitney Bailey.

405. ALICE HASKELL LOCKWOOD*; resides at Opportunity, Wash.

406. WARREN HASKELL*, Dallas, Tex.

116. JOSEPH A. BAILEY (deceased); married Elizabeth Whitney of Lowell and had four children, one of whom, Thomas, is deceased and the others are:

407. WILLIAM H. BAILEY*; married his cousin Edith S. Haskell (404) and resides in Hyde Park. They have three children (909, 910 and 911).

408. SARAH E. (BAILEY) CARVER*; married Frank Carver, an apothecary; resides in Plymouth, Mass. She has one son:

912. Frank W. Carver.

409. JOSEPH ALLEN BAILEY, JR.*; supt. Arlington Mills, living at Methuen, Mass. He married Mary Crawford and has three children:

913. Mary Elizabeth Bailey; school teacher.

914. Joseph Allen Bailey; in Jordan, Marsh.

915. Harold Crawford Bailey; Arlington Mills.

117. ALBERT FRANCIS BAILEY (deceased); born Jan. 20, 1839, died April 3, 1896. He was a sea captain. Married Hattie Matthews of South Dartmouth, who died in 1869, and had two children, as follows:

410. ALBERT F. BAILEY* (born Apr. 15, 1864); married, first, Olive Field Brown of Taunton; second, Grace Bond. He is a machinist for Fails Co. and lives at Walpole. Has one son Ralph Edwin Bailey in Amherst College, and three daughters by his second wife: Dorothy, born May 25, 1911; Fern Alice, born Oct. 31, 1912; and Hattie Matthews, born Aug. 13, 1916.

411. HATTIE S. BAILEY* (born Aug. 6, 1868); New Bedford, Mass. She is unmarried and is assistant supt. of the New Bedford City Mission which is a very active institution, with 600 or 800 attendants.

118. ABBIE JANE (BAILEY) TAYLOR, (deceased); she married William C. Taylor of Bethlehem, Pa., and had two children, both living at the present time.

412. WILLIAM B. TAYLOR*, Saugus, Mass.; married Algie Conant of Maine and have an adopted child.

413. MARY S. TAYLOR*, Bethlehem, Pa.; student at Columbia College.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD
AND FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THE
"JOHN H." BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

JOHN H. HOWLAND

Twelfth child; born Feb. 8, 1774; died March 13, 1849.

Capt. John H. Howland spent his early days on his father's farm, but disliking the life of a farmer, he ran away to sea at the age of 14, and before many years was in command of a vessel. He made many voyages to the West Indies in his brother Joseph's vessels, and by judicious management, about 1798, was able to commence business on his own account. In 1803 his name appears^{as} as director of the Bedford bank, and he was also one of the directors of the Bedford Marine Insurance Co. About this time he adopted the middle name of Hicks, his mother's maiden name, because there were so many John Howlands. He married twice, first Sylvia Howland and second Sarah Hazard in 1803. About 1810 he removed to New York City, where he soon became a very prominent and wealthy shipping merchant. He owned many vessels, three of them being named for his children, and of these the Mary Howland brought over the first English passenger locomotive engine used in this country, on the Mohawk & Hudson railroad. During the war of 1812 Mr. Howland subscribed for \$50,000 of the war loan for the defense of the nation. For five years Joseph Grinnell, his nephew, was his business partner, and he subsequently admitted his son, William H., to partnership. Mr. Howland had a fine summer home at Bloomingdale, on a high bluff overlooking the Hudson river, at what is now Eighty-Sixth street and Riverside drive; it comprised over 90 acres of lawn and gardens.

Mr. Howland and his wife frequently visited the former's parents at Round Hills. Among the family archives is preserved a letter written to Mrs. Howland by her mother in law, the venerable Sarah Hicks Howland, wife of Gideon, in December, 1812.

John P. Howland had six children, but only two of them left surviving issue.

Martha Hazard, born 1804; died 1875; married Thomas M. Hooker; no children.

William Hazard (son of John H.) born in 1807; died 1865. Married Annie M. West of South Carolina, and had three children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and the other two had no living descendants. He was born in New Bedford; was many years associated with his father in foreign shipping in New York.

119. Cornelia S. (1842-) deceased; lived at Morristown, N. J.; unmarried.
120. Annie E. (1844-1856) deceased.
121. Sarah C. Howland*, born 1846; married Mellen Ford and lived at Morristown, N. J.; had two children; Annie Howland Ford (born 1870) and William Howland Ford (born 1872) both deceased unmarried. Mrs. Ford some years ago resumed her maiden name and is still living in Morristown, N. J., as Mrs. Sarah Catherine Howland.

Algernon Sidney, born 1809; died 1813.

Mary R. (daughter of John H.) born in 1810; died 1892. Married Morris S. Pell, of New York City, and had two children, both of whom have descendants living.

122. John H. Pell*, born 1830; married 1st Cornelia Corse; 2nd Caroline Hyatt.
123. William H. Pell*, born 1833; married Adelaide Ferris; had 9 children.

John, born 1812; died 1870. He lived in France many years where he married Adele Flandon.

Sarah Rodman, born 1817; married 1st David Gillies; married 2nd Samuel S. Osgood of New York City; no children. She spent much time in travel and died in 1893.

JOHN H. HOWLAND DESCENDANTS IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON.

122. **JOHN HOWLAND PELL**; born 1820, died 1892; married (1) Cornelie Corse, by whom he had two children (414 and 415) and (2) Caroline E. Hyatt, by whom he had seven children. Of these, Clarence (born 1871) and Horace Porter (born 1879) died unmarried and Samuel Osgood (born 1875) died leaving one daughter; the other six children still living and well known in social circles. They and their descendants are:

414. **RODMAN C. PELL***. He is a resident of San Francisco, where he is agent for the American Biscuit Co. He has one son:
 917. Rodman C. Pell, Jr., unmarried.
415. **FLERENCE CORNELIA (PELL) WARING*** (born 1864). She married twice, (1) Nathan C. Brown, by whom she had one daughter and (2) Pierre C. Waring, with whom she lives at Pine Crest, Hastings-on-Hudson. Her daughter is
 918. Cornelia Clifford Brown.
417. **JOHN H. PELL, JR.*** (born 1872). For many years he was known as Howland Pell Haggerty, but is at present Howland Haggerty

Pell and is engaged in the brokerage business in New York City. He has three children:

919. Howland H. Pell, Jr., aged 20.
920. Orlie A. H. Pell, aged 15.
921. Mary W. H. Pell, aged 7.

418. STEPHEN HYATT PELL* (born 1874). He is engaged in the brokerage business with his brother Howland Haggerty Pell and has two children:

922. Robert Thompson Pell, aged 15.
923. John H. G. Pell, aged 12.

419. SAMUEL OSGOOD PELL (deceased). His widow is now Mrs. Peter La Bouise and lives in Washington, D. C. She has one daughter:

924. Isabel Pell*. She is 16 years old and lives with her mother.

420. MARY HOWLAND (PELL) HOPKINS*. She was born in 1876 and married Samuel C. Hopkins, with whom she lives at Catskill, N. Y. They have two children:

925. Samuel C. Hopkins, Jr., aged 15.
926. Howland Hopkins, aged 9.

421. THEODORE ROOSEVELT PELL*. He was born in 1878 and is well known in New York society and as a clubman, especially famed as a tennis and polo champion. He is married to Florence Cramp and lives in New York. They have no children.

123. WILLIAM HOWLAND PELL (born 1833, died 1911). He married Ade- aide Ferris who died in 1904 and they have one son:

422. HOWLAND PELL*. He is well known in the social and business circles in New York, where he is engaged in the insurance business. He is also active in military circles and served in both the Spanish and the present wars and for many years in the National Guard of New York. He married Almy Goelet Gallatin and has two children:

927. Gladys Amy Howland (Pell) Rogers (Mrs. H. Pendleton Rogers), living in New York and at Tuxedo.
928. Howland Gallatin Pell, living at Tuxedo.

SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS IN THE
PARDON BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

CAPT. PARDON HOWLAND

Thirteenth child, born Jan. 1, 1777; died Jan. 22, 1821.

Captain Pardon Howland, youngest child of Gideon, was born during the Revolutionary war, when the senior of the brothers and sisters was about 23 years old. He was the first of the sons to pass away, dying in 1821 at the age of 44. He married Hepsibah Hathaway and had eight children, one of whom, Hepsebeth, died in infancy.

Capt. Pardon, Jr. (son of Pardon), born in 1803; died at sea in 1856. Married Lydia Parker of Syracuse, N. Y.; and had four children, one of whom has descendants living.

- 124. Benjamin F. Howland†, born 1828 in New Bedford; married 1st Alice Gifford; married 2nd Mary C. Slauson, in California; had 8 children. He died in 1900.
- 125. Pardon, born 1830; died 1842 at sea.
- 126. Isabella S., born 1832; married S. Henry Gifford; had 1 child, deceased; lived in Fairhaven, Mass., and Lake Como, Florida, and died in 1912.
- 127. Mary F. R., born 1834; died 1878; married Isiah W. Taber. No children.

Hepsebeth, born 1804; died 1804.

Hepsa (daughter of Pardon) born 1806; died 1882. Married Capt. David S. Shearman of Dartmouth; and had twelve children, six of whom are living or have descendants.

- 128. Mary E. S. Kimber*; now living in New York; is a minister, Society of Friends. She is the widow of Thomas Kimber and childless.
- 129. Alice D. Shearman*; living at Richmond Hill, L. I., unmarried.
- 130. Henry F. Russell-Howland*; lived in England many years, but now at Richmond Hill, L. I.
- 131. John D. Shearman*; living at Indianapolis, Ind.
- 132. Joseph T. Shearman†; deceased.
- 133. Isaac H. Shearman†; deceased; has one daughter, Margaret, living at Wilmington, Del.

Eliza L. (daughter of Pardon) born in 1808; died 1837. Married Frederic Howland, and had one daughter, who was living July 3, 1916.

134. Eliza*, married William G. Wood, of New Bedford; now living at New Bedford.

Benjamin F. (son of Pardon) born in 1810; died 1888. Married Mary Ann Russell, and had seven children, three of whom left descendants. He was a whaling master. His deceased children were Reuben R. (I) and Hepsie, who died in infancy, and Charles H. and Annie R., who never married. The latter lived till old age in N. B. Benjamin F.'s descendants perpetuated are:

135. Reuben R. Howland†; deceased.
 136. Franklin H. Howland†; deceased.
 137. Edward W. Howland†; deceased.

Henry S. (son of Pardon) born in 1812; died in 1877; married 1st Mary S. Howland; married 2nd Dora Dowsett; married 3rd into the Liliuokalani family, his wife being Margaret Rebecca Liliuokalani, and had four children, two of whom were living July 3, 1916, but had no children.

138. Mary C. H. Andrade*; living at Honolulu, Hawaii.
 139. Caroline H. Dow*; living at Burlingame, Cal.

Nannah (daughter of Pardon) born in 1818; died 1891. Married Henry M. McCoughtry, and had five children, two of whom were living July 3, 1916, and the others (Henry H., William H. and Dora) had no descendants. He was for 11 years treasurer of the Hawaiian government. His children surviving are:

140. Arianna H. McCoughtry*; living at New Bedford.
 141. Mary D. McCoughtry*; living at New Bedford.

MARY, born 1814; and married Capt. John A. Delano; no children.

PARDON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON HOWLAND.

124. BENJAMIN F. HOWLAND, deceased (1828-1900). He lived many years in New Bedford, where he married Alice Gifford and had no children. After her death, he moved to California, where he married Mary C. Slausson of Marysville, by whom he had eight children, all living and inheriting the Sylvia Ann estate. These children, with one exception, live in California:

423. PARETTA CHURCH (HOWLAND) WARNER*. She was born in 1867 and married in 1890 Charles S. Warner of Oakland, by whom she had four children:
 929. William H. Warner.
 930. Alice M. Warner.
 931. Paretta P. Warner.
 932. Isabel Gifford Warner.

424. HENRY FRANKLIN HOWLAND*. He was born in 1869 and in 1901 married Minnie S. Busch and resides in Oakland, Cal. Their children:
933. Franklin B. Howland.
934. Helen M. Howland.

425. WESLEY PARDON HOWLAND*. He was born in 1870 and in 1899 married Edyth M. Hutchins of Oakland, where they now reside. Their children:
935. Wesley Pardon Howland, Jr.
936. Edyth M. Howland.
937. Oliver C. Howland.
938. Warren A. Howland.

426. EDWARD SLAUSSON HOWLAND*. He was born in 1872 and in 1892 married Johanna A. Grimme and they live at Oakland, with their children:
939. Emma Belle Howland.
940. Matie G. Howland.

427. BENJAMIN LAFON HOWLAND*. He was born in 1874 and in 1904 married Genevieve W. Wallace and resides at West Berkley, Cal. Their children:
941. Dorothy V. Howland.
942. Wallace B. Howland.

428. CHARLES JUDSON HOWLAND*. He was born in California in 1875 and lived there most of his life, though for several years past he has been Auditor of the Corn Products Refining Co. of New York City and lives at Corona, L. I. He married (in 1902) Victoria V. Shoo and they have:
943. Josephine S. Howland, born 1903.
944. Hetty Green Howland, born 1906.
945. Marie V. Howland, born 1909.
946. Victoria Howland, born 1911.
947. Charles W. Howland, born 1913.
948. John P. Howland, born 1915.

429. ISABELLE GIFFORD (HOWLAND) GREEN*. She was born in 1878 and in 1898 married Isaac M. Green of San Francisco, where they now reside but have no children.

430. LAURA MILLER (HOWLAND) CURTIS*. She was born in 1882 and in 1904 married Thomas B. Curtis, with whom she resides at Oakland, Cal., with their two children:
949. Marion C. Curtis.
950. Bennett H. Curtis.

130. HENRY FRANK (SHEARMAN) HOWLAND-RUSSELL*. Though born "Shearman" and going under that name for many years, he preferred, after removing to England, to change his name to "Howland-Russell" and

has so been known since. A few years ago he returned to this country and at the time of Hetty Green's death was living with his daughter, Mrs. John Donaldson, at Richmond Hills, L. I. By his first wife, Alice Porter, he had two children; by the second, Ada McKay, four children. The first wife's children were: Mary P. who died in childhood and

437. HEPSA, who married John Donaldson of Richmond Hill, L. I., and has six children:

- 962. James H. Donaldson.
- 963. Ralph Donaldson.
- 964. John S. Donaldson.
- 965. Frank Donaldson.
- 966. Charles Donaldson.
- 967. Alice Donaldson.

438. HENRY FRANKLIN HOWARD HOWLAND-RUSSELL; unmarried and lives at Allatoona, Georgia.

439. M. ADA FLORENCE I. (HOWLAND-RUSSELL) BURFORD; married Frank Burford and lives at Clydesdale, Walton-on-the-Thames, Surrey, Eng., and has:

- 968. Virginia Burford.
- 969. McKay Burford.

440. JENNIE H. A. MAUDE (HOWLAND-RUSSELL) BURFORD; married Edward Burford and lives at Rushman's Farm, Oving-near-Chichester, Sussex, Eng.

441. DOROTHEA GERALDINE HAMLIN SHEARMAN HOWLAND-RUSSELL; unmarried and lives with her sister at Walton-on-the-Thames, Eng.

131. JOHN D. SHEARMAN*. He is a resident of Indianapolis, Ind., and has three children as follows:

442. MABEL A. SHEARMAN, unmarried.

443. CHARLES H. SHEARMAN, has one child, resides in Indianapolis.

444. JOHN RUSSELL SHEARMAN, has one child, resides in Indianapolis.

132. JOSEPH T. SHEARMAN (deceased, 1834-1894). He was a successful mariner, business man and engineer, achieving success, first in New Bedford and later in Ohio. He married (1) Mary A. Finley and (2) Anna Matlack. He had six children, all living at the time of Hetty Green's death and inheriting the Sylvia Ann property:

431. ABRAHAM H. SHEARMAN*; Bond Hill, Cincinnati, O.

432. LAURA (SHEARMAN) HILL*. She married Eugene M. Hill and lives at Milford, O., and has two children:

- 951. Elizabeth Josephine Hill, born 1894.
- 952. Eugene M. Hill, Jr., born in 1896.

433. SAMUEL M. SHEARMAN*. Though born in Ohio, he is now a resident of New York City, where he is connected with one of the large insurance companies and resides at Summit, N. J. He has three children:

953. Ruth D. Shearman.
954. Samuel M. Shearman, Jr.
955. Edwin F. Shearman.

434. MARY (SHEARMAN) MANNING*. She married Dr. Preston L. Manning of Cincinnati and has two children:

956. Sherman Manning.
957. Laura Manning.

435. DAVID S. SHEARMAN*. Lives at Lima, O., and has children:

958. Jacqueline L. Shearman.
959. Anna Shearman.
960. Josephine Shearman.

436. ANNA M. (SHEARMAN) LEAS*. Lives at Lebanon, O., and married Eben Leas of that city. They have one child:

961. Joseph Leas.

133. ISAAC H. SHEARMAN (deceased). He lived in Wilmington, Del., where he married Susan Hillis (see No. 33 in the Cornelius branch) and had two children, William H. Shearman (deceased) and

445. MARGARET HILLIS SHEARMAN*, residing unmarried at Wilmington, Del.

134. ELIZA (HOWLAND) WOOD*. She married William G. Wood, a well known lumber dealer of New Bedford, Mass., and prominent in the Society of Friends (brother of George R., husband of No. 326, in the Allen branch) and had three children. She was still living at the time of Hetty Green's death. Her children:

446. ALICE WOOD, New Bedford, Mass.
447. JOHN DELANO WOOD, New Bedford, Mass.
448. BERTHA G. WOOD, New Bedford, Mass.

135. REUBEN R. HOWLAND (deceased). He lived in New Bedford, married Martha Brightman and had nine children, three of whom died young, another, Arthur, who grew to maturity and removed to Honolulu and married though had no children, and died in 1913, and the others:

449. JOHN HASTINGS HOWLAND*. A civil engineer, in New Bedford, later in Honolulu and now chief engineer of the American Board of Underwriters, with offices in New York City and residing in Upper Montclair, N. J. He is married but has no children.

450. KATE (HOWLAND) WALKER*. She married Sidney G. Walker, lives in Boston, and has two children:
970. Hastings Howland Walker.
971. Grant Walker.

451. B. FRANKLIN HOWLAND*. Resides in Honolulu, is married but has no children.

452. ANNE W. (HOWLAND) BARTLETT*. Married Clarence H. Bartlett of New Bedford but has no children.

453. EDWARD A. HOWLAND*. Resides in Springfield, Mass., unmarried.

136. FRANK H. HOWLAND (deceased). He was an oil merchant in Boston, it continued his residence in New Bedford for many years. He married aroline D. Chapman and left two children:

454. CYRUS C. HOWLAND*. He is a civil engineer connected with the City Engineering Department of Boston and resides at North Weymouth; no children.

455. BLANCHE R. HOWLAND*. She was for many years assistant to her father in his oil business and continues the business in his place. She is unmarried.

137. EDWARD W. HOWLAND (deceased). He was a civil and mining engineer and lived in New Bedford, though most of his time was absent in the West and met his death in an accident in Mexico. He married Hattie acomber and had two children:

456. CLIFFORD HOWLAND*. Resides in Malden, Mass.

457. BERTHA L. G. HOWLAND*. New Bedford, Mass., unmarried.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

HETTY GREEN left an estate estimated to be somewhere between 100 and 150 million, and the State officials were anxious to claim her as a legal resident of New York.

Colonel E. H. R. Green's testimony before the Tax Appraiser in February reveals his mother, aged and bent, occupying cheap living quarters and constantly changing her abode, at the same time she was directing financial enterprises of vast importance and extent. Wherever his mother went, Colonel Green testified, she used assumed names in her dwelling places.

"The newspaper reporters and the 'cranks' used to get after her, and the charity people would get after her, and she would move—she kept moving around. Every place she went she had a different name. Her favorite name was 'Dewey.' She had a little dog by that name, and so she put the dog's name on."

At various times she was known also, as Mrs. Norton, Mrs. Smith, Mrs. Nash, Mrs. Martin, Miss Hickey, Mrs. Warrington, "and other names."

A list of cheques drawn by Mrs. Green in payment of her board bill, covering a period of twenty-five weeks, shows that in that time she never paid more than \$14 for food and lodging at any place she lived. The lowest of the cheques was for \$10. All of them were drawn during the year 1915.

Mr. Green maintained that his mother's legal place of residence was Bellows Falls, Vt. He testified that during the life of his father, Edward H. Green, Mrs. Green maintained a house at Bellows Falls, and that after her husband's death she continued that residence, having no permanent dwelling or lodging place anywhere in the world. Colonel Green emphasized the fact that his mother, while spending a large part of her time in New York city and elsewhere looking after the details of her holdings and

carrying out financial policies, the execution of which she would entrust to no one else, never owned furniture or other household effects in this city.

"My mother was not much given to social life," the Colonel continued. "Mother was nothing but business. Three or four years ago she said to me, 'I am alone. All the people that I know are dying off.' "

The attempt on the life of the late Russell Sage affected Mrs. Green deeply and, Colonel Green testified, after the bomb attack, his mother "was very timid."

IN 1795 John Adams wrote: "Nor should I wonder if. . . . Europe will cease to be what it is, and become as savage and barbarous as America was three hundred years ago. The temper and Principles prevailing at present in that quarter of the world have a tendency to as general and total a destruction as ever befell Tyre, and Sodom and Gemorah."

This was written when Adams was vice president under Washington, and was directed to General Winthrop Sargent, Governor of the Southwestern Territory.

The letter has recently come into the possession of Patrick F. Madigan of New York, who believes that it is unpublished. It is as follows:

Philadelphia, January 24, 1795.

Dear Sir:

I have received your favour of the 30th of November, and transmitted to Dr. Belknap, as you desire, the papers inclosed. The Utensils and ornaments represented in the Drawings are great curiosities, and seem to show more skill in Arts, than any of the native Indians, at this day, are possessed of. I am not enough in the habit of Antiquarian speculations to hazard any conjectures concerning them. I have never interested myself much in the inquiries concerning the ancient Inhabitants of this country, or the part of the world from which they first emigrated. I should not be at all surprised, if hereafter evidence should be discovered that America was once a Seat of Arts, Science and civilization: nor should I wonder if anyone should prophecy that Europe, will cease to be what it is, and become as savage and barbarous as America was three hundred years ago. The temper and Principles prevailing at present in that quarter of the world have a tendency to as general and total a destruction, as ever befell Tyre and Sodom and Gemorah. If all Religion and governments, all arts and pioneers are destroyed the trees will grow up, Cities will moulder into

common earth and a few human beings may be left naked to chase the wild beasts with Bows and arrows.

Printing they say will prevent it—But it would be very consistent with the present professed Principles to destroy every Type and Press as Engines of Aristocracy, and murder every Pen and Ink man as aiming at Superiority.

I hope in all events that religion and learning will find an Asylum in America: but too many of our fellow citizens are carried away in the dirty Torrent of dissolving Europe.

I thank you Sir for giving me an opportunity to see those Antiquities, and should be glad to see any others that may appear. I am Sir with great esteem, your most obedient John Adams.

IN the sale of Americana and other books from the library of the late Frank B. Sanborn, of Concord, Massachusetts, and other sources, by C. F. Libbie & Co., of Boston, the scarce "Journal of the Adventures of Nathen Bunn," reprinted at Litchfield in 1796 from the first Providence edition, was bought by Charles E. Goodspeed for \$106. "A History of New England," by Edward Johnson, small quarto, London, 1654, known as "Johnson's Wonder Working Providence," was bought on order for \$165.

"Propositions concerning the subject of Baptism and Consociation of Churches," Cambridge, printed by S. G. for Hezekiah Usher at Boston in 1662, was bought on order for \$865. It is an extremely rare Cambridge imprint by Samuel Green. It was reprinted in England in the same year without the printer's name and with a different collation. It was credited by Increase Mather to Jonathan Mitchel, pastor of the church at Cambridge. This was Increase Mather's own copy, having his autograph at the upper corner, but it appears very faintly since the ink is faded. It also bears the autograph of J. R. Lowell, 1844.

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History, Genealogy, Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS

DR. FRANK GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

CHARLES A. FLAGG,
Bangor, Me.

LUCIE M. GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

ALBERT W. DENNIS,
Salem, Mass.

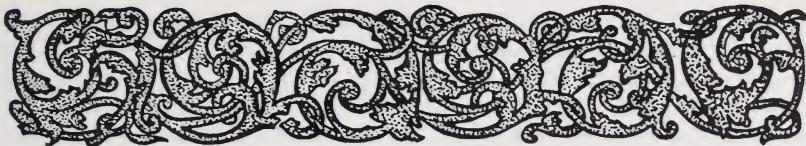
NO. 4

OCTOBER, 1917

VOL. X

Contents of this Issue

ELLIS LORING HOWLAND	<i>Albert W. Dennis</i>	163
WILLIAM MORRELL EMERY	<i>Albert W. Dennis</i>	166
COLONEL DAVID BREWER'S REGIMENT	<i>Frank A. Gardner, M. D.</i>	167
EARLY PAPER MILLS IN MASSACHUSETTS AND NEW ENGLAND		179
ELIAS HASKET DERBY'S FARM	<i>Winfield S. Nevins</i>	184
COMMENT AND CRITICISM		197



ELLIS LORING HOWLAND

BY ALBERT W. DENNIS

Ellis Loring Howland, the author of the article on "Gideon Howland's 439 Heirs, and Hetty Green," one of the most vital and interesting genealogical stories ever written, is not himself a descendant of Gideon Howland, though most of his life was spent in the midst of Howlands of that and directly related lines and his interest in tracing the descent of the family occurred naturally, even though he is not an heir.

Mr. Howland is the ninth generation in direct male line descent from Arthur Howland, the oldest of the three Howland brothers—John (the pilgrim) Henry (from whom the Gideonites are descended) and Arthur (whose line is the least numerous of any) — who were among the earlier comers to Plymouth. In fact, he is the first in the whole line (Samuel, Allen, Robert, Allen, Robert, Prince, Arthur, Arthur) born outside Plymouth county, Mass. His father Samuel A. was born within ten miles of Plymouth, spent his boyhood and declining years there, and is buried in the same cemetery with four generations of his forbears, at Pembroke.

On his paternal grandmother's side he is descended from the Ellises, Parkers, Lorings and many other families of that vicinity and even an incomplete trace back along the line of antecedents, shows that more than a score were passengers on the Mayflower. In fact very few of his ancestors on either of the lines through his father ever lived outside Plymouth county,



Ellis Loring Howland

Mass. Mr Howland's mother was Sarah Louise Smith, daughter of a Gloucester and Saco, Maine, sea captain, whose name, John Smith, rather baffles genealogical research, though Mr. Howland knows of connection with such families as Elwell, Leighton, Rowe, Lowe, Norwell and Pulsifer.

Mr. Howland himself was born in Providence, R. I. on May 24, 1868, his father, Samuel A. being at the time foreman of the great foundry of the Rhode Island locomotive works, and before and after that in charge of some of the largest iron foundries of New England. It is said that when he went to his trade as a young man, half the young men of Pembroke learned the moulder's trade.

Ellis L. Howland attended school in Providence till 1881, when his father moved to New Bedford, Mass. to take charge of a large foundry in that city, and Ellis finished his schooling there, graduating from the New Bedford High school in June 1887. During his schooling he had been connected with the High School Cadets, achieved some local reputation as a prize driller and was Captain of the company upon his graduation.

After an effort to learn the cotton mill business and finding it destructive of his health, Mr. Howland joined the editorial staff of the New Bedford "Standard" in 1890 and has been a newspaper man (with a short interim) ever since. He remained with the "Standard" 14 years and then resigned to become managing editor of the Fall River "Herald", though this proved a short connection due to financial reverses of the paper. During this time, Mr. Howland was also for more than ten years, Southern Massachusetts district correspondent for the "Boston Herald".

Ten years ago, Mr. Howland accepted a call to the editorial staff of the "Journal of Commerce" of New York, whose textile correspondent he had been in Fall River and New Bedford for some years, and became Editor of the Grocery department of the paper. He rapidly achieved a reputation as a writer on mercantile economics and had, within three years become sufficiently recognized as a national authority on food trade questions, to receive an offer from the Kellogg Toasted Corn Flake Co. of Battle Creek, Mich. to take charge of its expanding trade relations. In this, Mr Howland became a national figure in the grocery trade and met with marked success, which, after two years, brought him a call to return to the "Journal of Commerce", in charge of both the Grocery and Automobile departments of the paper, which positions he now occupies. The food trades of the country generally regard Mr. Howland as a commercial writer of authority and he is frequently called upon for public speaking as well as writing.

During his days on the "New Bedford Standard", Mr. Howland developed a strong liking for local historical research and wrote copiously on historical subjects. It was this which led him to undertake the ascertainment of the descendants of Gideon Howland as early as 1896. Upon the completion of the task, Mr. Howland maintained the charts in accurate condition till

after his removal to New York, when he was unable to devote the attention necessary to them, though he retained them against such time as they might be of value in settling the Gideon Howland—Sylvia Ann Howland—Hetty Green trust fund distribution. It was because of having seen these charts several times, that William M Emery of Fall River, became interested and ultimately undertook the same task which led to his selection as genealogist to the Howland Trustees.

Mr. Howland's interest in local history led him to inaugurate the movement and, with other New Bedford historians, to form the Old Dartmouth Historical Society of New Bedford, now one of the most flourishing in New England, with a fine museum recognized in some branches as the best in the country. Mr. Howland's appeal at a public meeting, led to the creation of a joint committee which formed the organization, with Hon. William W. Crapo as the first president and Mr. Howland as its first secretary, a position he held till he removed from New Bedford to larger business fields.

Mr. Howland also had some reputation throughout Southern Massachusetts as a singer, occupying the position of solo tenor in some of the leading churches of New Bedford and Fall River and being a leader in musical matters throughout that part of the state, notably as an official of the New Bedford Choral Society, the Rheinberger Club, the Amateur Musical Society, the Bristol County Choral Union and as an enthusiast in amateur opera and oratorio. He was also active in polities, serving one term as a member of the New Bedford City Council.

Mr. Howland married Mary Grant McAfee of New Bedford in 1893 and they have a son and daughter, students respectively in Dartmouth College and Columbia University, at present.

WILLIAM MORRELL EMERY

BY ALBERT W. DENNIS

William M. Emery, whose research work was largely drawn upon for the extensive story of "Gideon Howland's 439 Heirs and Hetty Green," which constitutes the larger part of the present volume of the *Massachusetts Magazine* is a journalist in New Bedford, Mass. He was born in Brunswick, Me., Oct. 2, 1866. His parents were Edwin and Louisa Farnham (Wing) Emery. He is a Bowdoin College man graduating with degree of A. M., in 1892. He married March 24, 1894, Margaret Calhoun Donaghy, of New Bedford.

He has had a varied experience in the newspaper field, being connected with the Lowell Citizen, the *Providence Telegram*, the *New Bedford Journal*, the *New Bedford Mercury* during the years 1889 to 1899, in which latter year he went with the *Fall River Evening News*, of which he is now city editor.

Mr. Emery is a slow, moderate but very industrious worker, and has found time during a busy newspaper career to complete and publish a History of Sanford, Me., which was begun by his father, and to compile several genealogies, among which are the Grinnell family (perhaps the most "scarce" item in the whole list of family histories, the edition being but five copies), the Chadbourne and the Deering families. He was also editor of Henry H. Crapo's original and unique chronicle, "Certain Come overers," published in 1912.

Unlike many other genealogists, Mr. Emery stands high in this profession in his own home town, and when the trustees under the Sylvia Ann Howland will found the task of tracing all the heirs of the original Gideon too intricate for their time and patience, they engaged Mr. Emery's expert services for the task.

Mr. Emery is one of the Board of Overseers of Bowdoin College; and a member of the Phi Beta Kappa and Delta Kappa Epsilon societies. He is a Son of the American Revolution, and a member of the Old Colony Historical Society of Massachusetts.



William Morrell Emery

(This is the second installment of the 24th monogram on the Regiments from Massachusetts in the war of the American Revolution, which are appearing in the *Massachusetts Magazine*.)

(continued from No. 1, Vol. X.)

COLONEL DAVID BREWER'S REGIMENT

COLONEL DAVID BREWER'S 20TH REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL-JULY, 1775. COLONEL DAVID BREWER'S 9TH REGIMENT, ARMY, OF THE UNITED COLONIES JULY-DECEMBER, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

CHAPLAIN AMOS ADAMS of Roxbury was born in Westfield, Mass., September 1, 1728, the son of Henry, Esquire, and Jemina (Morse) Adams. He graduated at Harvard College in 1752 and was pastor of the First Church of Roxbury at the time of the Revolution. The date of his appointment as Chaplain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment is not known but his name, giving him credit for that rank is found in the Company return dated Roxbury, October 7, 1775 with the note "reported died October 4, 1775". In the "Adams History" it is stated that he died October 5, 1775, aged 47 years.

SURGEON ESTES HOWE of Belchertown. He was born about 1746 and was the first practicing physician to settle in Belchertown. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Surgeon in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served through the year. In a list of officers in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, dated March 16, 1776, his name appears as Captain of the First Belchertown Company. January 1, 1777 he became Surgeon in Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment Massachusetts Line and he served until May 1, 1779, when he resigned. His name appears in a return of Officers entitled State Gratuity, approved April 22, 1779. He returned to Belchertown and practiced there through life, dying there in 1825, aged 79 years.

CAPTAIN ABIATHAR ANGEL of New Providence (also given Lanesborough) enlisted April 24, 1775 as a Captain in Colonel David Brewer's

Regiment. He served through the year. July 5, 1776 he became a Captain in Warner's Additional Continental Regiment. July 16, 1777 as "Captain serving as Volunteer" in Colonel Job Stafford's Company of Volunteers which marched to reinforce Colonel Warner at Manchester, by order of General Schuyler, serving fifteen days. From August 14th to August 20, 1777 his name appeared on the pay roll of an "independent Company of Volunteers from New Providence, Lanesborough, East Hoosac and Gageborough". He fought in the Battle near Bennington, August 15 1777, and assisted Colonel Baum when he was mortally wounded. He kept a diary while in the army, most of which has been lost, but a portion, containing a bullet hole, made while he was carrying it in his pocket, is still preserved in the family. He was, according to family tradition, a member of the Arnold Quebec expedition. He bought a farm in Pownal, Vermont and lived there until his death, June 17, 1830.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN BARDWELL of Belchertown was the son of John Bardwell and was about eight years old when his father went to Belchertown, in 1732. His name appeared in a list of men discharged from Major William's Company and sent to Hoosac, May 27, 1747, under the command of Ensign Obediah Dickenson. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Captain of a Company in Colonel Jonathan Warner's Regiment, serving seven days. April 26, 1775 he enlisted as Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and served through the year. From September 22nd to October 17, 1777 he was in Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. January 9, 1778 he was commissioned Captain of the 3rd Company in the 4th Hampshire County Regiment.

CAPTAIN ISAAC COLTON of Harvard. From April 11th to November 27, 1755, as a resident of Springfield he served as a Corporal in Captain Luke Hitchcock's Company, on the Crown Point expedition. In August 1761 he was an Ensign in Colonel Richard Saltonstall's Regiment. Another record shows that he served as Ensign in Captain James Gray's Company from April 18th to December 2, 1761. From March 4th to November 10, 1762, he was a Lieutenant, according to a list endorsed by Lieutenant Colonel Jotham Gay, the name of Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Goldthwait appearing at the head of the list of names. According to a roll endorsed March 2, 1763, Lieutenant Isaac Colton was a member of Captain Jonathan Carver's Company.

April 24, 1775, he was engaged as a Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment and served through the year.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN DANFORTH of Western, was the son of Sam-

uel and Dorothy (Shed) Danforth. He was born in Billerica, June 14, 1730, and removed from there to Western (now Warren). He was probably the man of this name, who, as a resident of Dunstable, served as a private in Captain Jonathan Butterfield's Company, Colonel Eleaser Tyng's Regiment on a Crown Point expedition from September 15th to December 14, 1755. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Sergeant in Captain Reuben Reed's Company of Minute Men, in Colonel John Warner's Regiment. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment and served through the year. January 1, 1776 he became Captain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment in the Continental Army. September 11, 1776 he was tried by Court Martial and found not guilty. November 14, 1776 he was reported reengaged as Captain in Colonel Wigglesworth's Regiment, but to continue in Colonel Whitcomb's Regiment until December 31, 1776. His name, however, does not appear in the list of officers of that regiment. He later lived in Williamstown.

CAPTAIN DANIEL EGERY of Dartmouth was a Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Terry's Second Dartmouth Company, Colonel Thomas Gilbert's 2nd Bristol County Regiment in July, 1771. Captain Daniel Egery and Nathaniel Pope with twenty-five or thirty men, recaptured two small vessels which had been captured by Captain Linzee in the "Falcon", Sunday, May 14, 1775. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Captain of a Company of Minute Men. May 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, and served most of the time through this year in that organization. The records seem to indicate that for a short time in June, he and his company were attached to Colonel David Brewer's Regiment. His later military record has been given in connection with the Colonel Timothy Danielson Regiment.

CAPTAIN MALCOLM HENRY of Murrayfield came from Oakham to Murrayfield early in 1763 and built a house in that year in the west part of the town. He was the first Town Clerk and Treasurer of that town in 1766. He was a member of the Committee of Correspondence and Inspection of Murrayfield in 1774. Captain Malcolm Henry was a delegate from the above town to the Second Provincial Congress in February 1775. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served at least until August 1st and probably through the year.

CAPTAIN PETER INGERSOLL of Great Barrington, was the son of Moses and Katherine Ingersoll who came to the above named town from Springfield in 1726 or 1727. He was born May 11, 1733. His name appears in 1756 in a list of men in a South Hampshire County Regiment, under

command of Colonel Worthington. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment. May 6, 1776 he was commissioned Captain of the 4th (Great Barrington) Company, in Colonel Mark Hopkins' 1st Berkshire County Regiment. From July 1 to July 30, 1776 he was Captain in Colonel John Brown's 3rd Berkshire County Regiment. He died in Great Barrington in 1785.

CAPTAIN THOMAS KEMPTON of Dartmouth, like Captain Daniel Egery above mentioned, belonged to this regiment for a short time in June, but during most of the year was a member of Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment and his full record has been given in connection with the history of that regiment.

CAPTAIN JOSIAH KING of Norton was born in that town, October 2, 1739, son of John and "Margrit" King. March 25, 1756, at the age of seventeen, residence Norton, occupation laborer, he enlisted as a private in Captain Joseph Hodges' Company in Colonel Richard Gridley's Regiment on a Crown Point expedition. In spite of his youth the records show that he has seen previous service in Captain Nathan Hodges' Company, Colonel Ephraim Learned's Regiment. He served this year until December 5th. April 2, 1759 he enlisted in Captain Nathan Eddy's Company, Colonel Ephraim Learned's Regiment. From January 1st to September 30, 1760 he was a Sergeant in Captain Jonathan Eddy's Company, Colonel Frye's Regiment at Fort Cumberland, Nova Scotia. He was an Ensign in Captain Job Williams' Company, from April 18th to December 8, 1761. He was engaged as Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment April 24, 1775 and served through the year. The only man of this name living in Massachusetts in 1790 was a resident of Taunton.

CAPTAIN JOHN PACKARD of Brookfield, was First Lieutenant in Captain Ithamar Wright's Company of Minute Men, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and was reported as enlisting into the army, April 27, 1775. His commission as Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, was recommended, June 12, 1775. He served through the year.

CAPTAIN LEVI ROUNSEVILL of Freetown, son of William and Elizabeth Rounsevill, was born about 1740. In April 1757 he was a private in Captain William Canady's 5th Taunton Company. He commanded a Company of Minute Men which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 and served three days. April 24, 1775 he enlisted as a Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served through the year.

CAPTAIN AMOS WALLBRIDGE (WALBRIDGE) of Stafford, Ct.,

was the son of Ensign Amos and Theodia (Porter) Wallbridge. He was born in Norwich, Ct., December 15, 1727 and baptized soon after in the town of Lisboth. He served as an Ensign in the 1st Connecticut Regiment in May 1759. He commanded a Company of Minute Men which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, according to Heitman. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served in that organization through the year. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Heman Swift's 7th Regiment, Connecticut Line, and was promoted to the rank of Major of the Colonel Charles Webb's Second Regiment, Connecticut Line May 27, 1777. He retired January 1, 1781. He was a member of the Connecticut Society of the Cincinnati. He died in Stafford, Ct., October 24, 1793.

FIRST LIEUTENANT DAVID BREWER, JUNIOR, of Palmer, son of Colonel David Brewer and Mary (Smith) Brewer, was born in Framingham, January 30, 1758. He became First Lieutenant in Captain John Packard's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment and his commission was ordered June 17, 1775. He was seventeen years of age at this time, but the records show that he fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill, as his name appears in a list of the men who received money from the public treasury for loss in that battle. His extreme youth was one of the causes which led to the trial by Court Martial and dismissal of his father later in the year, as narrated in the historical section of this article. He may have been the man of this name who served as Captain of the 10th Company in the 5th Middlesex County Regiment in 1779-80. He became a resident of his native place (Framingham) and is referred to by Barry in his "History of Framingham", as follows: "Colonel David lived at Salem End, greatly esteemed by his fellow townsmen. He served as selectman for seven years." Temple in his "History of Framingham" gives a similar record. He died in Framingham, December 17, 1834.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHAN GOODALE of Brookfield was the son of Solomon and Anna (Walker) Goodale. He was born in Brookfield, November 11, 1744. From April 30th to December 4, 1759, as a resident of Brookfield he served as a private in Captain Sylvanus Walker's Company. He was a private in Captain William Paige's Company from March 7th to November 9, 1760. A man of this name saw service in Captain J. Week's 2nd Marlborough Company, according to a list dated April 7, 1757, and the records of this service are filed in the Massachusetts Archives with the records of Nathan Goodale of Brookfield. June 16, 1775 he was engaged

as First Lieutenant in Captain Josiah King's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served at least until August 1st and probably through the year. January 1, 1776 he became First Lieutenant in Captain Amos Wallbridge's Company, Colonel Joseph Reed's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. He is mentioned as Lieutenant in this Regiment in Colonel William Henshaw's orderly book under date of May 4, 1776 and Heitman states that he held the above rank in this regiment through the year. In his record of the Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War, it is stated, however, that he was a Second Lieutenant in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment at Ticonderoga, October 4, 1776, and that he was on that date promoted to First Lieutenant, Vice-Lieutenant Powers deceased. January 1, 1777 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. August 30, 1778, while serving in the above rank and regiment he was wounded and taken prisoner at King's Bridge, and remained in captivity until October 9, 1780 when he was exchanged. In regimental returns between June 1st and June 15, 1781 he was "reported sick at Brookfield from August 1, 1789; absent by leave of General Washington until 'o more speedy recovery of Health'". He continued to serve in this organization until June 12, 1783 and he was transferred to Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and he served until November 3, 1783. After the war he bought a farm in Brookfield which he managed very successfully. Early in 1788 he became connected with "The Ohio Company", and removed with his family to Marietta, going from there in the following year to Belpre. He and his family went to Ohio in a wagon drawn by three cows and a bull, which he had trained to work together. This stock was the original "Goodale Breed" which became celebrated in southeastern Ohio. He was appointed by Governor St. Clair, Captain of Infantry and became commander of a Fort directed at Belpre in 1790. While at work clearing a short distance from the garrison in 1793 he was surprised and carried off captive by the Indians, and his fate was not known for years afterward, when three Indians of the capturing party stated that he fell sick and died on the journey northward. Drake in his "Biographical Notices of the Cincinnati Massachusetts" quotes Judge Barker, one of the early Colonists as follows: "His memory was for many years fresh and green in the hearts of his contemporary pioneers, and is still cherished with respect and affection by their descendants".

FIRST LIEUTENANT SILAS GOODRICH of Great Barrington was engaged April 24, 1775 to hold that rank in Captain Peter Ingersoll's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served at least until

August 1, 1775 and probably through the year. April 15, 1777 he entered the service in Colonel John Ashley's 1st Berkshire County Regiment, taking part, with his Company, in the action of Bennington on August 16, 1777, under General Stark. He was commissioned October 14, 1777.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN GRAY of Westfield was engaged May 9, 1775 as Lieutenant in Captain Malcolm Henry's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSEPH McNAL of Palmer was a resident of that town many years before the Revolution. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he served as a private in Captain David Spear's Company of Militia, Colonel Pynchon's Regiment. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Danforth's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment and he served through the year. During 1776 he held the same rank under the same company commander in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment in the Continental Army, and January 1, 1777 he became First Lieutenant again under Captain Jonathan Danforth, in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, serving until January 1, 1778, when he became Captain in the same regiment. He continued in this regiment under various commanders until retirement, April 9, 1779.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JEHIEL MUNGER, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Bullen) Munger, was born in Brimfield about 1738. He was an Ensign in Captain Daniel Burt's Company on the Crown Point expedition from May 12th to December 12, 1755. In 1756 he was in Captain "Bloggett's" Company, Colonel John Worthington's South Hampshire County Regiment. February 23, 1760 he enlisted in Captain Tristrim Davis' Company, Colonel John Worthington's Regiment. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Amos Wallbridge's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and served through the year. June 13, 1776 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Winchester's 10th Company, Colonel Charles Pynchon's 1st Hampshire County Regiment. In an address on Wales, (formerly South Brimfield), the statement was made that he was a "man of distinguishing qualities." He with his family emigrated in 1787 to Vermont.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN PECKINS of Dartmouth, marched as First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Egery's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, serving five days. When the Provincial Army was formed he held the same rank under the above officers, and he was recommended to be commissioned June 12, 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT HENRY PEIRCE (PIERCE) of Middleborough was engaged April 24, 1775 as First Lieutenant in Captain Levi Rounsevell's Company in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and his commission was recommended June 12, 1775. August 1, 1780 he marched as Captain in Lieutenant Colonel Ebenezer White's 4th Plymouth County Regiment, serving nine days, on a Rhode Island alarm. From March 4th to March 31, 1781, he again served on a Rhode Island alarm as Captain in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's 1st Plymouth County Regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT AMASA SOPER of Dartmouth was born about 1742. April 6, 1756 he enlisted at the age of seventeen in Colonel Thomas Clapp's Regiment, the name of Joseph Alger, Junior, appearing as his master. Another report made up a little later gave his record as private in Captain Lemuel Dunbar's Company, Colonel John Thomas' Regiment, from April 6th to November 1, 1759, and under the head of "Father or Master" the name of Esther Briggs appeared. From January 1, to December 17, 1760 he was a private in Captain Lemuel Dunbar's Company, Colonel Thwing's Regiment. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as a resident of Dartmouth, he marched as First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Kempston's Company of Minute Men, serving five days. May 4, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant to serve under the above Captain in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, and while his name appears in one record as connected with this regiment, most of his service in 1775 was in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment and his record has already been given in connection with that regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ISAAC WARREN of Lanesborough was engaged May 1, 1775 to serve in that rank in Captain Abiather Angel's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and his commission was recommended June 17, 1775. In a company return dated probably October 1775, his name appears in the same rank in Captain John Wright's Company in the same regiment. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Andrew Peters' Company, Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment Massachusetts Line, and he held that rank until his death, July 12, 1778, at Valley Forge.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN WRIGHT of Granville was probably the man of that name and town who served as a private in Captain Lebbeus Ball's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 and served until May 3, 1775. May 15, 1775 the subject of this sketch was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Colton's Company, Colonel

David Brewer's Regiment, and he served through the year. He may have been the man of that name who, in August 1757, as a resident of Westford was a private in Captain Jonas Prescott's Company, and served one week and six days on the Fort William Henry alarm.

SECOND LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL ALEXANDER of Springfield enlisted May 15, 1775 in Captain Isaac Colton's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and was commissioned Ensign June 17, 1775. In a muster roll dated August 1, 1775 he was called Second Lieutenant, and served through the year in that rank. January 1, 1776 he became First Lieutenant in Captain William Hudson Ballard's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment, Continental Army, and served through the year. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and he served until April 11, 1779 when he was retired as a supernumerary. The only Massachusetts man of this name given in the United States census of 1790 was a resident of the town of Chester, and the dates of birth of three children are given in the vital records of that town between 1782 and 1786. Heitman states that he died February 16, 1829.

SECOND LIEUTENANT MOSES HOWE of Belchertown was a Sergeant in Captain Jonathan Bardwell's Company of Minute Men, Colonel Jonathan Warner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. In a muster roll dated August 1, 1775 we find that he enlisted April 26th in Captain Jonathan Bardwell's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment. He served through the year, and in other lists is called Ensign. September 11, 1775 he was tried "for contempt of service" and acquitted. A man of this name was living in Belchertown in 1790, according to the census of that date.

ENSIGN JONATHAN ALLEN of Belchertown, son of Jacob and Abigail (Kingman) Allen, was born in that town in 1832. April 2, 1759, aged twenty-six, he was a member of Colonel Thomas Clapp's Regiment, according to return bearing that date. His place of residence was given as Belchertown. He evidently became a member shortly after, of Captain Lemuel Dunbar's Company, Colonel John Thomas' Regiment, for the records show that he served as a Corporal in the last named organization from April 2nd to November 1, 1759, the Company serving at Halifax. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Corporal in Captain Robert Orr's Company, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment and served eight days. In a return dated June 10, 1775 we find his name as Ensign in Captain John Packard's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and

he received his commission June 17, 1775. January 1, 1777 he became Lieutenant in Captain Jacob Allen's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He resigned in August 1778.

ENSIGN JAMES BLODGET of Monson was a member of Lieutenant John Cummings' Company, Colonel Josiah Brown's Regiment, September 27, 1755. From March 30th to November 30, 1759 he served in Captain Leonard Whiting's Company, Brigadier General Ruggles' 1st Battalion. He was a resident of Westford at this time. From March 22nd to November 19, 1762 he served as a private under the same company commander. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Sergeant in Captain Freeborn Moulton's Company, Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment. April 24, 1775 he enlisted as Ensign in Captain Amos Wallbridge's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he received his commission June 17, 1775.

ENSIGN LEVI BOWEN of Rohoboth, son of Jabez and Johannah (Sallisbury) Bowen, was born in that town May 8, 1742. From March 24th to November 20, 1762 he was a private in Captain Abel Keen's Company. April 24, 1775 he enlisted as Ensign in Captain Jonathan Danforth's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he was recommended to be commissioned June 12, 1775. September 11, 1775 he was tried by Court Martial for "absenting from his regiment without leave". He was found guilty and cashiered on that date.

ENSIGN GAMALIEL BRYANT of Dartmouth was the son of Ichabod and Ruth (Staples) Bryant. He served as Second Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Kempton's Company of Minute Men, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. In a return of Colonel David Brewer's Regiment dated June 10, 1775 his name appears as Ensign in Captain Thomas Kempton's Company, and he was recommended for commission in that company June 12, 1775. August 10, 1779 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Crandon's Company in the 3rd Worcester County Regiment. From August 2nd to August 8, 1780 he served in Captain Crandon's Company, Colonel John Hathaway's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. In 1790, according to the census of that year, he was a resident of New Bedford, with a total number of four people in his family.

ENSIGN THOMAS BURNHAM of Alford was probably the man of that name given as a resident of Sheffield, who served from May 16th to November 9, 1755 as a drummer in Captain Ithamar Hubbell's Company on a Crown Point expedition. In August 1757 he was a private in Captain John Fellows' Company which marched from Sheffield to Fort Edward

On the Fort William Henry alarm. April 6, 1758, at the age of twenty-eight, residence Sheffield, he enlisted in Colonel John Worthington's South Hampshire County Regiment. April 24, 1775 he enlisted as Ensign in Captain Peter Ingersoll's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and served through the year. June 9, 1778 he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Captain Elijah Denning's Company, Colonel John Ashley's 1st Berkshire County Regiment, and he served until July 15th of that year. August 15, 1780 he was engaged to serve in Captain John Spoor's Company, Colonel John Ashley's Regiment, serving four days "on an alarm at the time Forts Ann and George were taken by the enemy".

ENSIGN SIMON LEARNED (LARNED) of Williamstown, was born in Thompson Ct., in 1754. May 1, 1775 he enlisted as Ensign in Captain Abiather Angel's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and his commission was recommended June 17, 1775. In another return his name appears as Ensign in Captain John Wright's Company in the same regiment. January 1, 1776 he became First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Curtis' Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3rd Regiment, Continental Army. September 13th of that year he became regimental pay master of that organization. January 1, 1777 he became First Lieutenant and Adjutant of Colonel William Shepherd's 4th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He was promoted Captain, March 20, 1778, and served as Brigade Major March 9, 1779. In a return of affectives dated "Camp, Massachusetts Line, February 7, 1783, he was reported as "Assistant Brigade Quarter Master". Heitman states that in 1782 he acted as Aide-de-Camp to General Glover. He served to June 1783. He settled in business in Pittsfield in 1784, and represented that town in the Massachusetts Legislature in 1791. He was for many years sheriff of Berkshire County and a Member of Congress 1801-5. He was commissioned Colonel of the 9th United States Infantry, March 12, 1812, and was honorably discharged June 15, 1815. He died in Pittsfield, Mass., November 16, 1817.

ENSIGN AVERY PARKER of Dartmouth, son of Jonathan Parker, was born in Plympton about 1753. March 22, 1760 he was enlisted by Micah Sprague for service in Canada. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Second Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Egéry's Company of Minute Men and serve five days. May 4, 1775 he became Second Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Egéry's Company, Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, and served most of the year in that organization, although in a list of officers dated June 12, 1775 he and his Captain were called

members of Colonel David Brewer's Regiment. The rest of his record has been given in connection with Colonel Danielson's Regiment.

ENSIGN DAVID SACKETT of Westfield was engaged May 9, 1775 as Ensign in Captain Malcolm Henry's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served through the year. Through 1776 he was a Second Lieutenant in Captain Warham Park's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3rd Regiment, Continental Army. In 1790 he was a resident of Blanfield with eight other members in his family, according to the census for 1790. He died June 6, 1838, according to Heitman.

ENSIGN LEMUEL TABER of Freetown, marched as First Lieutenant in Captain Levi Rounsevell's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24th he was engaged as Ensign to serve under the same Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he continued in that organization through the year. According to a list dated Winter Hill, February 27, 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Israel Trow's Company, Colonel Jacob French's Regiment, which was organized to serve from January to April 1776.

EARLY PAPER MILLS

IN MASSACHUSETTS AND NEW ENGLAND

New England, and especially the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, has played a prominent part in the development of the paper manufacturing industry.

The honor of operating the first paper mill in the United States goes to Germantown, Penn., where the Rittenhouse Mill was established in 1690; but apart from that, the place of Massachusetts and New England in the history of paper making in America is a most important one.

A charter was granted by the Massachusetts Legislature September 13, 1728, for the first paper mill in this Commonwealth. It was located on the Milton side of the Neponset River. There were then three such mills in Pennsylvania and one in New Jersey, a fact that seems odd in view of the fact that four of the existing six newspapers in America were published in Boston, and two thirds of the books and pamphlets turned out bore a Boston imprint, according to "A History of Paper Manufacturing in the United States, 1690-1917," by Lyman Horace Weeks.

Boston had ready access to English sources of supply for its paper, and that fact is generally credited as being the real reason why this Commonwealth was so late in entering the paper manufacturing industry.

Samuel Waldo, for many years a wealthy and influential resident of Boston, was one of the chief owners of the first paper mill to be erected in Maine. That was in 1734, and the Maine mill could manufacture paper only by consent of the Massachusetts mill owned by Daniel Henchman, Gillam Phillips, Benjamin Faneuil, Thomas Hancock and Henry Deering, as their charter gave them exclusive rights in Massachusetts Bay, which at that time included Maine.

Connecticut had its first paper mill erected at Norwich on the banks of the Yantic River, in 1776. It was operated by Christopher Leffingwell, and 10 or 12 persons were employed.

In 1728 the British investigated the activity of the paper mills in New England as injuring the profits British merchants made on paper.

From the beginning great difficulty was found in securing the necessary rags. The people were not used to saving them, and they had to be educated

to do so. The various newspapers contained not only paid advertisements asking housekeepers to save all rags, but poems containing this same advice were also frequently published in Boston. To encourage the saving of rags cash prizes were offered by some of the mill owners to those sending in the greatest weight of rags during the year.

Abijah Burbank built the first paper mill in Central Massachusetts, and for some time it was one of the best in this country. It had two engines with rolls two feet long and 26 inches in diameter. Five men and a dozen girls made up the staff of employes. By running both engines at full capacity for 15 hours per day, from 230 to 250 pounds of paper was manufactured each day.

The first Provisional Congress in Massachusetts passed a resolution encouraging people to save rags for paper making, and the second Congress passed an even stronger measure and appointed a man to collect rags in each town, but still the supply was very inadequate.

The price paid for linen or cotton rags in Massachusetts in 1777 was about six cents per pound, the following year about 16 cents. In 1779 the price had risen to 24 cents per pound and in some cases for selected rags went as high as 36 cents per pound.

In 1776 the Committee of Safety in Pennsylvania placed an advertisement in the newspapers asking that people save all rags and keep them until they could be called for by representatives of the paper mills.

In 1776 so great was the paper stringency in America that legislation sought and obtained exempting paper mill employes from military service, and this occurred again in 1812.

The rag paper of those days was of a far better quality than the paper of today. Rag paper made in the 1700's is today in good condition, as can be proved by a visit to a library or museum.

Prosperity did not come to the paper mills immediately after the Revolution. Toward the end of the century Thomas Houghton, a mill owner at Andover, wrote that there were many mills within 20 or 30 miles of his own. There were three mills in Milton in 1796 and no less than six on the Neponset River. There were seven such mills on the Charles River at Newton and at Waltham. There were mills at Worcester, Springfield, Andover and at Sutton. The mills of the State produced about \$100,000 worth of paper annually.

In 1779 at Newton, on the banks of the Charles River, there was an

important mill. The dam was built by David Bemis and Enos Summer. Those two men sold a mill site to James McDougal of Boston and Michael Carney of the now famous Milton mill, and Nathaniel Patten, a paper maker of Hartford, Conn.

They built a mill, which passed into the hands of Bemis and later to his sons Luke and Isaac. It was burned in 1792 and the Legislature was petitioned for relief. The sum of \$5000 was granted and the mill reconstructed, but in 1799 the General Court was again petitioned for aid for this enterprise. After running for half a century the mill was abandoned, became a cotton mill and then a hosiery mill.

Soon after 1780 the Boies paper mill was erected at Waltham on the Charles. Gov. Christopher Gore built a paper mill at Waltham, and in 1798 a third mill was started at Waltham by Nathan and Amos Upham, who had learned the business in the Boies mill.

John Ware, brother of Rev. Henry Ware of Harvard College, in 1790 built a mill at Newton Lower Falls, and it was the first in the chain of mills that made the place famous in the paper industry. Springfield secured a grant for a mill during the Revolution, but it was not built. However, in 1786 Samuel Babcock did own a mill there and made various kinds of paper, including cartridge paper. Eleazer Wright is supposed to have established a paper mill at Springfield prior to 1788.

Rhode Island had its first paper mill in 1780, when Samuel Thurber, who owned a dam across the Moshassuck River at Providence, with his three sons built a mill there.

The Leffingwell Mill at Norwich, Conn., was established before the end of the century.

Col Mathew Lyon was the first paper manufacturer in Vermont. His mill at Fairhaven was built between 1790 and 1795. It was in operation until after 1880.

In 1794 the Boston paper mills were producing 24,000 pieces of wallpaper annually. Wallpaper in this country came into use about 1735. It was suspended from a wall on frames, as was tapestry, and its use was frowned upon by the church as a sinful display of luxury and pride. It was all imported from England and from France and was very costly. In 1763 and 1766 wallpaper was manufactured here.

This wallpaper was made in sheets 30 inches long pasted together, and the design was stamped upon the sheets with wooden blocks by hand. The

paper was made from the coarsest and cheapest rags and woolen stuff. This part of the work of the paper mills grew quickly.

For a period of 40 years the Ameses of Springfield were great paper manufacturers. David Ames, a soldier of the Revolution, went to Springfield in 1794 to establish the National Armory at that point. Eight years later he resigned to enter the paper making business. He bought a mill built in Springfield about 1800. It had an undershot wheel for power and the machinery was mostly wood. In 1820 the capacity of the mill about doubled.

David's sons, John and David Jr., were admitted to partnership and the firm became prosperous. John was the inventor of the family and a cylinder machine and other devices originated by him contributed much to the prosperity of the mills. The firm purchased other mills near Springfield and built a 12-engine mill at South Hadley Falls. They operated five mills and used three tons of rags daily.

Zenas Crane, the pioneer paper manufacturer of the Berkshires, came from Canton, not far from the first paper mill in 1728 in Milton. His elder brother, Stephen Crane Jr., learned the trade in that mill and then opened a paper making business of his own at Newton Lower Falls. There Zenas learned the business. Later he worked in the mills at Worcester. At Dalton, in 1799, he secured a mill site, but it was two years later before the mill was built.

Zenas Crane was superintendent and general manager at a salary of \$9 per week. Book, news and writing papers were made. Zenas Crane retired in 1807, but three years later he came back to the business and bought part of another mill, the second in Dalton, built in 1809. This became famous as the Old Red Mill and in 1822 he became sole owner and was in active control until within three years of his death.

It has been estimated that in 1820 the annual average production of the paper mills of the country was \$3,000,000; the cost of material about \$2,000,000; the number of persons employed about 5000. Those figures are little more than a guess, as there was then no reliable way to secure this information.

It was in 1827 that the first Fourdrinier machine in the United States was set up, in the Beach mill in Saugerties, and this constituted a great step in the advancement of the industry.

Thomas Graham, in Cincinnati, is credited with inventing and operating the first paper machine to be worked by power in this country. The first

felts produced in the United States for paper machines were made in 1864, at Camden, Me.

About 1838 when efforts were being made to find a substitute for rags for making paper, wooden shavings were used, among many other things. In 1849 old printed paper was first used for stock. The first straw paper made in Connecticut was produced in 1837.

Among the many things tried for stock in paper making were brewery refuse, blackberries, cabbage, cabbage stalks, cucumbers, turnips, potatoes, peas, tobacco, water lilies, horseradish, pineapples, raspberries, etc.

Paper from wood had been a reality from the time the Chinese used mulberry and other trees for this purpose. Matthew Lyon of Fairhaven, Vt., made a fairly good paper from the bark of the basswood. A patent was granted for the use of lime and aspen trees in this way in 1830. In 1863 an edition of the Boston Journal was printed on paper made from basswood.

The wood-pulp process was patented in England in 1852, but did not meet with prompt acceptance in America. Hugh Burgess, the inventor, came to the United States, and in 1854 secured a patent here. He was joined by Morris L. Keen of West Philadelphia, and they had a wood-pulp mill that ran for about 40 years.

But although there was prejudice against it, soda-pulp won its place, and in 1863 the business was organized as the American Wood Paper Company. In 1870 the improved Ekman process came into use. Later came concerns using the more modern wood-pulp processes.

ELIAS HASKET DERBY'S FARM AT DERRY, N. H.

BY WINFIELD S. NEVINS

Some weeks ago the writer was surprised on finding a lone grave in the old cemetery in East Derry, N. H., with a stone bearing the inscription that it was the grave of General Elias Hasket Derby, stating that he was born in Salem, Mass., Jan. 10, 1766, and died in Derry Sept. 16, 1826.

The inscription on the tombstone in the Derry cemetery reads: "General Elias Hasket Derby, born in Salem, Mass., 10th January, 1776. Removed to Londonderry December, 1815. Died 16th September, 1826, in the 61st year of his age. He was greatly respected for his talents and extensive information, and beloved for his generosity, benevolence, hospitality and public spirit." The town of Londonderry was divided some 75 years ago and this part took the name of Derry, being the original settlement. The great tombstone which marks his last resting place is one of those old fashioned ones nearly as high as a man's head, and the lot is fenced in with a white painted wooden fence, cared for by one of the "patriotic" societies of Massachusetts. Since then the writer has had some curiosity to find out how it happened that General Derby found his way in his later years to this far away country village and died and was buried there alone, for none of his family are buried in Derry.

Elias Hasket Derby was the man who did so much to make Salem commerce known the world around, and who contributed largely to winning the war of the Revolution by fitting out privateers to prey upon British commerce. His grandfather was Richard Derby, another famous old Salem merchant. Gen. Derby had sailed some of his father's ships in his younger days. He subsequently lived in the fine old mansion in what is now called Derby square, built by his father, and remained there 10 years. But his financial affairs becoming somewhat straightened he set about to retrieve his fortunes. He bought the ship Mount Hope at Newport and embarked on a voyage to Rio Janerio with the intent to take a cargo of sugar to Russia. On arriving at Brazil he was induced by the agent there of a London firm to load with coffee for London on advance from the London house. It appears to have been represented to him that there was a certain and profitable market

for his coffee, as he might proceed from England to France with the cargo if he deemed that advisable. On arrival in London, such was the state of affairs that his consignees refused to risk their property on the continent and he was obliged to sell out at a loss. It will be recalled that this was just before the war with the United States and the war between England and Napoleon, and affairs were in a disturbed condition.

Derby then went from London to Lisbon, Portugal. Finding that a large flock of Merinos had crossed the mountains to escape the French army he took aboard 1100 of the montarco breed and sailed with them for New York. Arriving there after a tempestuous voyage, during which he lost one-third the number, he sent the balance to his farm at what is described in the article as "Ten Hills, near Boston," and gradually diffused them over the country. Later he went to Derry and bought this vast farm of more than 400 acres and "cultivated" merino sheep.

During the war of 1812-14 Gen. Derby set up the first broadcloth loom that ever existed in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and made cloth for many gentlemen. He was the inventor of a machine for cleaning mud from docks in 1804. In 1799, when in command of the ship Mount Vernon, he had an encounter with a detachment of the French and Spanish fleet near Gibralter in the Mediterranean and another with a privateer near the mouth of the straits. He was an undergraduate of Harvard college, 1782.

The great farm which he occupied still exists although many other farms have been carved out of it. It was on the highest land in the town. The house was built before Derby's time. It was then a large two story structure with a hip roof which has been changed over to a mansard roof with a big hall on the third floor. It fell into a state of dilapidation in recent years, but has now been taken over by a Lawrence young man who proposes to make it again a noted farm.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

A Retrospect of Fifty Years, by James Cardinal Gibbons, Archbishop of Baltimore, is a readable book and a good book, full of the charity, largeness of heart and breadth of view which have made its author one of the most respected living Americans.

In the chapters on Archbishop Williams of Boston are given some interesting statistics regarding the growth of the Catholic Church in New England. In 1844 there were only 53 priests in New England; today (1916) there are 728 in Boston alone and 2266 in all New England. We reproduce below his tabulated figures showing the churches, priests and estimated Catholic population in the eight dioceses:

Statistics, 1916:

Town	Priests	Churches	Population
Boston	728	282	900,000
Burlington	101	102	84,949
Fall River	162	91	173,366
Hartford	385	232	469,701
Manchester	143	108	134,600
Portland	143	143	131,638
Springfield	379	206	327,468
Providence	225	108	275,000
	2266	1272	2,596,122

Well he may say: "Who could have thought this of New England—New England which was founded and built up to be the stronghold of Puritanism."

"But," he continues, "I feel it my solemn duty of gratitude to pay my tribute of praise to the primitive settlers of New England. When I consider their sturdy character, their manhood as strong and rugged as their own native hills; when I consider their thrift and industry and

enterprise and indomitable energy. When I reflect on what their descendants have done for the material development not only of their own soil, but also of other portions of the United States, for wherever they planted themselves, the influence of their enterprise and progress was felt; when I contemplate what they have accomplished by their wisdom and statesmanship in the cause of constitutional freedom, and the blood they have shed in the establishment of our sovereign Republic, without whose heroic efforts, perhaps, you would not today be reclining in peace "under your own vine and fig tree;" when I reflect on all this my heart goes out to them, and I believe you will all agree with me that the nation at large owes to that noble race a debt of gratitude which your own warm and generous hearts will be the first to acknowledge."

A man who has never played the demagogue is Cardinal Gibbons; he has never stooped to aggrandize his position by appealing to the clannishness of his people, to arouse false fears and prejudices. He is one high man in Catholic Church who seems to understand that the average Protestant American is a pretty tolerant sort in his every day life and little cares what religion the "other fellow" professes so long as he is clean, fair, and honest in his dealings.

The book is marred by various errors of editing or proof reading, two of which occur in the table above. The last column totals 2,496,722 instead of 2,596,122, but we reproduce it as printed, not knowing whether the sum is wrong, or the items.

YOUNG people who die are most acutely mourned, but old people who have lived active lives leave vacancies that are more felt. Franklin B. Sanborn, who died late in February at eighty-five, had been active and incessant in deed and discourse in our world for nearly seventy years. He began in his teens as an abolitionist and friend of John Brown, and he never ceased finding things to do and doing them, and finding things to say and saying them.

He has been best known the last thirty or forty years as the Boston correspondent of the *Springfield Republican*, to which journal he contributed two pieces a week; one about books, the other about current events, state charities, John Brown and his family, and the departed writers of Concord, all of whom he knew.

His memory was remarkable; his erudition extraordinary. There was nobody like him. A handsome old man, tall, thin and active much beyond

the wont of fourscore years, nobody knows as much out of books as he knew and hardly anyone remembers as much out of life as he did that is worth remembering.

Peace to his venerable pen! Put the lid on his inkstand!—*Life*.

HENRY L. STIMSON, ex-Secretary of War, writing in *Scribner's Magazine* for April, said:

"From the standpoint of our military history there is no more clearly established fact than the failure of the volunteer system. The United States have not yet warred with a first-class power free to devote its entire attention to them. Nevertheless, in our wars the system has regularly broken down. The leading states of Massachusetts and Virginia were forced to resort to the draft by 1777, or only two years after the opening of the revolution. During the course of that war, in spite of such sporadic efforts by different states, the patriot armies shrunk in number from 89,000 in 1776 to 29,000 in 1781, and our cause was only saved from failure by the timely intervention of the French fleet and army.

"In 1912 the volunteer system broke down in so many and varied ways as to make that war the most conspicuous example in our history of how not to carry on military operations. During the civil war both sides were forced to use the draft—the South within a year and the North shortly thereafter. Even in our little war with Spain the full quota of volunteers called for by the President was never obtained. The failure last summer of recruits to appear when called for by the President to meet a national emergency, although over a million citizens were parading and shouting themselves hoarse for preparedness, is merely the latest incident of what has been a practically unbroken record in our history."

THE MASSACHUSETTS
Magazine
Published Quarterly



VOL. XI.

Reprinted with the permission of the Essex Institute

JOHNSON REPRINT CORPORATION
111 Fifth Avenue, New York, N. Y. 10003

JOHNSON REPRINT COMPANY LTD.
Berkeley Square House, London, W. 1

Volume 11, No. 1 constitutes a complete volume.

First reprinting, 1967, Johnson Reprint Corporation
Printed in the United States of America

THE
MASSACHUSETTS
MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History, Genealogy, Biography
PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS

DR. FRANK GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

CHARLES A. FLAGG,
Bangor, Me.

LUCIE M. GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

ALBERT W. DENNIS,
Salem, Mass.

NO. 1

JANUARY, 1918

VOL. XI

Contents of this Issue

AN APOLOGY FOR ANTIQUARIAN PURSUITS	<i>Robert S. Rantoul</i>	3
COLONEL EDMUND PHINNEY'S REGIMENT	<i>Frank A. Gardner</i>	12
MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS (OHIO SERIES)	<i>Edith Cheney</i>	37
ALBERT PARKER FITCH	<i>Edith A. Talbot</i>	40
PAUL REVERE FROTHINGHAM	<i>Edith A. Talbot</i>	43
ORRIN PHILIP GIFFORD	<i>Edith A. Talbot</i>	46

AN APOLOGY FOR ANTIQUARIAN PURSUITS

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

I DESIRE to say something, if you will hear me, about the value of Antiquarian Pursuits. If they have no value, you and I are wasting on them a good deal of time. That they have a certain dignity,—or at least a certain charm,—I suppose will be generally allowed. This must be so among members of the Historical Societies founded and sustained in many of our old historic New England neighborhoods. But have they a real value which justifies all this labor and thought? Or are they no better than a harmless means of beguiling an idle hour? Counting substantial results, should we be, as many excellent persons tell us, as well off without them?

I shall define Antiquarian Pursuits rather broadly for the present purpose. I shall include all the local history, biography and tradition in which you are interested, and all the systematic efforts you are making to save whatever preserves and portrays and vitalizes your Past, and to hand it all down to your children.

There is a class of thinkers who would persuade us that we have no concern with the Past because we had no hand in the making of it. For the Present and the Future we are, each in his own degree, in a sense responsible. The Past on the other hand, our friends tell us, is no affair of ours. Let the Past take care of itself. We did not shape it. We cannot change it. It stands there, in its everlasting mould, ready to our hands. Let it rest, say these philosophers. With the Present and the Future we must perforce concern ourselves. That is enough. They need all our forces. Let the dead Past bury its dead.

I like to ask these persons, who tell us they are so well satisfied to let the Past take care of itself, whether they are quite certain that they can do this. I like to suppose,—merely for the sake of argument, of course,—that my opponent should, for instance, have the ill-fortune to stumble upon something he did not like in his own family archives,—should happen to find an ugly skeleton snugly packed away in some fast-locked closet,—some conspicuous reprobate dangling from a branch of his family tree! Does he find it easy to divorce himself entirely from such a past as that?

On the contrary does he not wince when such uncanny matters are

brought up? He knows well enough, what everybody else knows, that he is in no sense or degree responsible for what comes to light. Nobody puts any little modicum of the blame of it on his shoulders. But, he would do his utmost to blot out that bar-sinister,—and have that chapter of the Past tell his children a different story. Yet what are all these bitter memories but a recognition of his indissoluble welding with a Past of which he had no finger in the making—but from which angels and principalities and powers could not separate him,—No! nor things present nor things to come!

Or, to turn towards the light the brighter side of the shield, our friend who fancies that the Past is no part of him, and holds nothing for him, may have had, let us suppose, an ancestor who was a recalcitrant judge on the Witchcraft Bench, or an officer in the old French war, or on Washington's staff, or who sat high in some constituent assembly or bore himself with honor in some terrible battle or ship-wreck or some Indian Massacre. The Past of Lynn, Beverly, Manchester, Haverhill, Old Newbury, Ipswich, Danvers and Peabody does not lack its heroic aspects.* Is anybody indifferent to a past of that sort? True, the record is no doing of ours; we bore no hand in it, and, so far as each of us is to stand on his own feet and to be judged on his own merit, such an ancestral story does not, in the slightest degree, redound to our personal credit. But are we not rather willing to hear it referred to? Does not the heart beat higher, does not the most philosophical of us feel something akin to a glow of personal satisfaction, when he draws the old rapier, or unveils the cherished canvas, or unfolds the mouldy old parchment, and teaches his grandchildren the proud tradition? It is true, nobody is to be held answerable for the deeds of his progenitors. The Past can and must take care of itself. But what is your estimate of the man who sits unruffled under a slur upon his forefathers? "Act! Act! in the living present!" is an excellent war cry. When does it nerve the arm and fire the heart, if not against the invader who would trample the graves of our forebears and throw down the monuments of our ancestral glory!

It is not my purpose to laud unduly these Antiquarian leanings. It is not necessary to suppose genealogy or local tradition to be the most important concern of life, however natural, deep and legitimate may be our interest in them. The sense of proportion must not be ignored. Other and

*Old Essex County towns, before whose Historical Societies this paper was read.

greater objects must not be lost sight of. Local pride to be wholesome, must be indulged in with reason. It is possible to take one's stand so near beside the little hut as to lose sight, for the moment, of the majestic mountain towering beyond it. But only the fool supposes that the hut is greater than the mountain. A battle or a fire or a contested election engrosses, for the moment, with its noise and rush and fury, our whole attention, but the silent working of some great ethnic force is of more lasting import.

What, then, is a just estimate of the value of the study of local history, antiquity and tradition? It seems to have a value. I think it is worth a moment's thought to see if we can estimate it rightly.

Carlyle has somewhere spoken of "The Inspired Book of Revelation" to which each succeeding epoch adds a chapter, and which men call History. In common with many thinkers, but not all, he treats History as Philosophy teaching through Example. Biography, we are told, is the *alter ego*, the other self of History. Through History and Biography, it is promised, we may absorb, if we will, the wisdom of as many centuries as are past, and make friends of the martyrs and confessors of former struggles. Is it wise, rather than do this, to go on trying the old blunders over again—fighting out each early Armageddon of the race as though it were a new issue of our own day? Is it not better to spend a little time in considering how the men who have gone before us over these very paths of toil and duty we are now threading, have met our problems,—have passed upon our questions,—before assuming either that our conditions are so wholly unlike theirs that we may safely disregard their experience, or else, the conditions being like, that their best efforts are of so little account, that we can afford to ignore them? This assumes that, practically considered, all wisdom began with us. I take a word or two from Carlyle's essays on History.

"Let us," says Carlyle, "search more and more into the Past; let all men explore it, as the true fountain of knowledge; by whose light alone, consciously or unconsciously employed, can the Present and the Future be interpreted or guessed at."

Again he says: "Some nations have Prophecy, some have not: but, of all mankind there is no tribe so rude that it has not attempted History, though several have not arithmetic enough to count Five. History has been written with feather-pictures, with wampum-belts, still oftener with earth-mounds and monumental stone-heaps, whether as pyramid or cairn; for

the Celt and the Copt, the Red Man as well as the White, lives between two eternities, and, warring against oblivion, he would fain unite himself in clear, conscious relation, as in dim, unconscious relation he is already united, with the whole Future and the whole Past." Of History he further says: "Enough that all learners, all inquiring minds of every order, are gathered round her footstool, and,—reverently pondering her lessons as the true basis of Wisdom,—Poetry, Divinity, Politics, Physics, have each their adherents and adversaries; while the domain of History is as a Free Emporium, where all these belligerents peaceably meet and furnish themselves; and Sentimentalist and Utilitarian, Skeptic and Theologian, with one voice advise us; 'Examine History, for it is Philosophy teaching by Experience.' " "History recommends itself as the most profitable of all studies: History is the Letter of Instructions, which the old generations write and posthumously transmit to the new; Nay, it may be called, more generally still, the Message, verbal or written, which all Mankind delivers to every man; it is the only articulate communication which the Past can have with the Present, the Distant with what is Here." Thus Clio, the writer happily says, was figured by the Ancients as the eldest daughter of Memory, and chief of the Muses.

Some of the difficulties in pursuing History, elaborated in these essays of Carlyle's, written a generation or two ago, seem to disappear if we adopt the expedient of modern science, and divide up the illimitable field of scholarly research amongst a host of microscopic delvers, as the specialists partition out amongst themselves the fields of Natural History or of Therapeutics. Thus monographs on fragments of the past, like the works of specialists in science, go to swell, as feeders, the general stream of human knowledge. So, many rills contribute to the mighty flood. So, rivers draw volume from their tiny tributaries.

When about to leave the country, years ago, for a sojourn of some length in Europe, I was favored by that distinguished publicist and scholar, the late Honorable Richard Henry Dana, with an interview in which he told me many things not to be forgotten. In the course of it he detailed to me a practice he had followed with profit, of studying exclusively, from time to time, in an exhaustive and microscopic way, some little section of the old world which he hoped to visit. He said a common mistake, made in travelling abroad, was the attempt to cover too much ground in a little time. Thus

everything is seen in a cursory and confused surface-view, and no lasting impression is rooted in the mind. His system, he said, was different. He visited Europe often, for such brief sojourns as his varied activities allowed him, but, in every case, he chose his objective point a good while in advance, and focused all his casual reading and investigation, for months before, on some one spot singled out by history, or poetry, or legend as worth his while. In this way, qualified to an exceptional degree to comprehend what he saw, he sometimes found himself more at home there in the local traditions and atmosphere of the scene than the very denizens of the spot themselves. Of this experience he gave me an apt and picturesque instance in his travels amongst the Scottish Highlands. The knowledge with which he had provided himself, in advance, of the local history and poetry and legend and romance of this enchanting region, proved a golden key,—the open-sesame as it were,—to the locked store-houses of the most interesting and exclusive clans.

If this philosophy be sound when applied to foreign travel, and I think it is, why is it a whit less sound when applied to home research? This microscopic examination of limited sections of the vast field of human knowledge, one at a time, whether it be a segment of the sphere of natural or of civil history,—of applied or of abstract science,—is, I believe, the advanced method which modern specialism has to offer, as its latest contribution to the progress of the world. The time for the attempt by any one student to cover the whole field of knowledge in any one of its departments is gone by. The scholar,—the scientist,—who would achieve something enduring must content himself to single out, early and with resolution, some restricted area, and limit his work to that,—must try to make himself accepted within the pre-empted field of his ambition as at least notable authority, if not as an original discoverer or if not indeed as an oracle not to be gainsaid.

I need not develop further this familiar thought. The lofty sweep of the writer of standard history must, from the nature of his generalizations, soar too high to unearth the details which give to local history its depth of color, its flavor, and its charm. Discovering these details, he would lack time and space to admit them to his pages. Broader truths and higher are given him to tell. It remains for songsters of an humbler flight to drop the leaf upon the village Hampdens,—the rustic moralists,—the home-spun hero-

isms,—and in doing this to supplement, in no unworthy way, the Gibbons and Humes, and Macaulays, the Bancrofts and Hildreths, the compeers of Guyzot and of Thiers. The scientist is no longer content to reiterate the dazzling generalizations of Cuvier, of von Humboldt and of Agassiz, brilliant and engrossing as they may be, but rather he appropriates to himself some quiet nook which he may call his own, and where he may push his studies in the strong light of personal discovery, with no shadow of an overtowering name to give him check. Thus the specialist supplements the pioneer in discovery and the general chronicler in science, and thus the historian of today, instead of blocking out a life-work to rival, in the vastness of its deductions,—in the comprehensiveness of its generalizations,—in the time chronicled,—in the scope covered,—the capital efforts of an earlier generation,—ploughs deeper because tilling a narrower field, and applies his philosophical research, with quite as good if less conspicuous results, to some single career, or perhaps to an epoch or a state, bearing small ratio to the whole story of recorded time. So Carlyle has interpreted Frederick and Cromwell and the French upheaval,—so Freeman has chronicled the Norman conquest,—so Sloane has put before us his new estimate of the most interesting personage,—the colossal genius of modern times,—so the great English Scholars of today devote themselves to an era, an episode or a man. So Kinglake has saved for the future student the Crimean war, and Napier the Peninsular war, and McCarthy the history of our own times. Thus Froude has revivified a Ceasar, a Henry VIII, a Becket, a Carlyle.

It is this spirit of critical, minute historic delving in our own local fields which our local historical societies have, for half a century, been striving to foster and sustain. It is hard to see why the heroic virtues, when displayed by the ancients or the antipodes, should be so worthy of study and yet so little entitled to consideration when mounted on the less conspicuous pedestal of homely living. The world betakes itself to Greece and Italy in search of cloudless skies, not because other skies are not as fair, but because the skies of Greece and Italy have been sung and applauded, be-written and belauded by generations of the most brilliant word painters of the world. And it is no more necessary to go to Rome to seek patriotism in a Brutus, or self-renunciation in a Curtius, or splendid prowess in the three Horatii, or the Gracchi, than it is to turn the back on our own continent for a perfect sunset. Conspicuous heroisms suit better the requirements of poetry and literature and the plastic arts, because they appeal to the greater num-

ber of admirers. But the modest merit recognized at home, and therefore supremely interesting to our-selves,—shall we depreciate it because those at a distance, having local heroisms of their own, are unwilling to listen to its claims? Is it less genuine because less widely proclaimed? Is the self-sacrifice of the fishing-skipper in the fog-bank, who takes his life in his hands to save a mess-mate,—or of the engine-driver who lingers at his post, whilst the burning bridge totters and goes down beneath him,—are these demonstrations of supreme abnegation and resolve the less to be chronicled and cherished because they were enacted on a stage less conspicuous than the red field of battle,—because they may not happen to be embalmed by art or song in fadeless pigment or undying verse? The heroism was in the deed before it was in the record. Tennyson's lines did not call forth the charge of the six hundred. It did not wait for the limner to put brush to canvas, that it might have inspiration and a deathless name.

Doubtless it is wise to withhold our sanction from modern pretensions until the test of time shall have established them beyond a cavil. But we are not therefore to decide, out of hand, that our times are producing nothing worthy of the comparison. I stood, one day, under the majestic dome of the National Gallery of Art in London, around whose base may be read a Latin legend so characteristically British in tone and feeling that it ought never to have been put there in any other than the English tongue,—a legend importing that modern achievements, however brilliant, should not take rank with those of the past, because they have yet to undergo the test of time. Whilst pondering on this seeming paradox, my eye fell on what appeared to be the perfect refutation of its purport. For hanging there side by side, in studied contrast, were the famous landscapes painted by Claude Lorrain, in 1648, and ever since admired without limit,—the "Marriage of Isaac and Rebecca", and the "Embarkation of the Queen of Sheba", and between the two, the Turner landscapes, "Dido founding Carthage", and the "Misty Sunrise",—painted by that erratic genius two centuries later, and left in his will to the keeping of the British people on one sole condition,—to wit, that they should forever hang between these acknowledged master-strokes of Claude.

Here was a Modern who shrank not from the test of time,—an Englishman who founded a school, by trying to paint *things*,—not the impression of things as other artists had painted them with applause before, but things

as they seemed to him to be. Ridiculed and denounced all his life, he made his appeal, with manly confidence, to the justice of the future. He may have been color-blind. He may have been crazy,—a materialist, a debauchee, an infidel, if you will,—he was called all these,—but the product of his brain and brush hangs there today and seems destined to confound his critics.

In this spirit we approach the more modest, but not less worthy, records of those who lived before us on these old homestead acres. We like to know and it is a healthy instinct which prompts us to know who trod these streets, and ploughed these fields, and fished these streams, and climbed these hills, and enjoyed before we did this magnificent panorama of river and ocean and sand-dune and wood-land and meadow. It is not enough to say that we study our Forbears because we are not afraid to study them. It is true they bear comparison with the best. They furnish us small cause for shame as we unearth their record. But is this motive enough to prompt us in scrutinizing their history? Or shall we say that we feel instinctively drawn to study their doings, just as we feel, in greater measure, a call to scrutinize the doings of our parents,—that in studying our progenitors we only extend, by a degree or two, the scripture precept “honor thy father and thy mother.” It is a natural impulse,—is it not also an honorable impulse? to wish to know all we can learn of our worthy sires; to ask who reared, and when, the old homestead farmhouse, with its lean-to roof slanting northward to receive the snow-fall,—with its heavy beams and roof-tree and hand-hewn rafters, hung with pumpkins and bunches of seed-corn and onions and sweet-marjoram, its great brick oven built into its massive chimney-stack, its graceful well-sweep weighted at the end with a generous boulder of our native granite, and over all, in leafy majesty, the grand old elm-tree, like a protecting providence, spreading its sheltering arms against the vaulted azure of the sky,—is it no worthy impulse to wish to know who planted and who labored here?

I think there is a basis of sound philosophy underlying this universal yearning to make better acquaintance with the fathers of our race. We search poetry and fiction and history for ideals of character,—why stray away in time or space for exemplars of the traits we would emulate and inculcate, provided we can find them close at hand? It is domestic worth,—it is the homely virtues of good townsmanship and good neighborhood that mainly sweeten life. The great historic figures have their place. But has not

an honorable career, modestly wrought out from day to day under our very eyes, as deep a hold upon the well-disposed,—as genuine a value, considered as example and incentive, as any fictitious creation, which was never clothed upon with the flesh and blood of actual existence? Has not a noble act performed by one of our own lineage, or on one of our own decks, or in one of these streets of ours, a stronger hold on our instinct of duty than any ideal presentation of the disembodied virtues of the race at large? I plead for the home-bred heroes,—I kneel before the saints in home-spun. I claim that the virtue familiarly embodied in an act or a life within our ken is a better lesson than any that abstract conceptions of ethics or philosophy have it in their power to teach.

[This is the 25th monogram on the Regiments from Massachusetts in the war of the American Revolution, which are appearing in *The Massachusetts Magazine*]

COLONEL EDMUND PHINNEY'S 26TH REGIMENT

COLONEL EDMUND PHINNEY'S 26TH REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL-JULY, 1775.

COLONEL EDMUND PHINNEY'S 31ST REGIMENT, ARMY UNITED COLONIES,
JULY-DECEMBER, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

This regiment was composed, almost entirely, of men of Cumberland County, in the "Maine District", residing principally in the towns of Scarborough, Falmouth, Gorham, North Yarmouth, and adjacent towns, some of them coming from more distant parts of Maine, even as far as Penobscot.

The news of the Battle of Lexington reached Falmouth Neck before daylight, April 21, 1775 and that day Captain Brackett marched with his company towards Boston, the companies of Captains Hart Williams, Wentworth Stuart and Abraham Tyler and probably others following after. They reached Wells, and there received orders to march back and guard the exposed towns on the sea coast of the Maine District. They returned and arrived at Falmouth April 24, 1775.

The first list of staff officers of the regiment was made up as follows:

"Col. Edmund Phinney, Gorham,	entry,	April 24,	1775
Lt. Col. Samuel March, Scarborough,	entry	April 24,	1775
Major Jacob Brown, North Yarmouth,	"	"	"
Adj't. George Smith, Scarborough,	"	May 7,	"
Qtm'r Moses Banks,	"	"	"
Surgeon Steph. Swett, Gorham,	"	"	"

The regiment was made up of the following companies:

Capt. John Rice, Scarborough	enl.	April 24,	1775
1st Lieut. Silas Burbank,	"	"	"
2nd " Edw Milliken,	"	"	"

Capt. Abraham Tyler, Scarborough,	enl.	April 24,	1775
1st Lieut. Jona. Sawyer,	"	"	"
1st Lieut. Elisha Meserve,	"	"	"
2nd " Moses McKenney,	"	"	"

Capt. Moses Merrill, New Gloucester,	enl.	April 24,	1775
1st Lieut. Micah Walker,	"	"	"
2nd Lieut. Nath'l Haskel,	"	"	"

Capt. John Worthly, North Yarmouth,	enl.	April 24,	1775
1st Lieut. Bradbury True	"	"	"
2nd " Crispus Graves,	"	"	"

Capt. Samuel Dunn, Cape Elizabeth,	enl.	April 24,	1775
1st Lieut. Ebenezer Newell,	"	"	"
2nd " Samuel Thoms (Thomes), Stroudwater,	"	"	"

Capt. John Brackett, Gorham,	enl.	April 24,	1775
1st Lieut. James Johnson,	"	"	"
2nd " Jesse Partridge,	"	"	"

Capt. Wentworth Stuart, Gorham,	enl.	April 24,	1775
1st Lieut. Jona Sawyer,	"	"	"
2nd " Caleb Rowe, Pearson Town,	"	"	"

Capt. David Bradish, Falmouth,	enl.	April 24,	1775
Lieut. Bartholomew York,	"	"	"
Ensn. Paul Ellis,	"	"	"

Capt. Hart Williams, Gorham,	enl.	April 24,	1775
1st Lieut. William McLellan,	"	"	"
2nd " Cary McLellan,	"	"	"

Capt. Samuel Noyes, Falmouth,	enl.	April 27	1775
1st Lieut. Josiah Baker,	"	May 25,	"
2nd " Joshua Merrill,	"	"	15,

“CAMBRIDGE, May 20, 1775.

Honored Gentlemen:—

These wait on you by Col. Phinney who brought me all the papers necessary for enlisting a Regiment in the County of Cumberland. I advised with the Committee of Correspondence who was of the opinion it would be difficult for our County to spare a Regiment to be moved out of the Province of Maine as we lay much exposed to the Navy by sea, and the Indians and French on our back settlements, if they should be employed against us: but we would be glad to do everything in our power for the defence of our just rights and dearer liberties. Our men are zealous in the Cause of our Country, and ready to venture everything for the defence of it. Colonel March informs me your Honors have appointed him a Colonel and given him orders to raise a Regiment in this County, and to appoint all his officers; this he acquainted me with after I had delivered Colonel Phinney the papers back again which he brought me. It is impossible we can spare two Regiments out of this County, and they both made considerable progress: am much afraid there will be some difficulty in settling the affair. I am persuaded the men in general would prefer Colonel Phinney, and so should I for that reason, as I look on Colonel Phinney to be equal to Colonel March in every respect.

Should have done myself the honor to have waited on you in person, but am in a poor state of health and so exercised with the gout that I cannot bear my shoes. I purpose to visit the Camp whenever I am able to undergo the fatigue of so long a journey. I wish courage and conduct in our officers, resolution and spirit of obedience in our soldiers, and a speedy end of our troubles.

I am Your Honors most obedient servant

Jedediah Preble.”

The following letter was sent in reply to the above from the Committee of Safety:

CAMBRIDGE, May 20, 1775.

Honorable General Preble

SIR:—This committee, received your favor of the fifteenth instant, touching the raising men, for service in this colony, and note your just observations on the subject.

The committee, after the resolutions of the Congress for establishing an army of thirteen thousand, six hundred men, thought the exigencies of times and the exposed situation of the several towns near Boston, made

it absolutely necessary, that the army should be immediately raised, and, that for the facilitating of this important business it was expedient that orders should be issued to such men as were recommended as proper persons for such important trusts. Accordingly, orders were issued to as many colonels as were sufficient to complete the said army; but from the delay which appeared in the army's being formed, by the slow progress made in the enlisting men, and the exposed situation of the colony camp, by the going off of numbers from time to time, it was rendered necessary, that further orders should be issued for completing the army with all possible speed; and in consequence of that determination, among others, Col. March received orders for the enlisting of a regiment for the service of this colony, and, we understand, has made some considerable progress in enlisting men for said service. We are also informed by your honor, that Colonel Phinney has received enlisting orders from you, and has engaged in the business of enlisting men to complete a regiment; and we are further informed by your honor, that it is impracticable that two regiments should be raised in the County of Cumberland, and being told by Col. Phinney, that many of the men that would be raised in your County could not be supplied by the town from which they are enlisted, with firearms and blankets, this committee, taking into consideration the exposed situation of your county, and the probability of the army's being completed without drawing men from those parts of the colony which are more immediately exposed, would recommend, Sir, that you would use your influence, that a stop be put to the raising any men in your county until it may be known by the returns from the several colonels authorized for the raising regiments, whether it may be necessary to take any men from your county, and should this necessity take place, this committee will endeavor to give you such intelligence as may be necessary. The request of this committee to your honor, we flatter ourselves, will not be conceived by you as carrying in it the least disrespect to Col. March or Col. Phinney, but solely from a probability of the army's being complete without taking from those parts of the colony which are more immediately exposed.

We shall be glad to see your honor at headquarters, which we hope your health will soon admit, and with you we join in the hope of soon seeing a speedy end to the great difficulty this distressed colony labors under.

We are, Sir, with the greatest respect,
Your Honors Humble Servant

P. S. Please to inform the within mentioned colonels, of this determination.

Yours &c."

The following entry is found in the Journal of the Committee of Safety under date of June 10, 1775.

"Early after the 19th of April, this committee sent two sets of beating orders to the Hon. General Preble, desiring him to give out such orders to such persons as were suitable for commissions, in order to form a regiment; and Col. March was also supplied with ten sets of orders, for the purpose of raising a regiment to be commanded by him. Soon after, it was represented to us, by the Committee of Correspondence of Falmouth, that it would be inconvenient for that county, in their exposed situation, to raise men for the army, and the same was agreed to by Colonels Phinney and March and this committee: on which we wrote to General Preble, informing him of the same, but heard nothing further, until about six days past, we received a return from Col. Phinney of about five hundred men enlisted in a regiment to go under his command, and Col. March certified that he agreed to come in as his second, a copy of which letter to General Preble accompanies this report."

"FALMOUTH, June 14, 1775.

HONORED SIR:—

These wait on you by Colonel Phinney, who informs us, he has ordered the men lately enlisted in this county, to go to sea coast and islands within said county, to secure the cattle and sheep from the ravagers and cruisers from the navy; but as no provision is made for their subsistence, it cannot be expected they can continue to do duty without. We refer you to Colonel Phinney for particulars. Four Indian chiefs arrived here this day, with Captain Lane, from the Penobscot Tribe. We hope their expectations will be answered, which will lay a foundation for the securing to our interest the whole tribe.

We are, honored Sir, your most obedient, humble servants,

JEDEDIAH PREBLE
ENOCH FREEMAN."

Hon. Joseph Warren, Esq.

To be communicated.

Captain Goodrich, Mr. Aiken and Capt. Dwight were appointed a committee to consider the above letter.

This committee reported to the Third Provincial Congress, June 20, 1775, but the report "was ordered to lie on the table until the matter respecting armed vessels is considered."

In the Journal of Congress under date of June 21, we read the following:

"Resolved That Col. Phinney, be admitted into this house to inform the Congress of the state of the regiment enlisting in the County of Cumberland."

June 22, 1775 the Congress

"Ordered that Major Hawley, Mr. Webster and Col. Gerrish be a Committee to take into consideration Col. Phinney's Regiment."

In the afternoon of that day it was

Voted, That a particular number of men shall be settled, to entitle Col. Phinney to a command of a regiment.

Voted, That Colonel Phinney be directed to bring up to the Camp four hundred men with effective fire arms, and that a time be limited to bring up one hundred more, at least, with effective arms; he in that case to be entitled to a Colonel's commission, and not otherwise."

On the following day "the committee appointed to take into consideration Col. Phinney's regiment, reported. The report was accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

Resolved, That Col. Edward Phinney, heretofore authorized by the Committee of Safety to raise a regiment for the service of this colony, but (who) has not yet effected it, be directed to proceed, with the greatest diligence and despatch in that business, and in case he shall, on or before the fifteenth day of July next, join the army of this colony now before Boston, with four hundred effective men or upwards, each armed with a good effective firelock, the said Phinney, shall be entitled to be commissioned as a colonel, on the pay established by this Congress for a chief colonel; and that there shall be also allowed to the said body, one major, and no other field officers; and in case the said Phinney shall procure an addition of one hundred effective men, or upwards, and each armed with an effective fire lock, by the last day of July next, that, in such case, the said one hundred men shall be joined to the aforesaid four hundred men, and both the said numbers shall constitute one regiment, and then the choice of field officers shall be completed, and a proper number of subordinate officers, commissioned: but in case the said Phinney shall fail in pro-

curing the four hundred effective men, armed as aforesaid, but shall (procure) to be enlisted and brought to the said army, by the said fifteenth of July next, a number of effective men, all armed as aforesaid, less than four hundred, and not less than three hundred, he shall be entitled to be commissioned as a lieutenant colonel, and that allowance shall hereafter be made of all reasonable expenses in marching said men to the said army. And that the said Phinney, be specially instructed not to march any man to the said camp, who is not furnished with a good effective firelock, and that no man without a firelock shall be accounted, or reckoned, as going to constitute the above mentioned number which shall entitle him to either of the aforesaid commissions proposed for him.

Ordered, that the secretary be directed to make out a copy of the resolve respecting Col. Phinney's regiment."

The following entry appears in the record of the Third Provincial Congress under date of Saturday, June 24, 1775;

"*Ordered*, that—Major Fuller, Doct. Bailey and Capt. Goodman, were appointed a committee to consider the expediency of part of Col. Phinney's regiment being stationed in the County of Cumberland and Lincoln." Later on in the records of this day's business we find the following entry;

"Mr. Freeman and Capt. Bragdon were added to the committee appointed to consider the expediency of stationing part of Col. Phinney's regiment in the county of Cumberland," and the following entry appears in the records of this Congress under the same date, and

"The Committee appointed to consider the expediency of stationing part of Col. Phinney's Regiment in the Counties of *Cumberland* and *Lincoln* reported.

The Report was accepted, and is as follows, viz:

Whereas, it appears to this Congress to be necessary that some provision should be made for the defense and protection of the Sea Coast in the Counties of *Cumberland* and *Lincoln*; therefore,

Resolved, that the Resolve which passed yesterday, relative to Colonel Phinney's Regiment be so far reconsidered as that the remainder of the said Regiment (after four hundred thereof have marched to the camp at Cambridge) be immediately raised and stationed in such places in the said Counties, as shall be thought best by General Preble, Col. Enoch Freeman and Major Wheaton of St. George's until they

receive further orders from the Congress or a General Assembly of this Colony; and that after they are at first stationed, they shall be under the direction of Colonel *Enoch Freeman*, who is hereby empowered to order and dispose of them, as in his opinion will most conduce to general interest.

And the Committee of Supplies are hereby directed to supply said Troops with Provisions, agreeable to the allowance as established by this Congress.

And it is recommended to the Selectmen of the several Towns in the Counties aforesaid to supply the said Troops with Ammunition which shall be replaced as soon as the Colony Magazine can be supplied or paid for out of the public treasury. And that Colonel *Freeman* be, and hereby is appointed to muster the said men, and to see that they are all well prepared with fire arms and other accoutrements."

June 28 the Provincial Congress passed resolves creating special companies to be stationed all along the sea ports as coast defense organizations and having provided for these companies they then passed the following resolution:

"That Col. Phinney be directed to march the whole of his regiment, who are equipped with arms to the camp at Cambridge, and those who are not equipped, to dismiss."

This regiment was numbered the 26th in the Provincial Army establishment, and when the army was reorganized as the Army of the United Colonies in July 1775 it was numbered the 31st in this later establishment.

The principal towns represented in the regiment were as follows:

Captains

John Rice, Scarborough.

David Bradish, Falmouth.

Abraham Tyler, Scarborough.

Sam'l Noyes, Falmouth, Berwick, Andover, Brunswick, New Boston, North Yarmouth.

Moses Merrill, New Gloucester, New Boston, Taunton, Littleton.

John Worthly, North Yarmouth, Hollis, Kennebeck, Royalsboro, Sheepscott.

Sam'l Dunn, Cape Elizabeth, Gorham, Pownallsboro, Stroudwater, Newton.

MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

John Brackett (late Capt. James Johnson) Falmouth, Gorham,
North Yarmouth, Scarborough, Windham.

Wentworth Stewart, Gorham, Pearsontown, Windham, Penobscot,
Rye, Bernardston, Norton, Kittery.

Hart Williams, Gorham.

The following was passed in the Massachusetts House of Representatives July 24, 1775;

Resolved, That Major *Stephen Cross* be appointed to muster and pay the Advance Pay to the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers of Col. *Phinney's* Regiment.

That *Mr. Freeman, Major Bliss, and Captain Morton* be a Committee to estimate a proper sum to be put into the hands of Mr. *Cross* for that purpose. Who reported the sum of one thousand and forty Pounds, Whereupon,

Ordered, That the Receiver General pay to *Major Stephen Cross* the sum of one thousnd and forty Pounds, for the purpose of paying forty Shillings as advance pay to each of the Non-Commissioned officers and soldiers in Colonel *Phinney's* Regiment, and take a receipt from the said *Cross* therefor.

Ordered, that Mr. *Gerry* insert clause in the above order, directing the Receiver-General to pay the sum thereof mentioned to Mr. *Cross* without the concurrence of the Honourable Board and to assign the reason for such an order . . . Mr. *Gerry*, agreeable to order, brought in the following Resolve; which was accepted:

Whereas the Honourable Council of this Colony lately elected agreeable to recommendation of the Honourable Continental Congress, have not yet met to act in their respective departments, and it is necessary to the Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates of Colonel *Edmund Phinney's* Regiment be forthwith paid the advance money to which they are entitled by Resolve of the late Provincial Congress:

Ordered, That the Receiver-General pay to Major *Cross* the sum of one thousand and forty Pounds, for the purpose of paying forty Shillings as advance pay to each of the Non-Commissioned Officers and Private Soldiers aforesaid. This Order shall be sufficient warrant therefor."

We find under date of September 30th and October 18, 1775 that this regiment was stationed "North of Number Two." This Fort Number Two

was on the northeast bank of the Charles River, and the regiment was stationed on what is now Dana Hill, east of the college buildings. Nathan Goold placed the location of Number 2 as on the "easterly side of Putnam Avenue, at its intersection with Franklin Street, in Cambridge."

In November the regiment was stationed at Falmouth (now Portland, Maine) as the following letters will show.

"Cambridge, November 6, 1775.

Sir:

Having received a letter from Mr. *Enoch Moody*, Chairman of the Committee of Falmouth that the inhabitants of that Town are greatly alarmed by the arrival of the *Cerberus*, a man-of-war, and are under great apprehension that some of the King's troops will be landed there, it is my desire that you raise all the forces you can, and give the Town any assistance in your power. The difficulty of removing troops, after they have made a lodgment, or gotten possession of a place, is too obvious to be mentioned. You will, therefore, use every possible method to prevent their effecting that, or penetrating into the country, until you have further orders.

I am, Sir, your very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Colonel *Edmund Phinney* at *Falmouth*."

"Cambridge, November 6, 1775.

Sir:

I received your favour of the 2d instant and am very sorry it is not in my power to supply the necessities of the Town of *Falmouth*. I have referred the gentleman who brought me your letter to the General Court of this Province, who, I hope, will fall upon some method for your assistance. The arrival of the *Cerberus*, man-of-war, is very alarming. I do not apprehend they will attempt to penetrate into the country as you seem to be afraid of; if they should attempt to land any of their men, I would have the good people of the country by all means to make every possible opposition in their power, for it will be much easier to prevent their making a lodgment than to force them from it when once they have gotten possession.

I write by this conveyance to Colonel *Phinney*, who will give you every advice and assistance in his power. I sincerely sympathize with

the people in the distress they are drove to, but it is in such times that they should exert themselves in the noble cause of liberty.

I am, Sir, &c

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To *Enoch Moody*, Esq., Chairman, &c."

The following is found in the journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives under date of December 13, 1775:

"Upon a motion,

Ordered, that the Committee for examining Accounts of Innholders and others, who afforded support to Colonel *Phinney*'s regiment on their march from *Falmouth* to the Army, be directed to examine the Accounts of all Innholders, and others, to the eastward of *Cambrige*, who afforded refreshment to Soldiers and Prisoners to and from Head Quarters."

"Head Quarters, Cambridge, Dec. 24, 1775.

(*Parole, Alfred*)

(*Countersign Hopkins*)

..... Captain *Wentworth Stewart* of Colonel *Phinney*'s regiment, tried at a General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Bickett* was President, for 'disobedience of orders, and gross abuse to Lieutenant Colonel *March* of said regiment.' The Court are unanimously of the opinion that Captain *Stewart* is guilty of repeated abuse of Lieutenant Colonel *March*, and, therefore, adjudge that he ask pardon of Colonel *March* before all the officers of the regiment, and at the same time receive a severe reprimand from Colonel *Phinney*."

In the record of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, we find the following under date of January 1, 1776.

"Whereas, the Late Congress of this Colony ordered that the Regiment under the command of Colonel *Edmund Phinney* should be marched from *Falmouth* to Headquarters, and many of the persons who billeted them kept no particular account of the articles supplied, but took the receipts of the officers commanding the party for the same:

It is, therefore,

Ordered, That the Committee of Accounts be directed to take under consideration those Receipts, and that, when there shall not appear any fraud of injustice in such Receipts, or any extravagance in the accounts they refer to, they shall be allowed as good vouchers thereto without the

particulars of which said Accounts consist being exhibited; and where it shall appear to said Committee that there is any extravagance in said Accounts, they are directed to deduct the same."

Twenty-five of the thirty-six officers of this regiment, had seen service in the French and Indian war, four serving as lieutenant, three as sergeant and one as corporal. The highest military rank attained by these officers was as follows:—colonel 1, lieutenant colonel 1, major 1, captain 19, first lieutenant 8, second lieutenant 5 and surgeon 1.

COLONEL EDMUND PHINNEY of Gorham, Maine District was born about 1723 in Barnstable, Mass. He was the eldest son of Captain John and Martha (Coleman) Phinney. His father, Captain John Phinney, was the first settler of Gorham, Maine, and his son, Edmund, went there with him in May, 1736, at the age of thirteen. The young son, Edmund, felled the first tree. From May 19, 1747 to March 9, 1747-8, he was a centinal in Captain George Berry's Company; residence Gorham Town. From March 10th to March 27, 1747-8, and from October 27th to November 29, 1748, he was a centinal in Captain Daniel Hill's Company. In 1762 he was a Lieutenant in Captain John Phinney's Gorham Town Company, in Colonel Samuel Waldo's Regiment of Cumberland County Militia, and on April 14th of that year his name appears in a list as Captain of a Company. In September 1774, Captain Edmund Phinney was chosen to serve as one of the delegates from Gorham in the Cumberland County Convention. He rendered excellent service in Cumberland County during the first months of the Revolution in organizing this regiment, the full account of which service has been given in the historical section of this article. The record of his service as commander of the 31st regiment in the Army of the United Colonies through 1775 has also been given in the section above referred to. During 1776 he was Colonel of the 18th Regiment in the Continental Army, serving about Boston until August, when they marched to Ticonderoga, and served about that place and Fort George during the remainder of the year. In the "History of Gorham" it is stated that he continued to serve in the Northern Army after January 1, 1777, and until the surrender of Burgoyne, but the writer has failed to find any official record of service after January 1, 1777. After his military service he returned to Gorham, and according to the historian of Gorham "held a prominent place in the business affairs of the town, and serving in many public capacities. He was a se-

lectman . . . and representative to the General Court of Massachusetts . . . he was a good officer and performed his duty honorably; no greater proof of this is needed than to know the high esteem in which he was held by his old soldiers after his return to his home, notwithstanding the Scarborough people did not like him overmuch on account of the course he took in marching a company of about fifty men from Gorham and Buxton, armed and equipped under Captain Samuel Whitmore, to Saco and Scarborough for the purpose of regulating the political morals of certain persons, among whom were Mr. King and Dr. Alden, they being strongly suspected of Toryism. Dr Alden was compelled to make his recantation kneeling on the top of a hogshead; this he would not do until he heard the cocking of several muskets around him. Mr. King was permitted to read his, standing on a table in front of his house at Dunston's Landing in Scarborough . . . In 1781 he was Colonel of the 3rd Regiment of Militia of Cumberland County. His farm, which he returned to after his service, was composed of two thirty acre lots. He was one of the first three ruling elders of the church in Gorham." He was chosen delegate in January 1786 to the convention which was held at Portland to consider the expediency of the separation of Maine from Massachusetts.

Nathan Goold wrote of him: "He was a zealous patriot, and to him every man was for our liberties or against them, and he wished every Tory banished from the land . . . He was a man of integrity, unsoiled character and generous hospitality, and an honor to the town he served so long and well."

LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL MARCH of Kittery was the son of Benjamin and Elizbeth (Small) March of that town. He was a shoe maker by trade. In a list dated, Scarborough, June 16, 1757, his name appears as a member of Captain Daniel Fogg's Company. From April 5th to October 16, 1758 he was a Sergeant in Captain John "Libbee's" Company, in Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and he served through the year, under that officer. During 1776 he was a Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army. He kept a tavern in Scarborough for many years, and died in that town in 1804.

MAJOR JACOB BROWN of North Yarmouth served as a Corporal

in Captain George Berry's Company from January 19th to May 10, 1747-8. From June 28th to July 9, 1754, he served as Lieutenant in Captain George Berry's Company, guarding "His Excellency the Governor at the time of making the treaty with the Indians." He held the same rank in the same Company from June 20th to November 20, 1755, and from April 1st to October 31, 1756. In the campaign of 1757 he served from April 19th to October 31st, serving part, if not all, of this time in Captain Solomon Mitchell's Company. From March 13th to November 20, 1758 he was Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Cobb's Company, Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment. From April 1st to July 23, 1759 he was again in the service, holding the rank of Lieutenant in Captain George Brown's Company at Penobscot. His name appeared in a list of members of Cumberland County Militia Regiment, April 14, 1762, and in February 1764 he was in Captain Benjamin Mitchell's 2nd North Yarmouth Company of Colonel Samuel Waldo's Regiment. April 24, 1775 he became Major in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and he served through the year. During 1776 he was Major in Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army. According to a Muster Roll dated Fort George, November 1776 he was reported sick and furloughed by Dr. Potts. From July 6th to September 25, 1777, he served as First Major in Colonel Jonathan Mitchell's 2nd Cumberland County Regiment in an expedition against Penobscot.

ADJUTANT GEORGE BROWN of Scarborough was probably the man of that name who served as a private in Captain Tristram Jordan's 1st Biddeford Company, probably in 1757. May 7, 1775 he became Adjutant in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776 he held the rank of Second Lieutenant and Adjutant in Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line. Heitman says that he resigned May 3, 1777, but the records show that he continued to serve in that regiment until 1779, and on the roll of March and April of that year he was reported discharged.

QUARTERMASTER MOSES BANKS of Scarborough, was probably one of the two men, residents of Wells, who served in the French War between 1757 and 1762, but it is impossible to separate the service of these men one of whom appears to have been about eight years older than the other. The subject of this sketch enlisted May 7, 1775 as quartermaster

in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment. January 1, 1776 he became Second Lieutenant in Captain Jeremiah Hill's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army. He was reported cashiered July 26, 1776.

SURGEON STEPHEN SWETT of Gorham, son of Moses and Anna (Swett) Swett, was born in that part of Exeter, N. H., which is now New Market. He settled first in Pembroke, N. H., and removed to Gorham June 20, 1770. He may have been the man of that name who was a private in Colonel John Greenleaf's Company, June 8, 1757. May 7, 1775 he became Surgeon in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and he served through the year. His name appeared on a list of "Surgeons and Surgeons' Mates examined and approved at Watertown, July 12, 1775, by a Committee appointed for that purpose." He removed from Gorham to Windham and thence to Otisfield, where he died January 6, 1807.

CAPTAIN DAVID BRADISH of Falmouth became a Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, April 24, 1775 and served through the year. February 1, 1777 he became Captain of the 1st Company in Colonel John Waite's 1st Cumberland County Militia Regiment.

CAPTAIN JOHN BRACKETT of Falmouth was the son of Anthony and Sarah (Knight) Brackett. He was born in Falmouth in 1734. May 10, 1757 he was a member of Captain James Milk's Falmouth Neck Company. He purchased a farm in Saccarappa in 1762. He was a surveyor and laid out the road from Saccarappa to Falmouth. He commanded a local company before the Revolution. In the Brackett Genealogy it is stated that he "started upon the Lexington alarm but got as far as Wells when he received orders to return to Falmouth. He left for Cambridge, July 3, 1775 with his company to join Colonel Phinney's Regiment. Soon after he reached the seat of war he was taken ill, and while on his way home, died at Ipswich, Mass., September 24, 1775."

CAPTAIN SAMUEL DUNN of Cape Elizabeth was a shipwright and lived in the western part of the town. He served in Captain Samuel Cobb's Training Band Company in 1759. He was a delegate to the County Con-

vention in September 1774. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and marched to Headquarters July 11, 1775. He served through the year. He became quite prominent in the affairs of his town. His death occurred about 1784.

CAPTAIN JAMES JOHNSON of Falmouth (also called Stroudwater) was the son of James and Jane Johnson and was born March 22, 1735. He was probably the man of this name who was a Sergeant in Captain George Berry's Company, which marched to guard His Excellency the Governor at the time of making the treaty with the Indians. He marched as Lieutenant in Captain John Brackett's Company of Minute Men, April 21, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm. In a billeting list dated July 3, 1775 he was called First Lieutenant in this Company. He served through the year in this command. He died in Poland, Maine, June 16, 1831, aged 96 years.

CAPTAIN MOSES MERRILL of New Gloucester was probably the man of that name who was described in 1761 as the son of Ephraim Merrill of Amesbury. He was a member of Captain Caleb Cushing's 1st Salisbury Company in May 1757. In 1758 he served in Captain William Osgood's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment, and from January 1, to August 27, 1760 was a private in Captain Samuel George's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment at Louisburg. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Edward Phinney's Regiment, his Company marching to headquarters, July 5, 1775. He served through the year.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL NOYES of Falmouth was born in Newbury, March 15, 1775, the son of Nathaniel and Priscilla (Merrill) Noyes. He was a member of Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Gerrish's 2nd Newbury Company in 1757. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and served through the year. Mr. Nathan Goold states that he was a member of the local Committee of Safety and a prominent man.

CAPTAIN JOHN RICE of Scarborough was born in that town about 1743, and at the age of seventeen, enlisted, March 24, 1760 for service in

Colonel Waldo's Regiment. Nathan Goold states that he was a retailer and an inn holder, and lived at Dunston. It is said that he was a sea captain at one time. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and he served through the year. January 1, 1776 he became Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army. In a muster roll of field, staff and commissioned officers of this regiment dated garrison at Fort George the entry is made that he died May 18, 1776. Two letters of his have been published in the "History of Scarborough."

CAPTAIN WENTWORTH STUART of Gorham was born in Wells June 20, 1731, son of Joseph and Mary (Lord) Stuart. From June 25th to November 17, 1755 he served in Captain George Perry's Company on the eastern frontier. From April 19th to November 14, 1757 he was a Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Woodman's Company. In the following year from June 13th to October 31st the records state that he was a Sergeant "scouting eastward." April 21, 1775 he marched as Captain of a company in response to the Lexington alarm, and on April 24th was engaged as Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment. January 1, 1776 he became Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army, and served until April 17, 1776, on which date he died of small pox at Sewall's Point, near Boston. In the History of Gorham he is characterized as "a strong patriot in his political views."

CAPTAIN ABRAHAM TYLER of Scarborough was the son of James and Mary (Green) Tyler. He was born in Bradford, Mass., March 17, 1712, removing with his father to Kennebunk, about 1715. He was a private in Captain John Lane's Company on a Crown Point expedition from March 12th to November 17, 1756. In an alarm list dated May 13, 1757 his name appeared as a member of Captain John Fabyn's Scarborough Company. From April 1st to November 10, 1750 he was a private in Captain John Libbey's Company, Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment. It is stated that he was in the battle of the Plains of Abraham under Wolfe, and received a bullet in the thigh. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment. January 1, 1776 he became Captain in

Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment, in the Continental Army. In his journal, published in "The Descendants of Job Tyler," he stated that "at the end of 1776 he enlisted for three years under Colonel Samuel Brewer." The records in the archives show that from May 15, 1778 to February 1779 he served as Captain in Colonel Thomas Poor's Regiment at North River, N. Y. In his journal he stated that he was promoted to the rank of Captain in Colonel Sprout's Regiment, and received his discharge sometime in March 1780. In his journal he wrote, "then in order to make up my losses I thought I would try the sea. I shipped on board a twenty gun ship, Captain Jeremiah O'Brien, commander. This ship was named the 'Horrible'—built in Newburyport—out about thirty days and was captured by two of the enemy's frigates and then carried to New York." He was put on board the British ship "Jersey" and kept there three months suffering "everything but death." He made his escape, swam Hell Gate in December, made a raft and with another escaped soldier paddled around New York, through the hostile fleet, to the Jersey Coast. He served in the battles of Ticonderoga, Hubbardston, Stillwater, Saratoga, Stony Point and Monmouth. After the war he returned to Scarborough and spent a long and useful life there. He served as deputy sheriff of York County, was part owner of the old mill at Scarborough, and the last person in charge of the Ferry at Blue Point.

CAPTAIN HART WILLIAMS of Gorham, as a resident of Haverhill, was a sentinel in Captain Frie's Company from May 23rd to November 30, 1748. From December 5, 1748 to January 5, 1749 he was a sentinel in Captain Daniel Hill's Company, his residence being given as Boxford. His service at this time was at Gorham Town and New Marblehead. From July 22nd to November 30, 1751 he was a Sergeant in Captain Briant Morton's Company, his place of residence being given as Gorham Town. From February 21st to March 21, 1757 he was a Sergeant in Captain Charles Gerrish's Company. In 1758 he was a Sergeant in Captain Ichabod Goodwin's Company, Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment, serving from April 8th to November 19th of that year. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Edmund Phinney's Gorham Town Company, in Colonel Samuel Waldo, Junior's Regiment, of Cumberland County Militia, April 14, 1762. On the Lexington

alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Captain of a company leaving Gorham on the 21st. April 24th he enlisted as Captain ,and served under Colonel Edmund Phinney through the year. During 1776 he served as Captain of a Company in Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army, and in a muster roll dated Garrison at Fort George, December 8, 1776 he was reported sick at Albany. July 8, 1778 he was appointed First Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Tyler's Company, according to a list of the officers of the Cumberland County Militia. He was "detached for service at Peakskill." He died December 4, 1797. The house in which he lived at Gorham, according to the "History of Gorham," was standing in 1903.

CAPTAIN JOHN WORTHLY of North Yarmouth, according to tradition, came to that town from "Hailtown." He was born about 1735. The statement is made in "Old Times in North Yarmouth" that he "came from a prominent family in England." April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and he served throughout the year in that command. According to the census of 1790 he was a resident of North Yarmouth in that year, with a total number of seven members in his family. He died in North Yarmouth, June 7, 1810, aged 75 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSIAH BAKER of Falmouth, son of Elisha Baker, was a member of Captain James Milk's Company, May 10, 1757. From April 10th to November 19, 1758, he was a private in Captain Samuel Cobb's Company, Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment. May 15, 1775 he became First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Noyes's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SILAS BURBANK of Scarborough was the son of Caleb and Margaret (Wheeler) Burbank. He was baptized in Byfield, Mass., July 29, 1739. He settled in Maine. In March 1756 he was a member of Captain Gideon Woodwell's Company, under Lieutenant Colonel John Kingsbury on a Crown Point Expedition. Under date of February 7, 1757 we read in a muster roll that he was a carpenter in Gideon Woodwell's overseer's list of men at Crown Point. In another list he is called shipwright serving at Fort William Henry. April 24, 1775 he enlisted as

First Lieutenant in Captain John Rice's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and served through the year. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Nathan Watkins's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became First Lieutenant in Colonel Samuel Brewer's 12th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and was promoted to the rank of Captain in that regiment on the first of July following. He served in this regiment under various commanders until he was retired January 1, 1781.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM McLELLAN of Gorham marched in that rank in Captain Hart William's Company, in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775 he enlisted as Lieutenant in Captain Hart Williams's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and served through the year. January 1, 1776 he became First Lieutenant in Captain Hart Williams's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and was "reported deserted, August 3, 1776."

FIRST LIEUTENANT ELISHA MESERVE of Scarborough was the son of Lieutenant Daniel and Mehitable Meserve. He was born January 19, 1741. In a list of men dated Scarborough, June 16, 1757 his name appears as a member of Captain Daniel Fogg's Company. From August 6th to November 18, 1757 he was a private in Captain John Libbey's Company, Colonial Jedediah Preble's Regiment. February 29, 1760 he was a member of Captain Samuel March's Company, Colonel Waldo's Regiment. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Tyler's Company, and he served through the year. During 1776 he held the same rank in Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army.

FIRST LIEUTENANT EBENEZER NEWELL (or NOWELL) was probably the same man who served as clerk in Captain Thomas Bragdon's York Company, April 28, 1757. He enlisted as Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Dunn's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, April 24, 1775 and served through the year. May 20, 1777 he became a Lieutenant in Captain John Wentworth's Company of matrosses in Colonel Peter Noyes' 1st Cumberland County Regiment of Militia. He removed from Cape Elizabeth to Durham, Maine, about 1779.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JONATHAN SAWYER (SAYER) of Gorham, son of John and Sarah (Robinson) Sawyer, was born in Cape Elizabeth, October 22, 1736. From February 21st to March 21, 1757 he was a centinal in Captain George Berry's Company, residence Gorham Town (Dunbarton, N. H.) scouting eastward. From May 2nd to November 14, 1757 he was a centinel in Captain Joseph Woodman's Company. He was a Corporal in Captain John Small's Company from April 14th to December 13, 1760. April 24, 1775 he became First Lieutenant in Captain Wentworth Stewart's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army, and served until April 18, 1776 when he was promoted to the rank of Captain "in the room of Captain Stewart, deceased." January 1, 1777 he became a First Lieutenant in Captain Zebedee Redding's Company, Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's 14th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He served until July 19, 1777 on which date he was reported killed. Notwithstanding the above report of his death in the pay accounts, the statement is made in the "History of Gorham" that he removed to Otisfield (then called Phillips Gore) and died in Gorham while on a visit, November 1789.

FIRST LIEUTENANT BRADBURY TRUE of North Yarmouth, was born in Salisbury, July 29, 1738; son of Captain William and Anna (Bradbury) True. In a list dated May 28, 1757 his name appears as a private in the 2nd Company of Militia of Salisbury, commanded by his father. From April 2nd to November 14, 1758 he was a private in Captain William Osgood's Company, Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment. April 2, 1759, aged 21, residence Newbury, he enlisted in Colonel Joseph Gerrish's Regiment for the invasion of Canada. In connection with this service (it is stated) that he was at Lake George the previous year. From November 2, 1759 to August 31, 1760 he was a private in Captain Samuel George's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment at Louisburg. He went from Salisbury to North Yarmouth about 1760. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain John Worthly's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and he served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT MICAH (MICHAEL) WALKER of New Gloucester was in all probability the Micah Walker, who, as a resident of

Falmouth, served as a drummer in Captain Joseph Ingersoll's Company on the Crown Point expedition, August 21st to December 23, 1755. Later he served in a detachment under Sergeant Thomas Chute as a member of the Garrison at New Marblehead (Windham, Maine). April 24, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Moses Merrill's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and he served through the year. Captain "Micah" Walker commanded a company in Colonel Timothy Pike's 4th Cumberland Regiment, receiving his commission February 4, 1779. He was living in New Gloucester, Maine in 1790, with a total of eleven persons in his family.

FIRST LIEUTENANT BARTHOLOMEW YORK was engaged to hold that rank in Captain David Bradish's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and he served through the year. In a document dated October 6, 1775, it was stated that he was "On board Hunting Battery." (Mass. Archives v. 56, p 209) January 1, 1776 he became First Lieutenant in Captain John Rice's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment, Continental Army, and he held that rank until May 18, 1776 when he was promoted Captain "in room of Capt. John Rice, deceased." In 1790 he was living in Sullivan, Maine, with a total of seven members in his family. (See Maine His. Gen. Recorder, v. 3, page 17-25, and York Gen., N. E. H. G. Soc. Lib.).

SECOND LIEUTENANT CRISPUS GRAVES of North Yarmouth, son of John Graves, was a private in Captain Jonathan Carver's Falmouth Company from June 15th to December 10, 1761. He enlisted as Second Lieutenant in Captain John Worthly's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and served through the year. January 1, 1776 he became Second Lieutenant in Captain John Rice's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army. He was promoted to the rank of First Lieutenant May 18, 1776, and served through the remainder of the year under Captain Bartholomew York. August 4, 1778 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain John Wentworth's Company, and served in guarding "troops of convention." In 1790 he was a resident of Falmouth with a total of five in his family.

SECOND LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL HASKELL of New Gloucester,

enlisted April 24, 1775 to serve in that rank in Captain Moses Merrill's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and served through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT MOSES McKENNEY of Scarborough was baptized in that town, May 5, 1742, son of Isaac and Elizabeth McKenney. He served as a Corporal in Captain John "Libbee's" Company, Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment from April 1st to November 18, 1758, and in the following year was Sergeant in Captain George Berry's Company from April 1st to July 23, 1759, at Penobscot. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Tyler's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and he served through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT CARY McLELLAN of Gorham, Me., was the son of Hugh and Elizabeth (McLellan) McLellan. He was born in that town May 1, 1745. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Second Lieutenant in Captain Hart William's Company and he served through the year in that command. January 1, 1776 he became Second Lieutenant in Captain Hart William's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment, Continental Army, and he served in that rank until August 3, 1776 when he was promoted to First Lieutenant. His commission, discharge and sword are owned by his descendants. He later served as Lieutenant of Marines on several privateers and was captured twice, once on the "Retrieve", when he was carried to Halifax and confined for a short time, but soon exchanged. He was captured on another privateer and confined on the "Jersey" prison ship from which he escaped. He was a member of the Gorham Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety in 1781 and 1783.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSHUA MERRILL of Falmouth enlisted in that rank in Captain Samuel Noyes' Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, May 15, 1775, and served through the year. In a return dated Falmouth, December 5, 1776, his name appears as First Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Pride's Company. In a list of men "drafted from the Militia, in accordance with the order of the General Court to serve under Colonel Reuben Fogg" (3rd Cumberland County Militia). February

1, 1777 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Peter Noyes' 1st Cumberland County Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT EDWARD MILLIKEN of Scarborough, was the son of Colonel Edward and Abigail (Norman) Milliken. He was a member of Captain John Fabyan's Company of Scarborough, May 31, 1757. From April 1st to June 17, 1759 he was a private in Captain George Berry's Company. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain John Rice's Company, Colonel Edward Phinney's Regiment, and he served through the year. January 1, 1776 he became Second Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Tyler's Company, Colonel Edward Phinney's 18th Regiment, Continental Army, and he served through the year, being appointed Quartermaster July 27, 1776. He returned to Scarborough after the war, and remained there until about 1805, when he removed to Buxton, where he died about 1812. He was called "Skipper Ned".

SECOND LIEUTENANT JESSE PARTRIDGE of Falmouth, marched in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 as Second Lieutenant in Captain John Brackett's Company of Minute Men. April 24, 1775 he was engaged to hold the same rank under the same Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and he served through the year. April 9, 1778 he was commissioned Captain of a Company of volunteers in the Cumberland County Militia. He lived at Saccarappa, and moved to Stroudwater, where his home was standing as late as 1897.

SECOND LIEUTENANT CALEB ROWE of Pearson Town was born about 1735. He was engaged April 24, 1775 as Second Lieutenant in Captain Wentworth Stewart's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment. January 1, 1776 he became Second Lieutenant in Captain Wentworth Stewart's Company, Colonel Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army. He was reported discharged February 1, 1776. He probably was the man of the same name who, as a resident of Pearson Town became a private in Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line, May 15, 1777 and served through his three years term of enlistment to the end of 1779. Nathan Goold, in his history of Colonel Phinney's 31st Regiment, states that he came from Kensington, N. H., and died in Belgrade, Me. in 1819, aged 84 years. The only man bearing this name given in the

Maine census of 1790 was a resident of Standish, with a total of seven members in his family.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SAMUEL THOMS (THOMES) of Falmouth, also given Stroudwater, was born about 1747. He was a private in Captain John Brackett's Company of Minute Men, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 to headquarters. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Dunn's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and he served through the year. January 1, 1777 he became First Lieutenant in Colonel Ebenezer Francis' 11th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. On the 3rd of April of that year, he was promoted to the rank of Captain and he served at Bennington, Stillwater, Ticonderoga, and Valley Forge. He was retired November 22, 1778. He died March 31, 1798, aged 51 years.

ENSIGN PAUL ELLIS of Falmouth enlisted April 24, 1775 to serve in that rank in Captain David Bradish's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and he served through the year. In 1776 he became Captain in Colonel Jacob French's short-term regiment to serve until April 1, 1776, and he received his commission March 26th of that year. February 21, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served until June 28, 1778, when, in the battle of Monmouth, he was struck in the leg with a cannon ball, and bled to death.

(This is the second installment of the second series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other States, to be published by *The Massachusetts Magazine*.)

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS

OHIO SERIES

BY EDITH CHENEY

(The following abbreviations are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settle in. A woman's name marked * means that maiden name was not found.)

— William, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.

BALCH, William, of New Boston; set. O., 1817; d. 1817. Franklin Hist., 1880, p. 257.

BALDWIN, John, set. O., 1810. Portage Hist., p. 413.

BALLARD, Charles P., b. Framingham 1820; set. O., 1840; d. 1878. Clark Biog., p. 785.

— John, b. Charlemont, 1790; set. O., 1839. Athens Hist., p. 307.

— Otis, b. Charlemont, 1792; set. O., 1817; d. 1878. Franklin Hist., 1880, p. 257.

— Philip, b. Franklin Co., 1817; set. O., 1856. Henry Hist., p. 645.

BALLOU, Loring U., b. 1813; set. O., 1838; d. 1896. Cuyahoga Annals, 1902, p. 534.

BANCROFT, Louis, b. 1792; set. O., 1816. Clark Hist., p. 785.

— Samuel, b. Granville, 1778; set. 1806; d. 1870. Licking Hist., p. 621.

BARKER, Isaac of New Bedford; set. O., 1788. Athens Hist., p. 277; Hocking Valley Hist., p. 311.

— Isaac, jr., b. New Bedford, 1779; set. O., 1788; d. 1878. Athens Hist., p. 278; Hocking Valley Hist., p. 311.

— Michael, b. New Bedford, 1776; set. O., 1788; d. 1857. Athens Hist., p. 277.

BARNARD, Lydia, b. Whately; m. Almerick Stebbins of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 383.

BARNES, Amanda, b. Worcester; m. 1815? Warren Smith of Mass. and O. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.

— Charlotte, b. Worcester; set. O., 1817. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.

— Ezekiel, b. Worcester, 1770; set. O., 1817; d. 1860. Huron Commem., p. 1169. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.

— Ezekiel G., b. Worcester, 1799; set. O., 1817; d. 1881. Huron Commem., p. 1170; Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.

— Fanny, b. Worcester; m. David Smith of Mass. and O. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.

— Henry A., b. Worcester, 1827; set. O., 1833. Huron Commem., p. 1027.

— Juliette, b. Worcester; set. O., 1817. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.

— Lovina D., b. Worcester; m. William Annis of O. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.

— Moses, b. Beckett; set. O., 1833; d. 1863. Huron Commem., p. 1027.

— Palina, b. Worcester; m. Roswell Crocker of O. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.

— Phineas, b. Tolland; set. O., 1815. Portage Port., p. 722.

— Sardius D., b. Worcester; set. O., 1799. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.

— Sylvester, b. Tolland; set. O., 1815; d. 1888. Portage Port., p. 722.

BARNUM, Sylvester, b. Stockbridge; set. O., 1817. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 217.

BARRETT, Edward L., b. Ashburnham, 1850; set. O., 1861. Clark Biog., p. 664.

— Edwin, b. Ashburnham, 1839; set. O., 1861; d. 1889. Clark Biog., p. 664.

— Edwin L., b. Worcester, 1827. Clark Hist., p. 787.

— Henry, set. O., 1808. Scioto Valley Hist., p. 321.

BARRUS, Sarah, b. 1770? m. 1791 Lemuel Rawson of Mass. and O. Sandusky Hist., p. 446.

BARTLETT, Henry, b. Beverly, 1771; set. O., 1797; d. 1850. Athens Hist., p. 264.

— Joseph, b. South Hampton, 1790? set. O., 1808. Geauga Pioneer, p. 797.

BARTON, Tamor, b. Plainfield, 1808; m. Jeremiah Luce of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 153.

BASCOM, Helena, m. William Harrington of Vermont and O. Geauga Biog., p. 187.

BASSETT, Catherine West, b. Martha's Vineyard; m. 1790? Oliver Langdon of Mass. and O. Hamilton Hist., 1894, p. 999.

— Marilla J., North Adams, 1830; m. 1850? Loren Nichols of O. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 856.

BATES, Benjamin, b. Chesterfield, 1773; set. O., 1809; d. 1849. Geauga Hist., p. 229; Geauga Biog., p. 714.

— Caleb, b. Chesterfield, 1790? set. O., 1809. Geauga Hist., p. 229.

— Caroline A., b. Hampshire Co., 1821; m. 1848 Orville Noble of Mass. and O. Champaign Cent., p. 361; Champaign Hist., 1881, p. 674.

— Ezra, b. Chesterfield, 1802; set. O., 1809; d. 1885. Geauga Biog., p. 714.

— Merrick, b. Chester, 1794; set. O., 1813. Geauga Biog., p. 793.

— R. L., b. Berkshire Co., 1852; set. O., 1886. Allen Hist., 1906, p. 550.

— Reuben, b. New Bedford 1770? set. O., 1813. Geauga Biog., p. 793.

— Theodore, b. Cummington, 1858; set. O., 1871. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 215.

— Vesta, of Cummington; m. 1829. Henry Keyes of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 812, 992.

— Zelpha, m. 1840? Charles T. Burr of Mass. and O. Henry Hist., p. 652.

BATTLE, George, b. Great Barrington, 1823; set. O., 1823. Huron Commem., p. 1077.

— Ithel, set. O., 1823; d. 1869. Huron Commem., p. 1077.

BEALES, John, b. 1766; set. O., 1812; d. 1864. Geauga Biog., p. 359.

BEALS, Edson, b. 1790? set. O., 1818. Geauga Biog., p. 234.

— Nathan, b. 1795? set. O., 1815. Licking Hist., p. 623.

— Peter B., b. 1790? set. O., 1811; d. 1850. Geauga Hist., p. 187.

BEARDSLEY, Platt G., b. 1806; set. O., 1815? Knox Hist., 1881, p. 596.

BEATTY, John Goodrich, b. Charlestown, 1826; set. O., 1844. Columbiana Hist. 1891., v. 2, p. 399.

BECKWITH, Gordon; set. O., 1820? Geauga Biog., p. 656.

BEDORTHA, Clara, m. 1832, William Gridley of Mass. and O. Portage Hist., p. 677.

BEEBE, A., b. Russell, 1793; set. O., about 1817. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 103.

— Walter Butler, b. Wilbraham, 1785; set. O., 1810? d. 1836. Harrison Hist., 1900, p. 462.

BELDEN, Bildad of Hancock; set. O., 1820? Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 259.

BELDEN, Hiram, b. Berkshire Co.; set. O., 1830. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 330.

— M. B., b. Berkshire Co.; set. O., 1830. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 330.

BELL, James, b. Beckett, 1821; set. O., 1825. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 271.

— John C., b. 1787? set. O., 1825; d. 1842. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 271.

BEMIS, Uriel, b. 1829; set. O., 1835? Huron Commem., p. 1012.

BENJAMIN, John A., b. Irving, 1830; set. O., 1836; d. 1914. Cuyahoga Annals, 1914, p. 58.

— Levi, b. 1800? set. O., 1821; d. 1856. Geauga Biog., p. 504.

BENT, Daniel, set. O., 17—? Ohio Pioneer, p. 386.

— Dorcas, m. 17—? Joel Oaks of O. Ohio Pioneer, p. 386.

— Mary, b. Sudbury, 1765; m. 1787, George Smith of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 689.

— Nahum, set. O., 1788? Ohio Pioneer, p. 386.

— Silas, b. Sudbury, 1744; set. O., 1788? d. 1818. Geauga Biog., p. 688; Ohio Pioneer, p. 386.

BENTLEY, Caleb, b. Berkshire Co.; set. O., 1826; d. 1835. Portage Hist., p. 785.

— John, b. 1790? set. O., 1810? Allen Hist., 1885, p. 757.

— Orlando, b. Berkshire Co., 1824; set. O., 1826. Portage Hist., p. 785.

BESTOW, Marcus L., b. 1805; set. O., 1826. Hocking Valley Hist., p. 662.

BETTES, Augusta of Sandisfield; m. 1820? Theodore L. Wade of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 1003.

— Nathaniel, b. West Springfield, 1747; set. O., 1810; d. 1840. Summit Hist., p. 17.

— Silas, b. 1791; set. O., 1800? d. 1832. Portage Hist., p. 786.

BIGELOW, Jerusha, b. 1812; m. Henry Church of Mass. and O. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 273.

BIGLOW, Ephraim, set. O., 1816; d. 1838. Huron Commen., p. 1109.

BILLS, Anna, b. 1757? m. Lemuel Fobes of Mass. and O. Lake Rec., p. 25.

BIRCHARD, Mathew, set. O., 18—? Trumbull Twent., v. 1, p. 160.

— Nathan, of Becket; set. O., 1811. Portage Hist., p. 568.

BISBEE, Lucinda, b. Plainfield, 1824; m. 1848 Jonathan Packard of Mass. and O. Medina Hist., p. 815.

BISHOP, William, b. W. Stockbridge; set. O., 1818. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 259.

BISSELL, Lucretius, b. Torringford; set. O., 1812. Portage Hist., p. 413.

— Robert, b. Middlefield; set. O., 1806. Portage Hist., p. 401.

BLACKFORD, Elizabeth, b. 1789; m. 1811, Walter Waite of Mass. and O. Summit Hist., 1881, p. 862.

BLAIR, Alonzo, b. Berkshire Co., 1806; set. O., 1837. Franklin Hist., 1880, p. 483.

— Benjamin, b. Blandford, 1802; set. O., 1827. Portage Hist., p. 755.

— Isaac, set. O., 1806. Portage Hist., p. 401.

— John, set. O., 1810. Portage Hist., p. 754.

— Luther, of Becket; set. O., 1832; d. 1852; Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 285.

— Robert, b. W. Brookfield, 1792; set. O., 1818; d. 1875. Geauga Biog., p. 441; Geauga Hist., p. 226.

BLAKEMAN, Charles, b. 1810? set. O., 1834. Hancock Hist., 1886, p. 470.

BLISH, Benjamin, b. Middlefield, 1793; set. O., 1805; d. 1870? Geauga Hist., p. 212; Geauga Biog., p. 640.

— Zenas, b. Middlefield, 1784; set. O., 1804; d. 1864. Geauga Hist., p. 212.

BLISS, Lelia L., b. Boston, 1850? m. 1873, George R. Christia of O. Allen Hist., 1906, p. 846.

— Levi, set. O., 18—? Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 317.

— Lucy B., b. Hampden Co., 1795? m. John Dunbar of Mass. and O. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 439.

— Lurany, b. Rowe, 1812; m. Dennis Ashely of Mass. and O. Huron Commen., p. 427.

— Otis, b. 1808; set. O., 1833; d. 1873. Crawford Cent., p. 57.

(to be continued)

The Massachusetts Magazine is printing a series of monographs of Boston's most prominent and influential divines, prepared by Mrs. Edith A. Talbot of Newton Highlands, Mass. There are 16 of them. The three printed in our January 1917 issue were: Rev. Edward Cummings, Rev. Arcturus Z. Conrad, Rev. Samuel Crothers.

ALBERT PARKER FITCH

PRESIDENT OF ANDOVER THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

BY EDITH A. TALBOT.

This vigorous "Theologian" as he styles himself in "Who's Who", first saw the light in the neighborhood of Boston—in Walnut Ave., Roxbury—in 1877.

His father Henry Hubbard Fitch, came from Cornish, N. H. to Boston as a penniless lad, and found employment of a clerical nature in the vicinity of Faneuil Hall Square, but by using his spare time for study, he became, later, a successful lawyer, making his note as a conveyancer, of the firm of Parker and Fitch, 21 Court St., Boston. The son, Dr. Fitch, speaks with enthusiasm of the influence which his father's life and character had upon his boyhood and later life, as a memory, for he died when Albert was still young. He was a man who gave himself only too generously to the service of others, both as an active member of the Walnut Ave. Congregational Church (whose present pastor, Rev. Benjamin A. Wilmott is spoken of in this series) and as a lawyer, in which capacity he acted as trustee for the estates of many widows and orphans.

Albert, the son, was brought up in rather a strict atmosphere at home, his mother being a gentle and quiet lady, used to the secluded life of the mid-Victorian home. His early ambitions were not churchward, but quite otherwise, for he was blessed with a "temperament" and loved the artistic sides of life. At the Roxbury Latin school he showed the proficiency in arts and letters and deficiency in mathematics characteristic of minds of this type, but made Harvard college safely, graduating with honors in 1900.

While at college, he had full swing for the expression of his personality, indulging his tastes for rare bindings and antique furniture in his rooms. Even then, he had not thought of entering the ministry, but in his junior year, two men came to the college as preachers, from New York who put a

new face on life for him, and made him feel that this was the only career that interested him. These men were Henry Vandyke and Rev. Chas. Cuthbert Hall.

The former responded kindly to his overtures, and came to see him at his rooms; later, a correspondence ensued, and young Fitch saw that here was a man knowing all sides of life—knowing more about the things which interested him than he himself did—who found contentment and opportunity in the ministry. Dr. Hall strengthened the same influence and before long he announced to his friends his choice of a profession.

After graduating from Harvard, he attended Union Seminary New York, acting in his last years there as Chaplain to the Presbyterian Hospital, in the men's and children's wards, a valuable bit of experience for him. A trip to England, the year before graduating, had great consequences—it was there he met the inevitable in the person of a young English lady, Miss Flora May Draper, of Brighton and the young "Theolog" returned to America an engaged man.

During his Senior year, he had often preached at the First Church, Flushing, L. I. and received a call from that church on graduating. Before starting work as a pastor, however, a trip to England had to be taken and a bride brought back to share the pastorate.

From Flushing where he remained three years, he was called to the Mt. Vernon Church Boston, where he stayed three years, leaving it to take up the exacting work of President of Andover Theological Seminary.

As will be remembered, the Seminary was then situated at Andover, Mass., and had shrunk to almost nothing, only four students remaining. It was removed to Cambridge, and settled in the superb buildings on Divinity St. which now strike the eye of the observer. In the eight years of the presidency of Dr. Fitch, the numbers have increased to 70.

At the close of this year, Dr. Fitch leaves the Seminary, to take up a work which is exactly to his taste. He goes to the chair of History of Religions at Amherst. The inspiration of undergraduates seems to him the best worth-doing thing in the world; this is shown by the books which he has written: "The College Course and Preparation for Life"; "Religion and the Undergraduate"; etc. At Amherst he will have full opportunity to "Teach young men the expressing of Christianity in social and civic

ideals" which he declares to be the ideal of his life. During the last eight years he has spent every Sunday of the Academic year in college and university preaching, and has been for eight years on the board of preachers appointed by the respective corporations of Harvard, Yale, Cornell, Amherst, Williams, etc. The writer has it from good authority that Dr. Fitch is today the best known college and University preacher in the country.

Dr. Fitch is a tall manly-looking man, fond of athletics, although he has never specialized in them. Nowadays, convention does not require a Congregational clergyman to wear "the cloth" in any conspicuous fashion, and one might make several guesses before picking the subject of this sketch for a clergyman, or even a "Theologian"; his manner is unconventional—and his personality filled with warmth and human interest—he is no cupboard clergyman, who does his studying in the closet, but one who comes out on the arena, to live and work among men.

The Massachusetts Magazine is printing a series of monographs of Boston's most prominent and influential divines, prepared by Mrs. Edith A. Talbot of Newton Highlands, Mass. There are 16 of them. The three printed in our January 1917 issue were: Rev. Edward Cummings, Rev. Arcturus Z. Conrad, Rev. Samuel Crothers.

PAUL REVERE FROTHINGHAM

BY EDITH A. TALBOT.

The name of Paul Revere Frothingham stands out as one of peculiar interest even among the many of exceptional interest in New England, because it would be hard to find a family that has done more for its country than the Frothinghams.

The father of the subject of this sketch, a distinguished merchant of this city, Thomas Bumstead Frothingham, was the eldest son of one of the most beloved of the Unitarian clergy of Boston, the Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Langdon Frothingham, for 35 years pastor of the First Church, established by John Winthrop. His mother, Anne Pearson Lunt, was the daughter of the Rev. William P. Lunt, pastor of the church of the Presidents at Quincy, the sanctuary of both John and John Quincy Adams.

On the paternal side is his great-grandfather, the Hon. Peter C. Brooks, merchant and philanthropist of Boston, who won his way to merited success from an humble boyhood. He died in 1849. Then the branches of the family tree spread out to Judge Nathaniel Gorham, a leading jurist, on the bench preceding 1796, and the Rev. John Cotton, the great preacher of Massachusetts bay before the advent of the Mathers, who died in 1652. Yet another branch leads back to Col. Nathaniel Saltonstall, a commanding officer in the military line of the colony prior to 1797, and then to the Rev. Nathaniel Ward, who wrote the "Simple Cobbler of Agawam," and died in 1653. The next branch connects Lieut.-Col. John Gorham of Barnstable and his father, Capt. John Gorham, who died from fever while fighting the Pequots in King Philip's war, 1676. Upon his mother's side the line of descent is yet more interesting. Not to every man has it been given to have no less than four Mayflower Pilgrims on the boughs of his family tree, but upon this one are the names of William Bradford, second Governor of Plymouth, succeeding the lamented John Carver in 1621, and who was

chosen Governor no less than five times in all; Elder William Brewster, Richard Warren and John Howland.

There is besides a New Hampshire branch bearing the names of Judge Nathaniel Weare, famous jurist of Hampton, who died in 1716, and the Rev. Stephen Bachelor, of the same town, prior to 1660. There are, too, the names of Maj. Robert Pike, one of the founders of Salisbury, Mass., prior to 1707; Judge Peter Burr, a jurist of note of Fairfield, Ct., and the Rev. John Lothrop of Barnstable, one of the Plymouth colony preachers before 1653.

Rev. Mr. Frothingham's uncle the Rev. Octavius Brooks Frothingham, was one of the leaders in the great controversy for a liberal religion. His aunt, Ellen Frothingham, was a charming translator from the German, especially of the poems of Goethe.

And coming to the grandson of Rev. Nathaniel Frothingham in this most interesting ministerial family succession, it has been said that the Rev. Paul Revere Frothingham much resembles in form and feature his grandfather, Dr. N. L. Frothingham. He was born in the old home at Jamaica Plain, July 6, 1864, was fitted for college in the public schools, and was graduated at Harvard in the class of 1886, and from the Divinity School in 1889.

He was ordained first as colleague pastor of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church at New Bedford, Oct. 9, of the same year, and later succeeded to the pastorate. He spent six months in the early '90s in studying the social problem in London, in the now famous Toynbee Hall in Whitechapel, and after that he went to Germany to complete his investigations.

In November of 1899 he received a very earnest and flattering call to the church of Robert Collyer—the Unity of Chicago—but declined it and was installed as the successor of Rev. John Cuckson in Dr. Channing's pulpit at the Arlington Street Church, Oct. 15, 1900.

Mr. Frothingham was named for Col. Paul Revere, a gallant officer of the civil war, a lineal descendant of the patriot who made the famous ride in 1775.

With these facts as a background, the figure of our subject stands out, a typical New Englander, with all the advantages of wealth and culture. He lives in a handsome house on Beacon street, where one senses that indefinable thing called "Background" on merely entering. He is a vigorous

looking man in the prime of life, who appears as though life had led him along in ways of comparative smoothness. His eyes are gray, and his figure of middle height, well-knit. He looks as though the intellectual element of Unitarianism might dominate him, but says that he preaches "Religion pure and simple" and is much interested in the movement of evangelism now prominent in the Unitarian world.

Dr. Frothingham's interests are strongly tinged with that love of historical things which belongs to his family. As a religious leader, his interests are in the line of distinctly social work. While a pastor in New Bedford, he threw his energies largely into settlement work and now, as pastor of the Arlington St. Church, he devotes a good part of his time to civic interests and philanthropic matters. He is the President of the Mass. Cremation Society, a trustee of the Perkins Institution for the Blind, and a member of the Board of Preachers to Harvard University. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1915.

The Massachusetts Magazine is printing a series of monographs of Boston's most prominent and influential divines, prepared by Mrs. Edith A. Talbot of Newton Highlands, Mass. There are 16 of them. The three printed in our January 1917 issue were: Rev. Edward Cummings, Rev. Arcturus Z. Conrad, Rev. Samuel Crothers.

ORRIN PHILIP GIFFORD

BY EDITH A. TALBOT.

Generally speaking, preachers can be divided into three classes—organizers, pastors and speakers. Dr. Gifford of the Baptist Church belongs in the last class. He would rather preach a sermon than make a pastoral call, and would rather serve on a civic committee outside the church than run a men's club within it. To find him at his best, you must hear him in the pulpit or on the platform, where he can deliver a better and stronger address, without any preparation, than most people can with a week's notice.

In his own pulpit he is a good example of how a man can be a reformer and lift the lid off all sorts of evil doings, such as intemperance, the social evil and selfishness in public life, expose it and flay it alive with sarcasm and invective, and leave the evil-doer without a leg to stand on, and at the same time be composed in manner and refined in utterance. Dr. Gifford has several points of resemblance to the evangelist, Mr. Sunday. He is strikingly epigrammatic. As an illustration of this, I give the following: "The Holy City that's going to be let down on earth some day will be 1500 miles long (according to the measurement given in the book of Revelation), that is to say, about as far as from Boston to Colorado; 1500 miles high and 1500 miles deep. God gives us not only a square deal, but a cubic deal, and if there is a fourth dimension, He will put that in too." He likes to choose simple, every-day events of common life for illustrations in his sermons, and can make the simplest things glow with meaning. He also resembles Mr. Sunday in that he discards notes entirely (a practice he has followed since the beginning of his public work and which he considers essential for an effective speaker). He also discards desks and pulpits which stand between him and his audience, and likes to get just as near to them as he can.

Civic purity is an idea which has dominated in his life for the last thirty years and more, "applying Christianity to government," he calls it. In Chicago, in Buffalo later and now here in Boston he has been a well-

known figure at committee meetings and on platforms where reform work is carried on. He has worked for a long time with the National Anti-Saloon League. He often uses his talent as a speaker before committees of the Legislature. He is also a favorite convention speaker on Christian Endeavor platforms and the like.

Although so active in social reform, he does not believe that the church as an organization can engage in the work of reforming social conditions. He spoke at Ford Hall not long ago and was asked why the church, or his church in especial, did not do more to help in the solution of social and economic problems, with its membership of 560 persons. He replied that, out of these, when you had counted out those who were too young and too old and too busy in their home offices to undertake anything more, a very small number was left, and of those, comparatively few were fitted for the delicate and difficult work of social reform. Probably most of them would be found actively engaged in it in their private life.

Dr. Gifford is one of the few ministers in Boston who have come up from the ranks. His early opportunities consisted mainly in opportunities for hard work. His father was employed in the steel mills of Lamson & Goodnow Manufacturing Company, Shelburne Falls, Mass., as head of the forging department, from the time that Dr. Gifford was two years old. In this little place he lived until the age of eighteen and, after finishing the district school, he worked in the shipping rooms of the cutlery for three years, picking up a little schooling in the Franklin Academy. After that he was transferred to the New York store where he worked three years as a salesman. During these years he joined the Baptist Church in Brooklyn, and threw himself into all kinds of church work with such zeal and energy that the older men noticed it and offered to finance his further education in preparation for the ministry. So, he was sent to Suffield Academy, near Springfield, attended Brown University, graduating with the class of '74, and then went to the Rochester Baptist Seminary.

His first parish was at Pittsfield, Mass., and his history for the next twenty or thirty years is a record of ministries in several places—at the Warren Street Baptist Church, Boston, for eleven years; at Emanuel Church, Chicago, known as Dr. Lorimer's Church; at Delaware Avenue

Church, Buffalo, and since 1908 at his present parish in Brookline. All these have been churches of the same type, not noted for institutional or highly organized parish work, but so-called "family" churches. Everywhere he took an active interest in civic reform, working in Chicago in connection with the Civic Federation, and especially in Buffalo, where he came sharply into contact with the liquor interests. Dr. Gifford, in all his reform work against the forces of evil, never loses sight of the fact that a man may be in a bad business, and yet not be a bad man.

